



P.P. 5

London

Cooke *ins*

PARLIAMENT

From the 30 of January to the 6 of February

Francis Cole in the Old Book

March 10, 1942



but first pillaged two or three in Athby
that were great Malignants, and Sir John Cookes House at Melborne, a nd
L I

on the Thursday after came to apprehend Sir Edward Mosely, but he narrowly escaped them, however they took one of his men, and 900. pounds and four horses that were going after their Master, and these they carried away, so that every day expected that they should make another attempt against us by.

Both Houses of Parliament this day agreed upon a Declaration for the raising of money upon the Propositions within the Counties of Somerset, Devonshire, and Cornwall, to be employed for the suppressing of the wicked rebellion of Sir Ralph Hopton and his confederates.

There came also this day letters from Cornwall by which it was informed that Sir Ralph Hopton since the defeat given to Colonel Rodham, is returned back to Salt Ash & reobtained the same, but the Earl of Devon's forces in Salt Ash bravely maintained it so long as they had food and powder, but after failing they left the Town, and retired with their forces by Sea to Plymouth, where they as yet remain, and how ever the Earl's forces have printed of the great victory obtained by the Earl of Devon's Sir Ralph Hopton, against the Earl of Stamford's forces, that they have yet them a total overthrow, and took all their armes, baggage, ammunition and Ordnance, and 10000. pounds in monyes from them, and many prisoners, which is as great a triumph as the father of lyes can invent, and is intended on purpose by those that delight to deceive the Common-wealth.

There came letters to the Houses from the Lord Fairfax in Yorkshire by which it was informed that Sir William Fairfax his sonne hath set upon a quarter of the Earle of Newcastle's Army of Papists in Leeds, where Sir William Savile commanded in cheife, forced the Town, and utterly defeated his forces took 2. Colours, 500. prisoners and 100. were commanders, were upon a 100. times two peeces of Ordnance, and all with the losse of 13. men, and about 30. on the other side, Sir William Savile was forced to fly through a River to save his life, but his Serjeant Major being in his company was drowned, after the gaining of Leeds, they marched against another quarter of the Earle of Newcastle's forces in Wakefield, where Sir George Wedgworth commanded in cheife, who having of the losse of Leeds fled with his forces and left the Town, which was also gained without any opposition, upon this the Earle of Newcastle hath drawne up the forces againe neere Yorke, and this losse hath wrought into Yorke City.

It was also confirmed by some private Letters from Yorke that the Earle of Newcastle hath imprisoned the Lord Savile, and Sir Thomas Gower, because they declare that though they joyne with him, to maintain the Kings Prerogative, yet they intended not to be any wayes aiders in the introducing of the Popish Religion, which they conceived the Earle aimed at.

And there was a Letter lately intercepted, and brought to the Parliament,

And there was a Letter lately intercepted, and brought to the Parliament,

ment, writ from Secretary Nicholas to the Earle of Newcastle, which he
expresseth his Majesties good liking, and thanks to the Earle for imprison-
ing the Lord Savile and Sir Thomas Gower, and thus hath assured do the
like by the Earle of Newbury.

That the Popes goe openly to Mass, and affirm the Protestants in the
exercise of their Religion, which is much to be desired by the pro-
testant partie, that they daily refuse to give assistance to the Popish army
any longer, seeing whereas it tends, being so contrary to the bringing to
the deluge of the Popes (the introducing of Popery) which the Earle hath
granted a Commission to divers persons of note, from Popish in York-
shire to raise forces, viz. To Sir John Hungate, Sir Walter Mordaunt, Sir John
Middleton, Master Robert Tappan, Master Watkinson, Master Theleng
and others.

The House upon Consideration of which said Letters from York, re-
solved in an Order that there should be publique thanksgiving in all the Churches
about London, for the said victory obtained against the popish army.

There came also letters from Lincolnshire by which was confirmed the
former relations of the suppressing of Captain Welby and his forces, which
he had raised as standing in that County to assist the popish army in the
North, further informing that the Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire forces
are joined together, and marched to Newark upon Trent: the Lord
Willoughby of Parham, being gone along with them, and that
they intended as murther, left to fall upon the towne, not doubting to gaine
it, without much difficulty, for that the Earle of Newcastle had drawn all
his forces from those parts into York, and caused fortification to be made
to Newark, the said towne being committed in chiefe by Colonel Rich-
ardson a popish Command.

The House of Commons had some consideration about the complete trade
unto them, on the Sunday before by the Lord Mayor of London, touching
the impugning of him by the King, for the severall Com-
panies in London, that he should refuse to grant a licence to a popish
debauched person that should be the husband to with his hands in the Kings
blood, the Commons being in the day before in Debate about it, and
the Lord Mayor from that time and against a person who was in the
most of the said day.

And the House of Commons had also consideration about the same, and
the Lord Mayor of London, who had been the husband to with his hands in the Kings
blood, the Commons being in the day before in Debate about it, and
the Lord Mayor from that time and against a person who was in the
most of the said day.

SIR John Balfour, who was sent to his Majesty, desired a safe conduct
for the Gentlemen that were appointed by him to deliver the pro-
positions to his Majesty, being returned declared to the Houses, that his
Majestie was willing to allow them a safe conduct as was desired, where-
upon the said Gentlemen had their dispatches from the Houses and set for-
wards for Oxford that day, viz. the Earle of Northumberland, the Earle

of

of Pembroke, Earle of Salisbury, and Earle of Holland, of the Lords house.

The Lord Wainman, Lord Dungarvan, Sir John Holland, Sir William Litton, Master Perpoint, Master Waller, Mr. Whitlock and Mr. Wynwood of the House of Commons. It being desired of his Majesty that he would be pleased to returne his answer to the said Propositions, within ten dayes after the delivery thereof, as hath beene formerly related.

After the sending of the said Propositions the House of Commons as was formerly appointed fell into debate of the lamentable condition of Ireland, and they entered upon a Declaration for the further advancing of the propositions for that service.

And the Committee in London according to the order of the House againe proceeded this weeke in making distresses with the assistance of the Trained Bands upon such as have not contributed upon the Propositions that forthere may be also a supply of moneys for the Lord Generalls Army.

There came letters this day also from Northampton, by which was informed the cruell proceedings of the Cavalliers in that county, in plundering and pillaging in divers places thereabouts, desiring of the Parliament that some supplies, might be sent unto them, or that the forces about Alsbury might be commanded thither to their reliefe. There were letters intercepted this day, also coming from Oxford, making a great discovery of their designs there, that all their hopes have beene a long time of getting a strong party in the city of London, whereby they might joyn with them in gaining the same, and then beware all the Round-heads (as they call them in London) that they were in no small hopes of a rising in the City, upon the sending of the former Message to the City, read at Guild-hall, and that their whole army was ready fitted in their armes to march to London upon the first notice, but they received information at Oxford the same night, how businesse was carryed at Guild-hall which frustrated their designe.

Tha though they failed in this, yet they were confident of obtaining their wished desires upon the sending of the last letter, to be read at the common-Halls in London, but that taking no better effect then the former, they are all at their wits end, there being much to doe to keepe the army from mutinying, the common souldiers being twenty weeks behind hand of their pay, and hearing of the bad success of the Popish army in the North, and that those forces are likely to stand them in little stead, they are much disheartened, so that if the Parliament ever doe good in sending of Propositions upon his Majesty it is now.

London this day, the Earle of Northampton.

Wednesday the first of February

THere came Letters this day from Plymouth, fully informing the State of things there, an extract of one of which Letters for more security is here inserted.

Sir,

On Sunday last the enemy tooke Salt Ash by assault, our men stood it out bravely, and lost but a few, their powder failing they left the towne, and came by Sea higher, great talke there was of taking many hundred prisoners, and more hundreds of Armes, but nothing so; the Drummes beat here an Alarm throughout the Towne, expecting the enemy hourly to be upon us, fife hundred of them are at Tavestocke, and the rest at Salt-ash and Milbrooke, we look this night for an assault, but by Gods helpe, we feare them not, and are ready to withstand them to the last man, our number being as considerable as theirs, and our castle better, they endeavour by all their might to raise forces in Devonshire on the Poole Comitatus. Sir, the Towne being all in Armes compells me abruptly to breake off. &c.

Dated from Plymouth, January 27.

There came letters from the Gentlemen that set forward the day before towards Oxford with the Propositions, by which it was informed, that they met upon the way going also to Oxford to the King the Scotch Commissioners, with a Petition to his Majestie from the Lords and Commons of that Kingdome concerning the present affaires of England; and Scotland, and that the said Committee of the Parliament, and the Commissioners from Scotland, are all gone together to his Majestie, the effect of the Scots Petition is as followeth, viz.

1. That they altogether dislike the Earle of Newcastles residing in the North parts of England with his popish Army, which puts them into great feares, and jealousies, desiring that Army may be forthwith disbanded or that otherwise they shall be necessitated, to raise forces as well to assist their Brethren in England as for their owne defence.

2. That his Majestie would be pleased to comply with his Parliament in matters of Religion.

3. And lastly, that his Majestie would be pleased to condescend to the calling of a Parliament in Scotland for the punishing of delinquents and other necessary occasions, for the welfare of that Kingdome.

It was also informed by Letters from Hantsingcombe that the new made malignant high Sheriffe, and some others joyning with him, were very forward in raising of forces there against the Parliament, but the countie rising upon them, tooke the high Sheriffe prisoner, and some others of the chiefe consociaty, and intend to lead them up to the Parliament.

They

There came Letters from the Navie at Sea this day, by which it was informed, that the Earle of Warwicks Ships met at Sea with seven Ships coming from Holland, with provisions intended for Newcastle, with which Ships the Queene also came along, and that the Earle of Warwicks Ships had a hot fight with them, and drove them back againe towards Holland by reason of which fight & stormy weather the Queene lost two of hir ships and provisions.

Vpon consultation of the State of the Navie and the great preparations that are made in foraigne parts for the sending of succours against this Kingdome. The Commons had a conference with the Lords defining their concurrence for the Earle of Warwicks going to the navie at Sea.

There was a packet of Letters intercepted, going to Holland to the Queene, and brought to the Parliament, one of them was a letter from the King of secret consequence, and the rest from Secretary Nicholas, and others speaking very scandalously of the Parliament, and their proceedings, and of the progresse of the Armies: about which letters the Commons had had some consultation with the Lords, but they agreed that for the present, the said Letters should not bee published until such time as his Majestie should declare his resolution concerning the Propositions sent unto him.

There was also a Trunk intercepted upon the Thames near London, and brought to the Parliament, wherein was found a Packet of Letters coming from the Queene, and some others in Holland, and there was also a great peece found in the Trunk, but it is thought there will bee but unavoyr meat for and in it (so some) when it is cut up, how ever for the present the whole matter is concealed, for some private reasons.

Thursday the second

The houses sate little this day, being Candmas day & the rather for that, the Lord of Manchester, the Lord Say & some others of their house went to Windsor to the Lord General, the day before to treat with his Excellency about some speciall occasions concerning the army, and to that purpose also, the Houses taking notice that there were divers officers, and soldiers of the Lord Generalls lying about London, that absented themselves from the Army having more minds after their pay then the service, the Houses gave command that there should be drummes beate up in all places about London Commanding all Officers and soldiers belonging to the Lord Generalls Army to repaire to their colours at Windsor by Thursday night upon paine of death.

There was a Declaration passed and published, by order of the Houses for new loanes and contributions as well from the united Provinces of Holland as from England, and Wales, that if any person or persons within the

said

said dominions shall bring in and sell any summes of money to be im-
 ployed and laid out for the maintenance of the Army in Ireland, against the
 Rebels, or shall bring in or sell any other summes of money, or any
 goods, or other commodities, and necessary for the better supply of the
 said Army, to be sold for the use of the said Army, and such persons shall
 be appointed by the King's Highness for the better sale thereof, and that every such
 person shall have the privilege of such of the King's Highness's Letters Patent
 for the moine of his birth, by virtue of which he shall have a sole privilege
 to sell for the said purpose, with a fee for the said privilege of the sum of eight
 pounds per cent.

This House of Commons had fore confution above, two Proclamations, one perforced unto them, that came from Yorkshire, The one of them under the hand of the Duke of Newcastle fully and maliciously perbairing the Lord Fairfax and all his soldiers, Tingers, and the County is draw up a Declaration in pursuance of the said Proclamation, declaring that the Lord Fairfax is by authority of Parliament, appointed Captain Generall of the forces sent thither, for the defence of the Religion, the laws of the Kingdom, and the Parliament, and that whatsoever hath bene done by him, and his adherents in pursuance of the commands of the Parliament, shal be defended by the authority of Parliament, to command, and authorizing the said Lord Fairfax and his adherents to proceed in this so necessary and reasonable service, and to use all manner of legitimate that any of them under the command of the said Duke of Newcastle, which is evidently their common and deliberate Religion, as also as Fairfax declaring the said Duke of Newcastle and Duke of Newcastle, and all that assist them to be guilty of high Treason, and that all persons, doe wholly and absolutely withdraw themselves from giving any aid or assistance thence, and not to faile to give all ready and due assistance and assistance to the Lord Fairfax, and his forces, as the said Declaration is God and the Kingdom, as above.

There came also this day information from Sir, the sive Quene's infir-
certain handes were cast, and that she had brought over with her, both off
provisions along with her, both off Ammunition, Ammunition and provisions
being about two thousand men came along of Officers and old Gentlemen
born Holland of the sea appeared for the Quene's Guard but it happened
the provisions she had brought over with her will come short of her Ma-
jesty the difficultie being conceived to march by land from Newcastle to
York: the Earle of Newcastle's Army in Yorkshire provided to furnish

It was said today for certain informed by letters from Cleveland, that the Parliament forces have taken the Lord Shand as a witness to his conspiracy, and therefore are bringing him up to the Parliament and will

...and the ...

Saturday the fourth

THe news from Gloucestershire of the taking of the Lord Shandoys, by letters from thence, by more fully related viz. That the Lord Shandoys, with some Troopes of horse being possessed of Sudley castle in that County, Cicester and Tewsbury-men joining with the forces in Gloucester, they marched out to Sudley castle which lyes upon the edge of Gloucestershire, and they tooke the same and a 1000 Horse and above 200. foote with their armes and many Commanders, and the said Lord Shandoys.

And it was also informed that the Cavalliers in Oxford having notice thereof and enraged with madnesse, have sent out an other party of Horse against Cicester but it is hoped (if it be so) they will meet with the like repulse as Prince Rupert did before them, who twice assayed to take Cicester but returned backe againe without doing them the least prejudice.

There was a petition presented to the Commons this day from some Citizens of London, making complaint of some disturbances in divers Churches in London on Sundayes upon occasion of reading the common Prayer, desiring the house to take some order for the redressing of the said abuse which was promised to be taken into consideration with all convenient speed.

There was also a complaint made to the Commons this day of the increasing of the prize of Coales that since the restraint of the Shippes going to Newcastle, the price of coales is raised from 22. s. a Chaldron to 30. s. whereby the Subject is much prejudiced, Whereupon the Commons having formerly received information that there were coales enough in and about London, to serve for three Months in case none were fetched from Newcastle in that time, Agreed that speedy order should be taken for the fetching of a certaine price upon coales whereby they may be sold at more reasonable rates. There came Letters this day also from Leicester-shire, by which was informed the strength of the Parliaments forces in that County in Leicester and Nottingham-shire, that are joyned together and have laid Siege upon Newark upon Trent, it being veryly beleived, that they have gained the same before the receipt of these letters.

By letters from Oxford it was also informed that the Lords and Gentlemen that went to the King, with the Propositions came thither on Wednesday last, and that after supper that night the King gave them Audience and some breife discourse with them received their Propositions and Commanded them to attend for an answer which they should suddenly receive, God in his mercy send a good issue thereof.

And it was also informed by more Letters from Oxford, that his Majesty had given a very gracious answer, and that there is great hopes of effecting a peace by the said Propositions, and the said Lords having their dispatches from his Majesty, are upon their returne to the Parliament and are to be expected here before Munday next.

FINIS.

Perfect Diurnall
OF THE
P A S S A G E S
I N
P A R L I A M E N T:

From *Munday* thirty of *Iannary*, till *Munday* the
sixth of *February*.

February. 6. London Printed for *Walt. Cook* and *ROBERT WOOD*,
to prevent all false Copies, under their Names. 1643.

Munday, the 30. of Iannary.



Unday. The Parliament being certainly informed of some abuses that have been committed, by taking and seizing of Horses by vertue of an Ordinance, giving power to one *Maximilian Bard*, and one *Brown*, with some others, that had an authority by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament formerly made, for the taking and seizing upon Horses, Geldings, &c. for the publike service of the Kingdome; The Lords and Commons have agreed and so ordered, that if the said *Bard* or *Brown* or any other, shall seize upon any Horses, Mayors or Geldings, by vertue of the said Ordinance, they shall be proceeded against as Felons, according to the Lawes of the Kingdom.

This day divers Citizens that obstinately stood in contempt against the late Ordinance of Parliament, concerning the assessing of the twentieth part of every mans goods, were brought to the House, and their persons secured.

The Parliament having also taken into consideration, that there is a horrid, wicked, and unnaturall designe, pursued by Sir *Ralph Hopton* and his adherents, Rebels and Traytors, whereby ruine is threatened by the *Welsh* and others of that scurried crew, to the Counties of *Somerset* and the adjacent Counties; who are authorised to imploy the money raised there upon the Parliaments propositions, for defence of them-

selves, and considering that the said Counties are in danger of a for-
 eign invasion; for prevention whereof, amongst other the said Coun-
 ties, the well-affected and good subjects in the said County of *Somer-*
set, for defence of themselves and the Western parts against all such their
 enemies, Rebels and Traytors, having associated themselves and raised
 divers Forces both of Horse and Foot, which must be maintained upon
 the publike charge; The Lords and Commons have ordered and or-
 dained, that the Receivers for the superscriptions for the County of
Somerset, upon the propositions for the raising of Horse, money and
 plate, for the defence of the King, Kingdom, and Parliament, and all
 Collectors and others intrusted for the levying and receiving of the said
 collections and propositions, in and for the County of *Somerset*, shall
 forthwith pay in all such summe and summes of mony, as by them or
 any of them hath been collected and received, and not payd unto the
 Treasurers of *London*, according to the said Ordinance for the propo-
 sitions, &c. The Lords and Commons have also agreed upon an Ordi-
 nance for the assessing of Malignants in the said County of *Somerset*, and
 the parts adjacent.

This day there came Letters to the Parliament, from the Lord *Fair-*
fax Lord Generall of the Northern counties, which amongst other
 things therein contained were to this effect, *viz.* That Sir *Hugh Cholm-*
ley hath given severall defeats to the enemy near unto *Malton* in the
 North Riding of *Yorkshire*, and taken Collonel *Slingsby*, defeating six
 hundred horse and foot which had done much spoil in those parts, took
 200 Arms and 140 prisoners and killed many of that popish crew. And
 that the Earl of *New-castle*, hath granted commissions to 12 Recusants
 in those parts, *viz.* Mr. *Robert Trapps*, Mr. *Stephenson* of *Thirmon*, Sir
John Middleton, Sir *Walter Vavasor*, Mr. *Andes*, Mr. *Tindall*, Mr. *Bret-*
ton, Sir *Philip Hungate*, Mr. *Watersen*, Mr. *Thwenge*, Capt. *Sare*, and
 Capt. *Grange*. His Lordship further certified, that Masse is ordinarily
 said in every street in *York*, and such affronts offered to the protestants
 and their ministry, as few dare resort to Church, and for diverse miles
 together, the religious Ministers are either fled or imprisoned. That
 about *Halsfax*, the Lord *Fairfax* and his forces have seized upon the
 Lord *Savills* house. That on Monday last, Sir *William Fairfax* marched
 to *Leeds*, where Sir *William Savill* commanded in chief, and Sir *Wil-*
liam Savill caused a Trumpet to sound, to summon the Town to yeild,
 which being refused, the assault began, the Town being fortified on all
 sides, furnished with two brassie Sackers, and manned with fifteen hun-
 dred souldiers, yet they forced an entry in two houres fight, there-
 being not lost (on both sides) above forty men, but (for certain) he
 took four Colours, 500 prisoners (of which six are Commanders) and

and with the prisoners they took many Armes, the Sackers, and all the munition they had. On our part we lost but 14 men, Capt. *Briggs* and Capt. *Lee* were wounded. That Capt. *Hotham* and Sir *Vvil. Savill*, are gone upon another designe against the Enemy, and that the Earl of Newcastle with most of his Forces, are retreated into York. The House taking this great and prosperous victory into consideration, that our monthes and hearts may be as much enlarged in praise as they have bin in prayers, the Lords and Commons thought fit to publish these good succelles, as so many answers from heaven, which God hath given to the prayers of his servants.

Tuesday the 31. of January.

Sir *Pieter Killegrew* being returned with a safe conduct from His Majesty, for the persons which the parliament had made choice of for attending His Majesty with the propositions of both Houses for an Accommodation this day, the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Earl of *Holland*, of the House of Peers; the Lord *Venusian*, the Lord *Dungarven*, Sir *Iohn Holland*, Sir *William Litton*, Mr. *Perpoint*, Mr. *VVallar*, Mr. *Whitlock*, and Mr. *Winwood*, of the House of Commons, being appointed for that business, set forwards towards *Oxford*, with the said propositions; so that within many dayes, we hope to hear of a gracious answer therunto by His Majesty.

The Parliament taking into consideration the present sad estate and condition of the Kingdome of *Ireland*, they have ordered and declared, that all his Majesties well-affected subjects of any his Kingdomes and Dominions, and any person or persons of the Dutch nation, under the government of the States Generall of the united provinces, that at any time hereafter shall bring in any summe or summes of money to be employed and layd out for the main-tainance of the Army in *Ireland* against the Rebels, or that shall bring in and deliver armes, ammunition, goods, wares or commodities, fit and necessary for the better supply of the said Army, to be received and indifferently appraised and valued by such person and persons as shall be appointed for that purpose, by the Committee of the *Irish* affaires, that all and every such person or persons shall have the publike faith of the parliament, and both Houses of parliament have engaged the faith of the Kingdom, to satisfie and content for the same, either out of the Rebels lands in *Ireland* forfeited, or that shall be forfeited and confiscate, when it shall please God that Kingdome shall be reduced, in proportions answerable and according to the severall summe and summs of money in manner aforesaid, to be brought in, and in all respects and things to their best advantage and contentment; as the adventurers for lands in *Ireland* according to the former

propositions, and severall Acts of Parliament or any of them, therefore made and enacted this present Session, shall have their lands set out unto them, or otherwise at their election shall be satisfied, their monyes and the value of their goods, with interest for the same, after the rates of 8. l. per cent. for so long time as it shall be forborn, to be paid out of the common treasure of this Kingdom.

Information is given by letters out of *Holland* that the Queen hath taken shipping to come for *England*, and that Mr. *Iermin* is coming over with her, that she hath 8 coaches, and about 50 waggons, with some store of powder and ammunition, and monyes, and divers Commanders; being attended with some 7 sail of ships, for conducting her over, but there be 4 ships gone to lye near unto *Newcastle*, to prevent the landing of any aid that should be brought thither to assist the King against the Parliament.

It is informed that the Parliaments Forces which were quartered about *Ailsbury* in *Buckinghamshire* have made some attempt against the Enemy at *Brill*, but finding the Town very strongly fortified, and in regard of the fowlnesse of the wayes, they could not carry any Ordnance but only 2 Sackers, so that finding that it would be a matter of great difficulty to beat the enemy out of their own Quarters, at this season, when they could not assault them, but with exceeding great disadvantage they retreated back again to *Ailsbury*, with the losse only of about 10 men and no more, though some (as it is likely would have it so) have reported the losse to be somewhat greater.

Wednesday, the 1. of February.

BY Letters from *Excester* it is informed, that there hath been another skirmish lately between the Earl of *Stamford* and Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and that the Earl hath driven him from *Pendennis* Castle, but there is no certain news out of *Cornwall* to ratifie that information.

By letters out of *Northamptonshire* it is informed, that Prince *Rupert* with about 4000 have again entred that Countrey, and pillaged and plundered many Townes and Villages about *Toleter* and *Daintrey*, carrying away about 60 cart loads of goods unto *Southam*, where they proclaimed a *Fayr* to make sale of the commodities that they had stolen, where they sold liberall peny-worths, yet to colour the businesse, Prince *Rupert* caused one of the souldiers to be hanged at *Daintrey*, for plundering on Thursday last, and would not let him be taken down till the next morning, that people might see that the whole Army came thither to plunder against his will, and the *Fayr* kept in his presence, contrary to his minde, and if any do refuse to send their Carts to carry away

away the goods which they plunder, he sent for them and threatened punishing them. They took all Mr. *Lucies* goods at *Proston*, and his cattle and other commodities, to the value of 5 hundred pounds at the least, and that grave and Orthodox Divine Mr. *Dod* was plundered of all he had to his wearing cloths on his Back, And after they had thus plundered the Country and carryed away their goods, they returned againe to Daintry, and made Proclamation that such as would send Dragoones in to them according to their warrants, should not be medled with.

The Lord *Grey* is expected to come to releive this Country but the Town of *Northampton* is so strongly fortified that there is no great fear that the Cavaliers should doe much hurt unto that if they doe attempt it.

There have lately come divers Letters out of Ireland from *King'sale* shewing the great necessity the protestants in those parts are in for want of men money and Arms, yet such hath beene Gods goodnesse towards them that hitherto although their Enemies increase yet they have not beene able to execute their bloody designes upon that Town, and when they were in great straits for victuall their souldiers making some sallies out of the towne they returned not empty but got good prey from the Enemy and having slaine many of the Rebels, and to bee revenged the Rebels came to a litle village called *Coole* where was a Castle unto which the people being much frighted, and amazed fled for refuge so that none were left in the Village, except four small Infants, which were forgotten and so left behinde, which the next morning, the Rebels being gone, were found most inhumanely murdered, their eyes pluckt out, their noses cut off, and one of them having about 30 wounds, which wicked and barbarous cruelties, are commonly committed and done by those blood-thirsty Rebels, if they meet with any of the Protestants.

There is little newes out of the North part of Ireland, for Generall *Lesley* being now in Scotland, there is but little action for the present in that part of the Kingdom.

Thursday the 3. of February.

Thursday, the House of Commons being met, information was brought to the House, that the Parliaments forces in *Gloucestershire* have lately obtained a great overthrow against some of the Kings forces that were at a Castle upon the edge of that County, called *Sudley* castle, and that they have taken the Lord *Shandys* prisoner, with abundance

dratt Horse and three hundred foot, this was affirmed to be a certaine truth, but the particulers of this businesse was not fully related.

The House was informed that one *Westby* about *Dover* in *Kent* had by his disservice to the Parliament committed such things as might prove prejudicall to the peace of those parts, whereupon he was sent for as a delinquent.

By Letters from *Hereford* it was informed, that Mr. *Coningsby* the new high Sheriffe of that County governor of *Hereford*, doth lay great taxes upon the County, and those that refuse to pay such taxations as they are assailed at, or to bring in such men or provision which is required of them, are forced to leave their habitations and fly to *Gloucester*, or some other place of safety, yet such a milt is upon the peoples understandings that they (for the most part) doe rather submit to anything then to seeke their owne freedom, and the peace and wellfare of the Kingdom. The Parliament have drawn up a Declaration and Ordinance to this effect, viz. That they being certainly informed, that Papists and other wicked and ill-affected perions, have traiterously combined together, and entred into association, and have raised great forces both of horse and foot in severall Counties of this Kingdom, and have plundered sundry of his Majesties good subjects, and if not time'y prevented, will utterly destroy the Protestant Religion, &c. The Lords and Commons do declare, that they hold it a thing most necessary for this Kingdom, and have accordingly ordered, That all Lords Lieutenants, Deputy Lieut. Collonels, Captains, and other Officers, and all other well-affected persons, inhabiting in *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Essex*, *Cambridge*, and the Isle of *Ely*, *Hampshire*, and the City of *Norwich*, shall and may associate themselves, and mutually ayd, succor, and assist one another, in the mutuall defence and preservation of themselves and of the peace of the said Counties, from all Rapines of the said Papists, and there is likewise power given by the said Ordinance to the L. Lieutenants &c. to raise forces and to lead them into any place convenient to give battell, and to fight with all such as are or shall be raised to levie war against the Parliament, or without their consent or authority, &c.

The Parliament have agreed upon an order, that the Lord *Grey* of *Wark* shall be Sergeant Major Generall of those forces, and upon an Order, that the Earl of *Essex* shall be desired to grant a Commission to the said Lord *Grey*, with power to make Collonels, &c. as he shall think fit.

There be likewise certain instructions drawn up for the said Lord Lieutenants and Deputy Lieut. for the summoning of those Countiees at sitting places, where, with the assistance of the Committee for the propositions, they should propound to all that are able to bear arms, or to contribute toward the same, what present and eminent danger the whole

who's Kingdome is now reduced unto, by the conspiracie of the Papists and other persons now about his Majesty, and for the payment of the souldiers, and other necessaries, the fourth part of such like summes as were assessed upon the said Counties, by vertue of the Act of Parliament, for the raising of 400000 pounds, to be raised by way of tax and rate, upon the said severall Counties,

Friday, the 4. of February.

BY letters out of Nottingham it was informed, that the Lord *Willingbough* of *Parham*, with the *Lincolnshire* forces and the help of some of *Nottingham* men, had besieged the town of *Newark* upon *Trent* which is Commanded by *Colloneil Hunderston* and that in all probability the Town would be taken very suddainly, in regard none of the *Earl of Newcastle's* forces were near thereabouts to ayd them.

It is also informed, that after the *Queen* had put out to sea, she met with such stormes and contrary Winds, that she was forced to strike back again into *Brill* in the *Low-Countries*, and that one of her Pinnaces were driven into *England*, and another sunk.

Out of *Shropshire* it is informed, that there was a great rumour in those parts, that *Captain Hotbom* was coming out of *Yorkshire* with some forces into that County, with an intent to take *Shrewsbury*, whereupon all the forces that were at *Hereford*, except a small Garrison, and at *Ludlow*, and other parts thereabouts, were drawn up to *Shrewsbury*, where they continue for the guarding of that place.

The newes which came the day before, concerning the taking of *Sully-Castle* by the *Glocestershire* men, with the help of some of the *Parliament* forces, was this day ratified and confirmed; as also of their taking of about one hundred horse, and three hundred foot, with many Commanders. The *Cicester* and *Wexbury* men they say deserve much praise in this businesse, and although in the small towns adjoyning, they were not provided with armes, yet such was their forwardnes in the cause, that all that were able to bear armes, from 16 to 60, came out with Bills, Forks, and the like, to assist their neighbours against the *Cavaleers*, by which congruity and joynt agreement, of the County, they have not only done singular service to the King and *Parliament*, but have preserved their own lives and fortunes from violence, notwithstanding the many attempts which have been made against them with very great forces, witnesseth that time when *Prince Rupert* came against *Cicester* with 4000 men, and *Cicester* was not 1500, yet their valour was so great, they repulsed him; which made him retreat back again to *Oxford* for safety, for if he had made any stay at *Cicester*, in all probability, the *Conntrey* came in so fast, he would have been hemmed in, notwithstanding his great forces.

Satter-

Saturday the 5. of February.

THe House being informed that upon the restraint of ships from going for Coals to Newcastle, the price of coals were risen from 22. s. a Chaldron to 28. and 30. s. it is ordered that the price of Coals shall not be raised, but that they shall be sold at the waters side for 22. s. the Chaldron, there being Coals sufficient in the town, to serve the City for 4. months, within which time, if the Parliament shall finde it prejudiciall to send for a new supply to Newcastle, the City shall be supplied from other parts as reasonably as from Newcastle.

The Parliament taking into consideration the great necessity of guarding the narrow Seas, as well for the preservation of trade, as the necessary defence of these Kingdoms, the Lords and Commons have ordained, that the Committee of the Admiralty, appointed by both Houses, or any three of them, shall at any time or times between the 1. of Feb. last, to the last of Dec. next coming, by themselves, their Officer or Officers, or any of them, shall raise, levie and presse, such and so many Saylor, Watermen, Chirurgions, Gunners, &c. as shall be requisite and necessary for the present expedition, which said persons so to be impressed shall have paid unto them for conduct-mony, every mile from the place where he shall be to be impressed, to the ship or place where he shall be so appointed, the sum of one penny, and the like sum from the place of his discharge unto his abode, and shall be allowed for his service the best wages which hath been allowed by his Majestie to any such person at any times within 3 years last past. And for their better encouragement to this service, It is further ordered, that an addition of wages be allowed from 15. unto 19 s. *per mensem*, to every common Sea-man as also unto such Watermen as have been already at Sea in his Majesties ships, or others, and can do their labours as Seamen.

The Parliament also entering into consideration, that the Earles of *Cumberland* and *Newcastle*, have traiterously levied War against the Parliament, and that the E. of *Newcastle* is become Lord and Captain Gen. of an Army of Papists, and in pursuance of that wicked designe, they have by severall Proclamations under the name of the said Earle, falsely, maliciously, and traiterously, published the *Lord Fairfax*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, S. *Edward Loftus*, S. *Matthew Bainton*, S. *Henry Foulke*, and S. *Tho. Maltrevel*, Knights, with divers others with all their adherents Traitors, The Lords and Commons have declared, that the *Lord Fairfax* is by them, or by authority derived from them, appointed Captain Gen. of the forces raised and to be raised for defence of Religion, the liberty of the Kingdome, and of the Parliament, and whatsoever he or any of the persons aforesaid, or any under him or them have done by vertue of that authority, they shall for their so doing be maintained by the power and authority of Parliament,

FINIS.



From the 30. of January to the 6. of February.

Collected by the same hand: that formerly drew up the Copy for William Cok
of Furnisfulls (now being now printed by I. Okes, Fr: Leach, and
are to be sold by Fr: Colles in the Old Bailey. 1642.

pp. London.

Monday the 30. of January.



Here came Letters from Leicester-shire,
by which it was for certaine informed that
the Lord Grey, Sir Iohn Gell, Sir William
Brereton, and the other P. rliaments fol-
ces on the Tuesday before came to Ashby
De-la-Zouch to apprehend Mr. Hufins,
but he having sent a way most of his holle
kepe himselfe in a place called the Tower,
there against which the Lord Greyes
Ordinance plaide and made some battery,
but could not gaine the same at that time;
whereupon they retreated but first pill-
aged two or three in Ashby that were
great Malignants, and Sir Iohn Cokes
house at Melborne, and on the Thursday
after came to apprehend Sir Edward Aspley, but he narrowly escaped them;
how-

however they tooke one of his men, and 300. l. and foure horses that were going after their Master, and those they carried away, it being every day expected that they should make another attempt against Ashby. Both Houses of Parliament this d y agreed upon a Declaration for the raising of monies upon the Propositions within the Counties of Somerset Devon-shire and Cornwall to be employed for the suppressing of the wicked Rebellion of *sir Ralph Hopton* and his confederates.

There came also this day Letters from Cornwall, by which it was informed that *sir Ralph Hopton* since the defeat given to Colonell *Rutten* is marched back to Salt Ash, and re-obtained the same; that the Parliaments forces in Salt Ash bravely maintained it so long as they had shot and powder, but that failing they transported all their forces by sea to Plymouth, where they as yet remaine; and however there was a scandalous Letter printed of the great victory obtained by the mercifull Generall *sir Ralph Hopton*, against the Earle of *Stamford*s forces, that he had given them a totall overthrow, tooke all their Armes, Baggage, Munition and Ordnance, and 10000. l. in monies from them, and 1500. prisoners, which is all as false as the father of lyes can invent, and sent abroad on purpose by those that delight to deceive the Common-wealth with falsehoods.

There came Letters to the Houses from the *L. Fairfax* in Yorkshire, by which it was informed that *sir William Fairfax* his Son hath set upon a quarter of the Earle of *Newcastles* army of papists in Leeds, where *sir William Savile* commanded in chief, forced the towne, and utterly defeated his forces, tooke 4. Colours, 500. prisoners, whereof six were commanders, neare upon 100. armes, two peeces of ordnance, and all with the losse of 13. men, and about 30. on the other side, *sir William Savile* was forced to fly through a River to save his life, but his Serjeant Major being in his company was drowned, after the gaining of Leeds they marched against another quarter of the Earle of *Newcastles* forces in Wakefield, where *sir George Wentworth* commanded in chiefe, who hearing of the losse of Leeds fled with his forces and left the towne, which was also gained without any opposition; upon this the Earle of *Newcastle* hath drawne up the forces againe neare Yorke, and himselfe gone againe into Yorke City.

It was also confirmed by some private Letters from Yorke, that the Earle of *Newcastle* hath imprisoned the *L. Savile*, and *sir Thomas Gower* because they declared that though they joynd with him to maintaine the Kings Prerogative, yet they intended not to be any waies ayders in the introducing of the popish Religion, which they conceive the Earle aims at. And there was a Letter lately intercepted and brought to the Parliament, writ from Secretary *Nicholas* to the Earle of *Newcastle*, wherein he expresseth his Majesties good liking, and thanks to the Earle of *Newcastle* for the imprisoning the Lord *Savile*, and *sir Thomas Gower*, advising him also to doe the like by the Earle of *Newport*.

That the Papists goe openly to Masse, and affront the protestants in the exercise of their Religion, which is so laid to heart by the former protestant party, that they daily refuse to give assistance to that Popish army any longer; seeing whereto it tends, being to countenance and bring to passe the designs of the papists.

pists (the introducing of Popery) the said Earle hath granted a Commission to divers persons of note, great Papists in Yorke-shire to raise forces, viz. To Sir John Hunsate, Sir Walter Pausfor, Sir John Middleton, Mr. Robert Trapp, Mr. Warrton, Mr. Thwing, and others. The Houses upon consideration of which said letters from York agreed in an order, that there should be put like thanks given in all the Churches about London for the said victory obtained against the Popish army. There came also Letters from Lincoln-shire, by which was confirmed the former relations of the suppressing of Captaine Wilby and his forces which he had raised at Spalding in that County, to assist the popish army in the North, further informing that the Lincoln-shire and Nottingham-shire are joyned together and marched to Newwarke upon Trent, the Lord Willoughby of Parham being gone along with them in chiefe, and that they intended on Monday last to fall upon the Towne, not doubting to gaine it without much difficulty, for that the Earle of Newcastle hath drawn all his forces from those parts into York, and cannot suddenly send any releife to Newwarke, the said Towne being commanded in cheife by Colonell Hinderson a popish Commander. The House of Commons had some consultation about the Complaint made unto them on the Satterday before by the L. Major of London, concerning the imputation cast upon him by the Kings Letter to the severall Companies in London; That he should refuse to grant a Warrant to apprehend a desperate person that should say, *He hoped to wash his hands in the Kings blood*; the Commons being in hand to draw up a Declaration to vindicate the said Lord Major from that foule and unjust asperision.

Tuesday the last of January.

SIR Peter Killigrey that was sent to his Majestie to desire a safe conduct for the Gentlemen that were appointed by the Houses to carry the Propositions to his Majesty, being returned declared to the Houses that his Majesty was willing to allow them a safe conduct as was desired, whereupon the said Gentlemen had their dispatches from the Houses and set forwards for Oxford that day viz. the Earle of Northumberland, Earle of Pembroke, Earle of Salisbury, Earle of Holland of the Lords House. The Lord Wainman, Lord Duncannon, Sir John Holand, Sir Edward Litton, Mr. Perpoint, Mr. Waller, Mr. Whitlocke, and Mr. W. wood of the House of Commons. It being desired of his Majesty that he would be pleased to returne his answer to the said Propositions within ten dayes after the delivery thereof, as hath bin formerly related. After the sending of the said Propositions the House of Commons as was formerly appointed fell into debate of the lamentable condition of Ireland, and they entered upon a Declaration for the further advancing of the Propositions for that service.

And the Committee in London according to the order of the House againe

proceeded this weeke in making distresses with the assistance of the Trained Bands upon such as have not contributed upon the Propositions, that so there may be also a supply of moneyes for the Lord Generalls Army. There came letters this day also from Northampton by which it was informed the cruell proceedings of the Cavaliers in that County in plundering and pillaging in divers places thereabouts, desiring of the Parliament that some supplies might be sent unto them, or that the forces about Alisbury might be commanded thither to their reliefe. There were letters intercepted this day also coming from Oxford making a great discovery of their designs there that also their hopes have been a long time of getting a strong party in the City of London, where they might joyne with them in gayning the same, and then beware all the Round-heads (as they call them in London) that they were in no small hopes of a rising in the City upon the sending of the former Message to the City read at Guild-hall, and that their whole Army was ready fitted in their arms to march to London upon the first notice, but they received information at Oxford the same night how businesse was carried at Guild-hall, which frustrated their designe. That though they failed in that plot yet they were confident of obeyning their wished desires upon the sending of the last Letter to be read at the common Halls in London, but that taking no better effect then the former, they are all now at their wits end, there being much adoe to keepe the army from mutining, the common souldiers being 20. weekes behind hand of their pay, and hearing of the bad successe of the popish army in the North, so that those Forces are likely to stand them in little stead, they are much disheartened so that if the Parliament ever doe good in sending of Propositions to his Majestie, it is most likely now.

Wednesday the first of Feb.

Here came letters this day from Plymouth fully informing the State of things there, an extract of one of which letters for more certainty is here inserted, dated from Plymouth 27 of January: Sir, on Sunday last the enemy took Salt-Ash by assault, our men stood it out bravely and lost but a few, their powder failing they left the Town, and came by Sea thither, great talk there was of taking many hundred prisoners, and more hundreds of armes, but nothing so, the drums beat here an allarm throughout the Towne expecting the Enemy hourly to be upon us, 500. of them are at Tavestock and the rest at Salt-Ash and Milbrook, we looke this night for an assault, but by Gods help we feare them not, and are ready to withstand them to the last man, our number being as considerable as theirs, and our cause better, they endeavour by all their might to raise Forces in Devon-shire on the *Poste Commisarius*, Sir the Towne being all in arms compells me abruptly to break off.

There came letters from the Gentlemen that set forwards the day before towards

went Oxford with the Propositions; by which it was informed that they met upon the way going also to Oxford to the King the Scotch Commissioners with a Petition to his Majesty from the Lords and Commons of that Kingdome concerning the present affaires of England and Scotland, and that the said Committee of the Parliament and the Commissioners of Scotland are all gone together to his Majesty, the effect of the Scotch Petition is as followeth.

1. That they altogether dislike the Earl of Newcastle residing in the North parts of England with his popish army, which puts them into great feares and jealousies, desiring that army may be forthwith disbanded, or that otherwise they shall be necessitated to raise forces as well to assist their Brethren in England, as for their own defence.

2. That his Majesty would be pleased to comply with his Parliament in matters of Religion.

3. And lastly that his Majesty would be pleased to condescend to the calling of a Parliament in Scotland for the punishing of Delinquents and other necessary occasions for the welfare of that Kingdome.

It was also informed by letters from Huntington-shire, that the new made high Sheriffe and some others joyning with him were very forward in the raising of forces there against the Parliament, but the Country rising upon them, took the high Sheriffe prisoner, and some others of the chief confederacy, and intend to send them up to the Parliament. There came letters from the Navy at Sea this day by which it was informed that the Earl of Warwicks ships met at Sea with seven ships coming from Holland with provisions intended for New-castle, with which ships the Queen also came along, and that the Earl of Warwicks ships had a hot fight with them, and drove them backe againe towards Holland, by reason of which fight and stormy weather the Queene lost one of her Shippes and much provisions. Upon consultation of the State of the Navy, and the great preparations that are made in forraigne parts for the sending of Forces against this Kingdome, the Commons had a conference with the Lords desiring their concurrence for the Earl of Warwick's going to the Navy at Sea. There was a packet of letters intercepted going to Holland to the Queen and brought to the Parliament, one of them was a letter from the King of lesser consequence, and the rest from Secretary *Nicholas* and others, speaking very scandalously of the Parliament and their proceedings, and of the proffesse of the Armies, about which letters the Commons had some consultation with the Lords, but they agreed that for the present the said letters should not be published: untill such time as his Majesty should declare his resolution concerning the Propositions sent unto him.

There was also a truncke intercepted upon the Thames nere London and brought to the Parliament, wherein was found a packet of letters coming from the Queen and some others in Holland, and there was also a great pye found in the truncke, but it is thought there will be but unfavorable meane in it, (to

some) when it is cut up, however for the present the whole matter is concealed for some private reasons.

Thursday the 2. Feb.

HHe Houses late little this day by reason it was Candlemas day, and the rather for that, that the Lords had appointed the Earle of Manchester, the Lord Say, and some others of their House, to goe to Windsor to the Lord Generall the day before, to treat with his Excellency about some speciall occasions concerning the Army; and to that purpose also the Houses taking notice that there were divers Officers and Souldiers of the Lord Generalls lying about London, that absented themselves from the Army, having more minds after their pay then the service: the Houses gave Command that there should be Drummes beare up in all places about London, Commanding all Officers and Souldiers belonging to the Lord Generalls Army, to repaire to their Collours at Windsor, by Thursday night upon paine of death.

There was a Declaration passed and published by order of the Houses for Loanes and Contributions as well from the united Provinces of Holland as from England and Wales; That if any person or persons within the said Dominions shall bring in, and disburse any summes of money to bee employed and laid out for the maintenance of the Army in Ireland against the Rebels, or that shall bring in or deliver any Victualls, Armes, Ammunition, Goods, or other Commodities fit and necessary for the better supply of the said Army, to bee indifferently apprizd and valued by such persons as shall bee appointed by the Committee for the Irish affaires, and that every such person shall have the publicke faith of the Kingdome to receive satisfaction for the monies disbursed by them out of the Rebels Lands according to the Act for that purpose, with use for the forbearance after the rate of 8. l. per Cent.

Friday the 3.

HHe House of Commons had some consultation about two Proclamations presented unto them that came from York-shire, the one of them under the hand of the Earle of Cumberland, and the other the hand of the Earle of Newcastle; falsely and maliciously proclaiming the Lord Fairfax, and all his adherents Traitors. Whereupon the Commons drew up a Declaration upon occasion of the said Proclamations, declaring that the Lord Fairfax is by Authority of Parliament appointed Capitaine Generall of the forces raised there for the defence of Religion, the Lawes of the Kingdome and the Parliament, and that whatsoever hath bin done by him and his adherents in pursuance of the Commands of the Parliament, they shall be defended by the authorizing

rizing, and the said Lord *Fairfax* and his adherents, to proceed in this so necessary and acceptable service, and to use all meanes to suppress that Army of Papists under the command of the said Earle of Newcastle, which so evidently threatens ruine and desolation to Religion and Lawes; further declaring the said Earle of Cumberland, and Earle of Newcastle, and all that assist them to be guilty of High Treason: and that all persons doe wholly and absolutely withdraw themselves from giving any ayd and assistance to them, and not to faile to give ready and cheerefull obedience and assistance to the Lord *Fairfax* and his forces, as they will answer to God and the Kingdome.

There came also this day information from Sea, that the *Queene* is for certaine landed at New-castle, and that she hath brought great store of provisions along with her, both of Ammunition, arms, men and money; there being about 2000. men come along of Officers and old Souldiers from Holland that are appointed for the *Queenes* guard, but it is hoped that the provisions she hath brought over with her will come short of his Majestie, the difficulty being too great to march by land from New-castle to Oxford, the Earle of New-castles army of Papists in *Yorke-shire* proving so unsuccessfull.

It was also this day for certaine informed by letters from Gloucester that the Parliaments Forces have taken the Lord *Shandon* and some others of his confederacy, and that they are bringing him up to the Parliament.

AN Ordinance of Parliament was agreed by both Houses, giving power to the Commissioners of the Admiralty to levy & imburse such Mariners, Seamen, and other Officers of ships as shall bee by them found needfull for the manning of the fleet already set forth, and to be set forth for the guarding of the narrow Seas, this Kingdome, and all others of his Majesties dominions from all forreign invasions, which by the meanes and encouragements of Papists and ill affected persons in arms against the Parliament, and preparing against us.

Saterday the 4th.

THe news from Gloucester-shire of the taking of the Lord *Shandon* by letters from thence was more fully related, viz. That the Lord *Shandon* with some troops of Horse being possessed of Sudley Castle in that County, Cicester and Teuxbury men joyning with the Forces in Gloucester, they marched out to Sudley Castle which lyes upon the edge of Gloucester-shire and they tooke the same, and 100 Horses and above 100. Foote, with their armes, and many Commanders, and the said Lord *Shandon* prisoner.

And it was also informed that the Cavalliers in Oxford having notice thereof, enraged with madnesse have sent out another party of horse against Cicester, (but it is hoped if it be so) they will meet with the like repulse as Prince *Rupert* did before them, who twice assayed to take Cicester, but returned backe.

backe againe without doing them the least prejudice that might bee done.
There was a Petition presented to the Commons this day from some Citizens of London, making complaint of some disturbances in divers Churches in London on Sundayes upon occasion of the reading of the Common Prayer, desiring the House to take some order for the rectifying of the said abuse, which was promised to be taken into consideration with all conveniency.

There was also a complaint made to the Commons this day of the increasing of the price of Coales, that since the restraint of the ships going to New-castle, the price of Coales is raysed from 22 shillings a Chaldren, to 34 shillings, whereby the Subject is much prejudiced, whereupon the Commons having formerly received information that there were Coales enough in and about London to serve the City for three months, in case none were fetched from New-castle in that time, They agreed that speedy order should be taken for the setting of a certaine price upon Coales, that so they may be sold at more reasonable rates.

There came letters this day also from Leiceſter-shire, by which it was informed the strength of the Parliaments Forces in that Countrey, in Lincolne and Nottingham-shire, that they have laid siege against Newarke upon Trent, & being verily beleevd that they have gained the same before the receipt of these Letters.

By Letters from Oxford it was also informed that the Lords and Gentlemen that went to the King with the Propositions came thither on Wednesday last, and after supper that night the King gave them audience, had some briefe discourse with them, received their propositions, and commanded them to attend for an answer which they should suddainely receive, God in his mercie send them a good Issue.

And it was also informed by more letters from Oxford that his Majesty had given them a very gracious answer and that there is great hopes of affecting a peace by the said Propositions, and the Lords having their dispatches from his Majesty are upon their returne to the Parliament, and are to be expected here before Munday next.

FINIS.



CERTAIN MATERIALL

CONSIDERATIONS

Touching the differences of the present
times, collected by a faithfull pur-
suer of Peace and
Truth.

Philadelphus

1 COR. 13.8.

We can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

1 THES. 5.21.

Prove all things, hold fast that which is good.

JAM. 3.17.

*The wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable,
gentle and easie to be entreated.*



Joh. G.

London, Printed 1642.

Right Honourable,

THese Collections which I herewith send, having passed the censure of some learned Friends with good approbation, I presume to commend to your Honours perusall and finall disposing: If I be out in anything I shall accept it as a great favour if your Honour wil stoop to advertise me of it. The notes upon the Observations I have not yet fairly copied out, being a weak scribe, in regard of my continuing infirmities: otherwise I had adventured them with these, (as I had a good while since designed them) to your Honours hands: glad would my heart have been (as I presume many more) if the pen or tongue might rather have arbitrated these differences then the sword, which puts no difference between good and evill; The good God look downe in mercy upon the Land, and put an happy end to these miseries which otherwise are like to put a miserable end to all our happinesse. This is the constant prayer of

Late at night and in haste

*Your Honours humbly devoted and (in these times) namelesse servant in
Christ Iesus.*

To his Friend.

SIR,



aving been much troubled (even to restlessness) in my thoughts, about the tender and dangerous distractions of these times, I have oft and earnestly besought Almighty God in my prayers, that he would so assist mee with his spirit, that I might honestly set myselfe to seek the truth, so seeking might find it, and finding it might cheerfully embrace it, and constantly cleave unto it, in what case or danger soever I should find it.

To this end I tasked my selfe to the saddest and severest Meditations my weak body and Intellectuals could undergo: which bring (I trust by the guidance of G O D) resolved into these ensuing Hypotheses, I commit to your judicious and most impartiall censure; being not so fond of my own fancies, but that I can endure to see them stripe naked, and if they prove not the issues of Truth, to disinherit them from ever having further possession of my thoughts. I see not many things, and heare not all; living so remote from any Town where the Tyde of Books and reports flows in. Some Pamphlets there are walking about with as much confidence (and finding as good entertainment) as Truth it self needeth, and with a great deal lesse modesty then that useth to doe: Pleas, Appeals, Reasons, &c. which beg the questions I looked they should prove, and left mee more unsatisfied (rather) then they found mee. I have hitherto (perhaps through fondnesse) more contentment from these conceptions of my owne, which I entreat you to examine with all faithfulness and severity: as knowing that you cannot doe your self or me any greater injury, then to flatter me in fallshood; who am come (praised be God) so far towards wisdom, as heartily to thank him who rebukes me in love, and lovingly to honour him who refuses me with reason.

Homo sum, errare possum: Christianus sum, Hæreticus esse nolo.

PHILAEETHES.

THE Book of Observations upon His Majesties Answers and Expresses did most of all stumble me, but it was more by confounding then convincing my reason: upon a due examination it seemed to me but a solid piece of Sophistry, or learned Imposture, I have made some strictures throughout upon him, you shall see and censure them if I may receive any intimation that you guesse them worth the looking on.

Conscientiæ laboro, non famæ, non vitæ.

Whilst I was musing the fire kindled, and at the last I spake with my pen; writing but what I believe, and believing what I write to be the very truth, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the Holy Ghost.



Although the King and Parliament assembled together, are the most honourable and supream Court of the Kingdome, from whom there is no humane Appeal; yet they are still to be looked on but as a company of men subject to infirmities, passions, and errors as others are: and therefore may determine (even where they concur) things evill in themselves: or else we must grant that no Parliamentary Acts were ever evill in themselves (and so needed no abrogation) but only inconvenient for time and occasions, and so needed but suspensions, till fit seasons of re-inforcing them might return. And if the whole may erre in their determinations, much more may the parts severally and alone.

3. In so great a number it is probable there still will be, (as it is certain now there are) some of green yeers, slender parts, small experience, little, or no learning either in Arts, or Law; and I may adde (from the censures of some part of that Court upon the other) of (at least) suspected integrity: who as they are chosen by popular voices (wherein sinister References of times beare no small sway) so are they (probably) lead in Voting by Popular Arguments tending most to liberty: being incompetent Judges of the Method's and Mysteries of State-government. Whence it will follow, that since number of Voyces, and not depth of Argument carries it, the fittest and justest Propositions, may be oft overborn by number, which cannot be confuted by reason.

3 As it is true, that *no evill ought to be imagined of the Parliament*, so is it as true that *No evill ought to be imagined of the King*; and yet it is not untue, that where there is none, the *Greatest evill* may be suspected, and the *Greatest evill* may be where *None* is imagined.

4 Though no Evill ought to be imagined of the Parliament, *conjunction* and in the lumpe: viz. That what the King and Both Houses shall fairly and freely conclude upon and enact, will prejudice no man; yet in regard of particular Members, when I know evill by them, I may suspect evill from them. Else why doth one part of the Parliament not only suspect, but say so much, and so great evill of the other? Whilst they mutually repute each other enemies to the State, which of all Civill evils is the greatest.

5 When.

5 When there is a noise of extreame danger (which all men fear) and then earnest undertaking for prevention, (which all men desire) it is easie to conceive, how readily men will assent, without a due examination either of the imminence of the danger, or lawfulnessse of the prevention: especially men of the weaker sort, not well able to judge of either.

6 When it is possible that no one in either house of Parliament may bee learned in the Laws, since Noblemen, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens and Townsmen (of which they consist) are not necessarily so to be, nor one more then Another: I see not how the judgment of the Law can fully and properly reside in them, especially when the King consents not. And so much seems implied by the sitting of the Judges in the house, who (for ought I heare) have no other office there, but to advise or advertise in point of Law.

7 When it is said, that the judgment of the major part of both houses is the judgment of the Parliament, and consequently of the Kingdom, I conceive it is not rightly affirmed. For (besides that the judgment of the Clergy is not (so much as in a shadow) there represented, who are a considerable part of the Kingdome, and should be presumed to have as good judgment, and be as good men as others:) I resigne not my judgment but obedience to the Parliament: and not barely to the Burgeses of my own Town (whom perhaps I think very unfit, and who were chosen against my will,) but to the result determinations of both houses, and not to them only neither, but as all are allowed, confirmed, and perfected by the Kings assent. For I am represented in the Commons but as subordinate to the King, and to joyn with the King and the Lords (not without, or against both, or either of them) to make Lawes for the good of the Kingdom. So that when the Act is made by the concurrence of all three States; then, and (I suppose) not till then, it becomes obligatory, and as a peaceable Subject I must obey, if it be lawfull before God, though my judgment be still free, and at home, and I do think it inexpedient, as the Negative part of Votes do. For it is impossible, and against Reason and Nature, that an understanding Mans judgement, backt with strength of Argument should be led captive meerly by the odds of two or three voices.

8 The major part of the houses being that part, which exceeds the other though but by three or foure voices: shall not that Law which is concluded only by the advantage of those voices, without the Kings consent, be a *Lesbian* Rule, or a Nose of wax, which upon a second Vote may passe the contrary way, upon a casuall absence or presence of so small a number? The Law is a strait Rule, and always like it selfe. If such or such a thing be Law after it was so voted by the major part of the houses, it was Law before it was so voted; unlesse an absolute power of New-law-making be in such a Vote) and so might
be

be put in execution without a new voting: only the Law ought to be produced. If the major part of the Votes of both Houses be only Declarative of the Law, then in reason the first Voting should stand, or else this will bee a very uncertaine rule: And so the case of ordering the *Militia* should not be according to Law, because it was first, and twice countervoted by the House of Lords. Such broad and obvious exceptions ought in matters of so high concernment, to be fully cleared and removed.

9. When the question is, *who shall be Judge of Law*: I conceive it must bee meant, either of the sence of particular Laws, or of the latitude and scope of the Law in generall. If of the first, I suppose the sence will appeare, either first, By the cleere light it hath in it selfe, (as the Sun shewes its own light) or secondly, By references to other Laws or clauses touching the same argument which are more perspicuous. Or thirdly, By the usance and practice, which is the life of Laws. If none of these can make it plain, in my judgement it becomes no Law, but is obsolete, until a full sence be agreed on again by that full Authority which first made the Law. Otherwise I see not how any rule for declaring of Law can be alwayes absolutely determinative. For (besides that the same thing is at divers votings, diversly voted) If the Votes of either House should chance (as possibly they may) to be equally divided, and the major part of both Houses severally, be necessarily required to determine; where shall the determination be, when the Votes of one (at least) are equally ballanced? Unless we fly to a third way, *viz.* the major part of both Houses in grosse, where the exception lyes as full, because even then also they may chance to be equall. If it be understood of the Second, then that Latitude or Scope ought to be evinced from some Termes in the Law expressed, (which termes are to be produced) and not from the pleasure of any who shall say that is lawfull which seems so to them: especially when they make themselves the sole Judges of Law and Equity. For whither will not such a liberty reach? A Transition is so made, *a genere ad genus*, from positive law to the law of reason, and that, being various according to diversity of apprehensions, cannot bee imposed upon all, where the full Legislative power is not concurrent. And I conceive it is no properly said, That in extreame danger, I may by Law doe that which otherwise I may not do: but that in such a case, I may doe that and be excused, which by Law I cannot doe. As in an assault (I thinke) the Law doth not say, you may *kill a man*, or *take away his weapon*, but if you doe it, The Law will not punish you, because it is against all reason, that where the Law affords me no help, it should not hold me excused for helping my selfe, when Necessity (which hath no law) is so pressing, that otherwise I must perish.

10. When necessitie and extreame danger are made the grounds, for (otherwif)

wife) doubtfull and dangerous undertakings, it were meet those Terms were rightly defined, that so we might cleerly see the soundnesse of our warrant. I conceive it to be, when a man is so presently distressed, that hee can make no possible use of any positive law to helpe him, and so becomes in a sort disabled from it, and left free to the law of Nature, which prompts every thing to seeke the preservation of it selfe. This necessity dispenceth with ordinary duties both to God and man. But we must be sure of the necessity before we assume the liberty. If a man steale, and plead necessity, he shall not be excused because the Law hath not left him some tilloffe in his want. I may not take anothers sword from him, because I have cause to feare he will hurt me; nor the sword that I have lent one, though he hath threatned to kill me, so long as he drawes it not upon me, nor offereth force unto me: Because I have yet a remedy by law, and may bind him to the Peace, &c. And then much lesse may I wrest his away that hath sworn to defend me. When necessity is but supposed, no Simple and absolute necessity is confessed, and so no law under pretence of necessitie is yet to be violated. The Kingdome may be in danger, and yet the danger not extreame; nor any necessity such, but that it may be preserved by ordinary defence: or if the danger be ungent, we may not seeke to prevent that without Law, which by law is well provided for already. In great dangers (such as now are supposed) the Kingdome is to be put into a posture of defence against Forraigne Invasion, or Domestick Tumult and Rebellion. By Law and Custome the King is to order it. [And so much is acknowledged by the present Parliament in their Reply to the Kings Answer of the 29. of January: where (speaking of the Forts and Castles of the Kingdome) they have these words, *viz. We confesse the nomination of any person to those places, being so principall and inseparable a Flower of your Crowne vested in you, and derived to you from your Ancestours, by the fundamentall Laws of the Kingdome; you may reserve to your selfe.* And anon after speaking of the *Militia*, They say, *Which Militia we likewise acknowledge by the Law is subject to our command but of your Majesty, and of Authority lawfully derived from you.*] Now the King carefully applying himselfe to it, I see not what necessity, or disabling extremity can justly be alledged to dispossesse him of it, when he is not convinced to have failed in his duty. To doubt that he will faile, is not to prove that he hath, but rather that yet hee hath not done it. If the Enemy were landed, or the Subjects assaulted (which are degrees beyond our dangers, (at least) when this fell first into debate) the ordering of defence would be still in the King; (unlesse where particular outrages, enforced particular places to the defence of themselves by the law of Necessitie, which awaiteth no Lawes.) But if the King bee regardlesse of his Trust and his peoples safety, and let the Enemy graze along his Kingdome; or any

any of his Ministers prove false to the State, and either take with a Forraigne; or become themselves a home Enemy, and the King strive not to suppress them, or (all which far be it to imagine) do animate and incite them to despoyle his good Subjects; Then (and I suppose not till then) is the danger in extremity, and then is the plea just for the Lawes of necessity, which doe not only enable the State in common, but every man in particular to seeke the preservation of himselfe and of his Countrey, by all such wayes as stand not in opposition to the Law of God.

11 When I protest to defend the power and priviledges of Parliament, it is but so far as lawfully I may, and so far as I know them, or ought to know them being easy to be knowne, viz. such as by Custome and unanimous Consent have obtained as unquestionable, not such as are quarrelled among themselves, some claiming, and others gainsaying: nor such as are challenged, without, or against the King; who being part of the Parliament, ought to have Consent in the concluding of Priviledges; at least ought not to be unpriviledged without his consent whose priviledges are protested for, as well as (and with) the rest, and the defence of them sworne to in the oath of Supremacy: Where wee sweare (to our power) to assist and defend all Jurisdiction, priviledge, prebeminence and Authority graunted or belonging to the Kings Highnes, his Heires &c. If the disposing of the Navy, Forts, Magazines, and Militia bee (as tis confessed they are) by the Law of the Land the Priviledge of the King, there can be no distinction (to my apprehension) imagined, upon any feares, or ieaiousies whatsoever, (where no evill is by him actually practised, and all intentions of evill are absolutely abjured) to warrant any men, (few or moe, in Parliament, or out of Parliament, who have taken that Oath) to dispossesse him of them, or detain them from him, in what manner soever hee shall come to demand them. For the Oath is pre-emptory and unlimited, & *non est distinguendum ubi lex non distinguit*. To say they are detained for him, (not from him) might have some colour if the King were either a child, distracted, or Weake minded: But to an adult and understanding Prince, such a pretence is a higher derogation, by disparaging his wisdom or fidelity.

12 Where power is invested in any, and by custome, and free consent of all is made hereditary: I conceive it cannot afterwards be limited with other conditions then at first were agreed on, without the consent of him that hath it.

13 That which is certainly lawfull, and but doubtfully dangerous, is to be chosen rather then that which is not certainly lawfull, and but doubtfully safe. When A man offers no violence, (though upon good reason I feare he will hurt me) to let his sword alone is certainly lawfull, and but doubtfully dangerous: To wrest it from him when he makes no assault, is not certainly lawfull, (but rather certainly unlawfull) and but doubtfully safe: (or rather undoubtedly dangerous)

rous) for by that occasion a quarell may be made, and bloud shed, which might otherwise possibly (at least) have bin saved. I would the application were not easie.

14 If a man being illegally dispossessed of his right, doe (in heat of contention) use some illegall meanes for the recovery of it, that is not to be drawne into argument to justify the illegallity of the first usurpation. If a man unassaulted wrest my sword from me, and I afterwards beat him, he may not draw my after-beating into argument, to justify his taking my sword from mee.

15 When the envy of not yeilding to the advise of his great Councell, is cast upon his Majestie; It is fit to set the case upon its owne leggs. It seemes by many passages in the observations, and other bookes and by more then Booke-passages, that the King is esteemed a Tyrant over his people. For what else is implied in the distrusting and Vilepending of his Oathes, Obtestations, Imprecations, Execrations? In reputing the Attendance and Company about him (whom he ownes and protects) Enemyes to the State in raising at least defensive Armes? in seizing his Navy, Shutting the Towne Gates against him, and possessing his Forts and Magazines against his Command? For will a man wrest anothers sworde from him, if he do not presume he will draw it upon him? Nay, is it lawfull to take any mans sword (if any mans then) till it be drawne upon him, or some violence offered him, or threats given him? [If it be said then it is too late, it may as well be said, till Then it is too soone] Now then, When they are so opinioned, and jealous of the Kings love and fidelity, how can it be imagined that he should looke on them as Ingenuous and Equall Counsellours, and not be as distrustfull of the sincerety of their advise? For how shall I perswade another to be directed by me as his friend, when I give him to understand that I take him for mine Enemy, that intends milcheife against me? especially when the matter is not of ordinary concernment, wherein each ones Rights are left free and untouched, but such as trencheth deep into his Majesties Prerogative, and tendeth not only to the spanning of his power, but mainly also to the quenching of his honour, whilst by yeilding to such advise, he must tacitely confesse that he is not worthy to be trusted, and by consequence openly proclaime that he is unworthy to be King.

16 If the (so called Malignant party should chance to be the prevailing part in the houses, The King puts the case in his Answer to the Declaration of the 26 of May, pag. 8. and should alleadge that through the precipitancy of some meane pretended zeale, the Kingdom were like to run into confusion, (for such a case may be, and [Conspiracy for pretended Reformation] was the Title and Argument of a Book many yeers since) and therefore must be safely secured: and presuming the King favours that side, and not liking the course that he will take to secure the Kingdom, they should vote it lawfull for them to doe it themselves without him

him: must this presently be concluded to be the judgement of the whole Kingdome, and to be according to Law, when no law can be produced; and the King to bee ill-affected to his best Subjects, or to be misled by evill Counsellours to undoe himselfe and all his Kingdome, by not yielding to the advise of his great Counsell: or will the Adverse part take it well to be reputed Enemies to the State, a malignant Party, evill Counsellors &c? If not, It were but meet that the substantiall differences of the case were so well opened, that they that desire to know what is iust and right might tell where to find it; and that all men of moderate Capacity and Ingenuity, might cleerly see the Infallibility of the one party, and the Hypocrify of the other.

17 When the Forts, Magazines, Navy, Offices, &c. are said to be intrusted to the King, or the King intrusted with them for the good of the Kingdome, The sense of the word *Intrusted*, in this place would be cleared. Not to question whether the King have these things by way of Trust from the people, it will be of all granted, (as it is by the King himselfe) that God & the Law have trusted him with them, and that for the good of the Kingdom: and so to imploy them he is further tyed by his Oath. But there is a twofold trust, one that is Absolute and unlimited, otherwise then that the end is specified, supposed, or presumed: end not so much limiting the Trust, as the Trust denoting & implying the end. And there is a Trust conditionate and circumscribed in such sort, that to faile in the performance is to forfeit the Trust. The first gives a man a right to the thing intrusted; The second gives him only a right to the trust of the thing. I conceive the Kings Trust is of the first kind, who being presumed to mean All good to his people, (according to the Maxime in Politicks, *No evill ought to be imagined of the King*) hath these things frankly and absolutely committed to his Governance and disposing: And however he shall order them, I suppose he is accountable to no man, nor questionable by any, unlesse he cleerely, publicly, and undoubtedly dispose of them to the ruine of his Kingdom, and so puts the people to an evident extremity or lawlesse necessity. If there be any limits the Law should expresse them, For he being Supream, there is no other power to impose them. Neither are the actions of his Ministers to be censured, unlesse by them the known Lawes have bin violated. In this Trust must be managed or regulated by both Houses of Parliament, First that Power should be made appear to the King and the People, and then there must either be a standing Court of Parliament, or else one must be called so oft as the King shall have occasion to send out Ships, take out, or put in powder or Ammunition into his Magazines, chuse any Officers, &c. which is uncouth to conceive. If a man having confidence of his Friend, shall say to him, Sir, I will freely give up my whole estate into your hands, only you shall sweare you will be a Father to my Children, here is impli-

implication of a Trust, and yet a clear right in the thing, so that he may sell or sell, build or pull down, give or lend, and yet be accountable to none, nor falsifie his Trust, so long as the Children want nothing, yet, and if he fail of the trust, perhaps some Court of Conscience may relieve them, but I believe no positive Law can controule him. The case is otherwise with Feoffers, or Executors in Trust, who have a right only to the Trust, and none to the thing intrusted, which is wholly the Heirs, the poor, or Legataries to whom it was bequeathed.

18. The Kings and Subjects interests are mutual both respect to every Subject, and every Subject unto him, as the Lines from the Centre to the Circles. And what interest he hath in one, he hath in another, and in all as well as in any. And his interest in them is of an higher Alloy, and more noble, As command, then subjection. The interest of protection is mutual. The end is, that all the people are more worth then the King, but King & people are more worth then either.

19. Personall differences of wisdom or folly, weaknesse or strength, courage or cowardise, meanesse or excellency of parts or arts, make no difference in the Right of the King; though they shew a great difference in Gods dealing with the Kingdom.

20. When a King playes the Tyrant, & usurps upon his peoples just Liberties, I conceive it must be either first by a violent suppression of old Laws and Customs yet in force, or secondly by a wilfull obstruction of new Laws by force, or thirdly by a wicked oppression by force without Law. When a herefore Tyranny is imputed to, or implied in a prince, (of or against whom, we ought not lightly to thinke any evill, or receive any accusation) it will become Christians thoroughly to examine upon what points he is convinced, and not to take up such reports by whole sale and in gross.

21. If the King have not a Negative, he seems not to have so much power in Parliamentary Acts as one common Burgesse. For if the Voyce be even before, that Burgesse may be the casting voyce of the House, and I see not so much as a vote allowed his Majesty.

22. When the King shall think it not fit to give his consent to what the major part of Parliament shall agree upon, He is not barely to be considered, as one single man against so many. For besides his Privy Counsell at hand, men accustomed to, and experienced in matters of State: and besides that possibly a very great number of both Houses are also of the Kings mind; we are to consider the King as one best acquainted with the Rules and Mysteries of Government, being (as it were) the Tradem, and in which he hath bin born, bred, and brought up: And therefore is presumed alone to see further into it, then many others together. For (besides that God hath a speciall way of communicating wisdom to Kings, in which regard *A wise sentence is said to be in the lips of the King. Prov. 16. 10. And the heart of Kings is unsearchable, Prov. 25. 3.*) Hystorics make it

plaine.

plain, that there are *Arms Imperij* and *Militia*, which the King and Captains apprehend when a thousand doe not: and which perhaps may not be fit for all men; (may not for any man else) so know new nobles and gentlemen.

23 When an Adult and Prudent Prince shall owne, approve of, and protect such and such Persons as his tryed and known Friends or Counsellours: If Any (under what pretence soever of their suggesting evill Counsell, when no evill practices are apparent; yea when such Councils and Practices are utterly disapproved and abjured by the King.) shall presume, not only without the Kings consent, but against his expresse Command, to take up Armes to destroy and take off such Persons: though no Evill (*quod absit*) be intended against his Person; And yet who can tell what is in his heart that comes towards a man with a drawn sword in his hand? I see not what Distinction can help, but that such Arms are taken (not for, but,) against the King. Otherwise how can any thing be said to be done against God, who being inviolable in his Person, cannot otherwise be resisted, then by the blaspheming of his Name, breaking his Commands, neglecting his Motions, prosecuting, and persecuting his Servants, &c.

24 When it is said, *The King was made for the people, and not the people for the King*, (besides, that the Comparison is as idle as that of the Members against the Belly in the Apologue, & the Apostle hath met with it, 1 Cor. 12.) it is (also) not absolutely true. For the King was no more made a man for others than they were for him; nor made a King more for the good and safety of the People then the people were put into such a posture of order & obedience, that e might be safe as well as They: yea rather He, then Any (if not then many) of them, as being supposed the chiefest among them. The sense wherein it seems best to hold is; That *The King was made for the need or necessity of the people, and not They for his*. He can more securely be no King, then the People can be without a King. And He takes the surrender of their Power with the Dependances, and Consequences, not as a kindnesse from Them, but as doing a kindnesse to Them; (as is implied in the refusall of the Vine, Fig-tree, and Olive-tree to rule over the rest, in *Jotham's Parable* *Judg. 9. 7. &c.* and in the History of *Jephthah*, *Judges 11. 4. &c.*) For on him They unload their Cares and Feares, who forgoes his Own private Ease and Quiet, that He may procure it to his People: Himselfe taking care that all men else may live without Care. Now on whom the Necessity lyeth most on Them lyes the greatest Obligation to respect. Therefore Saint Paul requires *going of thanks for Kings*, 1 Tim. 2. 2. So may we say a Captain, a Pilot, a Physician, a Schoolmaster were made for the need of their *Correlates*, which should render Them more honourable, and rather draw respects to Them, then challenge greater observance from Them.

Judge Righteous Judgment.

FINIS.

⁵
A
SPVRR E
TO THE
ASSOCIATORS:

OR

*A Friendly and Seasonable Advise to the
well affected of the KINGDOME,*

Especially to those of the Counties of HERTFORD
and ESSEX, lately Authorized to Associate, and
of the Counties of KENT, SURREY, SUSSEX,
and HAMPSHIRE, about to enter
into an ASSOCIATION.



LONDON,

fol: 6 Printed in the Yeare of Information.

1642.

SPVRE
TO THE
ASSOCIATORS

OR

of Friends and Gentle People
Well affected of the KINGDOM

Especially to those of the Countess of Harford
and Essex, lately Ambassadors to the
of the Countess of Harford, and Harford
and Harford, and Harford, and Harford
and Harford, and Harford, and Harford

1644

Printed in the Year of 1644
LONDON



**A
SPUR RE
TO THE
ASSOCIATORS.**

OR,

**A friendly and feasonable advice to the
well affected of the KINGDOME.**

IF without offence, you will give your best friends
leave to speake, you must be patient to heare
them say, that among severall other Counties,
yours especially, so mounted upon the wings of
Fame for publique and heroicke Resolutions, be-
gin of late to misse some of your pinnes, through the defect
doubtlesse of native heare, and are suspected as men subject
to a *Laodicean* temper, and willing to suck in no ayre but
what

What comes from a temperate Zone. How averse are those amongst you from being assailed, while themselves, who probably may be the next to danger, whether is it likely the Cavaliers would sooner march then into your so flourishing & fruitfull soyle? if the reputation of your wanted courage & vigilancy do not divert them, we suppose your hearts be like the hearts of Lyons, & your faithfullnes to the common cause run paralell'd with any other parts of *England*, yet if prudence and expedition put you not into a posture fit to encounter a watchfull Enemy, what unexpected spoyle may not a few flying Cavaliers easily make amongst you, if no way gathered into a moving body, able to resist? for suppose you doe associate your hearts and affection onely, and not your body as some of you have begun, and some of the rest are willing to follow, unlesse your Enemies leave their bodies behinde them; what present opposition can you make, unlesse you can overturne the course of nature, and produce action from things immateriall upon materiall? the heart is therefore in the midst of the body, and the Sunne of the spheares the better to disperse, and communicate their heat and influence; and doe you remaine uncapable of the height rigour and actnity, and yet are happy by being a circumference to the center of this famous *City*; whose zeale to promote the glory of God, and welfare of the Weale-publique, is to you all *in solidum* both willing and ready to assist you all, but justly unwilling to be monopoliz'd by any, are then your brave spirits so deeply lul'd into security, doth the smooth and silken Language of your passivick Patriots so sweetly sing you into a soft and sleepy lazinesse, as though all feares were over, and there were no such necessity of rousing up your selves from your velvet Couches, and downe Beds? or doe you thinke your danger to be so remote, that so many dayes must be spent in deliberation with

so little action; as if you had no minde to save either Ship, or Cabbins; either your owne Countreies or the whole *Kingdome* from sinking into a deluge of Blood? or doe you fondly please your selves with a groundlesse Imagination, that if those Desperadoes which have in a manner undone those Countreies, which have most readily entertained them, will shew you any more favour when they come amongst you, whose coming haply the coldnes you expresse in the manner of your Associations before its concluded, and in the managing of it afterward, may accelerate? are the chiefe Malignants themselves now both in *Oxford*, *Reading*, and other places, which have beene haunted by these furies, sufficiently by this time convinced, that those unnaturall and monstrous sonnes of *Beliall*, make no difference betweene friend and foe, but care not if like *Medea*, *secum ruina cuncta trahant strage*? besides doth it not now clearly appeare, that if Popery and nothing else but Popery, and the unwillingnes that the man *Christ* should raigne either in Doctrine or Discipline over them, that sharpens their contention, witness the open Masse read at *Torke*; the frequent resort of *Arish* Rebels and other forraigne Enemies into this *Kingdome*; the Army of these Locusts and Caterpillars already amongst us? was it ever thought that an Army of Romish Catholiques should have gathered such an head in *England*, and have perpetrated the same act of villany upon the persons and estates of the well affected here at home, as they have done for so long time in *Germany*, and more lately in distressed, and almost ruined *Ireland*? And yet all this while we sit and looke one upon another trembling, with pale-nesse in our faces, and sad discourses in our mouthes, whilst in the meane time we please our selves with Imaginary *Charmes*; begin well perhaps in good resolutions, but have no heart to perfect that which is in our powers to doe,

where, is that compleate and onely effectuall Association of the mindes, and bodies of your Countie, desired by all not byass'd by selfe respects, encouraged by the *Parliament*, and fit questionles to be epitomiz'd by a moving body. Is not the very noyse of this, if done to purpose, more dreadfull to our Adversaries than any other methods which yet have been to suppress them?

And doe they not glory in it, as one of the chiefest Master-pieces of their cunning, that they did begin to break the neck of it, by their subtile Acts of newtralizing Cheshire: but suppose a Lethargie for the present hath seized upon us, and our spirits will not be moved without the touch of a Cavaliers cold Iron, or the warmeasse of our owne blood: so dull we are and stupid: did we mock the great and dreadfull name of God, when formerly we entred into our solemn Protestation? or is there lesse reason why at this time especially we should be united in the strongest Covenant both with God and among our selves, then was conceived long before our miseries were growne so dolorous? hath not the very practice of the Popish Rebels themselves, where ever they have a partie (whether in *England* or in *Ireland*;) yea taught us this piece of Christian policie? Oh foolish, foolish Nation and unwise! wilt thou still be ignorant of the things that belong unto thy peace? dost thou not, or wilt thou not understand that it belongs unto thy peace (when it is so absolutely necessary) to maintaine a righteous warre, and to fight for thy Families and the Cities of thy God? or wouldest thou rather bring downe thy selfe into any kind of slavish and unworthy Accommodation, and accept of such a peace from men, as shall lay the foundation of a worse warre with him, that is the God of all thy mercies and deliverances? What is all thy seeming valiantnesse degenerated into such a base and unheard of Cowardise? Art thou become
already

already so despicable (which wast so glorious among the Nations) as to submit to the greatest tyranny that ever yet burthened so free-borne a Subject, as the very meanest of those many millions is, that inhabit within thy Borders? What, art thou growne so blind with the light of Heaven, so intently beamed down upon thee, that thou seest not what thy dutie is in reference to thine owne preservation, nor what all the Friends of *Protestancie* throughout the World will expect from thee? Will not all the Estates in Christendome stand amazed at thy sottishnesse, if thou shouldst suffer thy conflicting King and Parliament, and all the Priviledges thou wert borne unto, for want of those timely succours which thou alone canst give them, to perish before thine eyes? Or art thou weary of the fruit of Parliaments? Nay, art thou weary of the glorious shine both of Truth and Holines, which are the soule and beautie of thy Religion? or dost thou scruple the defending of those things which are most precious, by that sword with which the very instinct of nature binds every one to defend his owne life, that life of his, which though very precious, yet is not to be so much as named in the same day with the safety of an *English* Parliament; much lesse of thy Religion, and the glorious Gospel?

Awake thou sluggish Nation, and acquit thy selfe with the valour of thy Ancestors; deliver thy selfe and thy Posterity from slavery, from Idolatry: speedily gird up thy loynes, fight thou the Battailles of the Lord of Hosts; and the Lord of Hosts shall be with thee. Remember the Curse.

Jerem. 48. 10.

Cursed be hee that doth the worke of the Lord negligently; and cursed be he that keeps back his sword from blood.

FINIS.

already so despicable (which with so glorious among the Nations) as to submit to the greatest tyranny that ever was: purchased to free-borne a subject, as the very means of those many millions, that inhabits within thy borders? What action grown to bind with the light of this world, to intently beamed down upon thee, that thou shouldst not what thy duty is in reference to thine own preservation, nor what all the friends of righteousness throughout the World will expect from thee? Will not a like Effect in Christian home stand amazed at the (ominous), if thou shouldst not thy confiding King and Parliament, and all the friends of thou wert borne into, for want of those things which which thou alone canst give them, to perish before thy eyes? Or art thou weary of the fruit of Peace and Joy, art thou weary of the glorious shine both of Truth and Justice, which are the soul and basis of thy Religion? or art thou scruple the defending of those things which are so precious, by that sword with which the very infant of man binds every one to defend his own life, that it is of this which though very precious, yet is not to be so much as touched in the same way with the safety of an English Parliament much less of thy Religion, and the glorious Gospel?

Awake thou sluggish Nation, and acquit thyself with the valor of thy Ancestors; deliver thy life and thy Possession from slavery, from idolatry; speedily rise up thy young fight thou the Battalions of the Lord of Hosts; and the Lord of Hosts shall be with thee. Remember the Covenant.

Curst be he that keeps back his sword from blood.
Curst be he that delays the work of the Lord righteously; and

6.

THE
FOOLES COMPLAINT
 TO
K **GOTHAM COLLEDGE,**

And Resolution taken up by free Subjects, in
 and about the City of London and VVestminster, of
 that Society : in the behalfe of themselves, and the privi-
 ledges of their Hospitall, with their requests, that

{ *Policy,*
Curiosity,
Solicitude, } may be Judges.
Study, the chiefe Warden,
Diligence, the Attorney Generall, and
Fame, the Beadle of the Court.



London, printed by *Ridibundus*, in this present yeare of
 1643. 1642

THE FOOLES COMPLAINT TO GOTHAM COLLEGE.

And Resolution taken up by free Subjects, in
and about the City of London and Westminster, of
that Society: in the behalf of themselves, and the
lodges of their Hospital, with their requests, that

may be judged.
Carrying, Sollicit, Study, the chief Warden
Diligence, the Annals, and
Name, the Beadle of the Court.



London, printed by K. B. in this present year of
1643. with and fancy.

Induct, Good policy, civility, and holiness, to the end that they

[REDACTED]

may be better and more to be observed and directed by you

and your Councell of State, that they be taken and held for

such as shall be by you established and confirmed, and that they be kept

very exactly, religiously observed, and fully complied withall, both in all

and every the point or parcell herein specified, or contained, as they will

answer to it at their perill, and incurre that grievous punishment to those

that shall violate and transgress such lawes, as in that case you shall

provide.

Moreover, because the first thing that you are in your Princely care

to consider of, that all due fitting and convenient provision be made for

the quicke expedition and good execution of justice, that you will be

pleased to nominate and appoint certaine Officers, both of good suffi-

ciency and trust, such as shall be requisite and needfull for this so im-

portant a businesse; and therefore to depute, nominate, and assigne for

Judges,

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Judges, good policy, curiosity, and solicitude, to the end that they, as if it were you your selfe, and representing you in your owne proper person, may truly and uprightly administer Justice, giving them by vertue of your power full and plenall authority to apprehend, let a liberty, and punish in manner of person or persons whom they shall see upon just cause, referring the said Judges to be ordered and directed by your lawes and ordinances, and not to differ from the true intent and meaning of them, to the damnifying of the subject, and the dishonouring of your selves. Furthermore, both for the present, and ever hereafter, to substitute as elder brothers of the fraternity, and chiefe wardens of your incorporation, all those that be jealous observers, every one according to his place and merit, and he that shall be most jealous may be most honoured, that your Attorney Generall may be diligent, and your Beadle that shall warne them to the Court sam'd.

First of all, therefore any person or persons that shall talke to themselves as they walke in the streets, or at any time when they are alone, or in a house private, may be censured for fooles three moneths, within which terme of time if they abstaine therefrom, and reforme this their foolery, their punishment shal be taken off: but in case that they shall not amend this fault, that some three termes of the said time, or thereabouts, may be peremptory set downe to be inflicted upon them; within which limited time they shall bring a certificate of their reformation and amendment, upon paine of being held for approved attainted and converted fooles, and accordingly to command your aforesaid elder brothers and ancients of the Company to finde them guilty, and to see them afterwards severely punished, as violaters and breakers of the lawes.

They who shall walke along the streets, casting their cloake under one arme, and stretching out their fingers, playing with the wall, and making indentures with their fingers ends, let them be admitted Scholars of your house and Colledge. Provided alwaies that they have sixe moneths of approbation granted unto them, in which you to command them to be reformed: Otherwise in default thereof to ordaine that the Warden, Sub-Warden, or Deane of the Colledge and in their absence the Senior Fellow, put his coate upon him (according to the custome of the house) his cap and his bable, and other ornaments belonging to his degree, and ever afterwards be held a profest foole.

III. Whe-

Whosoever walking through any place paved with bricke, or stone, shall pitch their toes or heeles, walking by a direct line, stride or corner of the said bricke or pavement, may be condemned in the same punishment as aforesaid.

V. That whosoever shall play at bowles, seeing the bowle runne away, shall wry their body with it, thinking to make the bowle run the more on that side, and governe it selfe as they direct it with these mimicke gestures, if they should be scene to practice this their error, we must declare them for brothers already profest. And further, that the like be also understood of those who use the like Apish action, when they see something fall downe from some high place to the ground, striking their shoulders, wiping their mouths, or turning up the whites of their eyes, that the like censure may passe.

VII. Also concerning those who wearing Vizards, shall under them make strange faces, and gesticulations, either by frowning or smiling, or biting of the lip, as if in so doing it did really and truly seeme unto them that these changes of their various countenances did outwardly appeare.

VI. They who cutting out something with a bad paire of sheeres, or a dul edged knife, or any untuned instrument, shall draw their mouth on some side like a flounder, lill out their tongue like a calfe, wrinkle up their cheekes, forehead, and eyes, like a scorched piece of parchment, and such Idiot-like postures, our will and pleasure is, that they in like manner shall take the degree of fooles.

VII. Whosoever expecting the returne of their servant sent of some errant, shall stay waiting for him at the doore or window of his house, where hee may soonest see him when he comes, thinking that by his staying there he will come the sooner, to condemne all such to detraict and acknowledge their error, upon paine that in case they shall refuse so to do, they be severely proceeded against.

VIII. They who draw their cards with a great deal of leisure, by a little, and a little, to discover at this or that other corner, first to view the colour, then after a little pausing, discourse upon it, arguing the case whether it bee such or such a card, to condemne them to the same acknowledgements aforesaid, but with this condikion, that as oft as he, or they,

offending in this manner, shall see in Antient of the house, or passe by his chamber doore, he shall make acknowledgement of his offence by putting off his hat.

IX.

Whosoever looking downe from some window, or open gallery, shall from thence spit downe, either thereby to take (as with a plumer) the evenesse of the building, or to see if he can make his spit to light just upon such a stone, straw, or place, at which he shall aime, strictly to charge and command them that they retract this their folly, upon paine of being taken and voted for publique professors of the same.

X.

Whosoever travelling, shall still enquire of those they meet, how far it is to such or such a place, thinking that by this their asking they will the sooner be there, to condonne them in the like penalty, enjoying them for pennance the badnesse of the way, the Carrier leading of them, and the coulensing of their Hostesses reckoning, not inflicting any greater punishment upon them, upon hopes of their amendment.

XI.

Whosoever making water, shall goe streaking the walls with their urine, as if they were busie about some curious delineations, or framing some antique figures, or shall pisse in the dust, making I know not what, scattering angles and circles, or some chinke in a wall, or little hole in the ground, to command that they doe so no more, upon paine to bee punished by the Judges, and delivered over to an elder brother, or one of the Antients of the house.

XII.

That whosoever heares the clocke strike, count not the houres, but aske others what's a clocke, be strictly charged to have an especiall care of their health, because it is an evident demonstration of a Cholerick kinde of humour, and if they bee poore, and not able to be at the charge of physicke, that then one of the Masters of the Colledge cause a warrant to issue forth to bring them in, giving order that some preparatives bee provided for them of wilde Cherries, or sharpe summer Oranges, lest otherwise they might runne the danger of losing their wits, and quickly turne either fooles, or madmen.

XIII.

They who, sit at short commons will neglect their ylemalls to entertaine the table with discourse may be instructed for prating fooles, because they take more care to fill other mens eares then their owne bellies: for as much as there are died in the wood and come ready dressed to hand, that

you

you permit them to be registred among your incurable fooles.

XIV.

That whosoever being at a feast hath a good stomack, and forbeare to fill their bellies, because they would be reckoned for wonderfull meate eaters, and afterwards come home to make up their meale at their owne bread and cheefe; that you will cause an especiall care to bee taken for them, as of such who are in the 6. vergh degree, and almost in their full height to be taken.

XV.

They who (not being necessitated to it) buy the worst sort of victuals in the market for saving of their purse, and spend the little in their houses, as if (a Physition, and Apothecary, or a Barber Chyrurgion who all the yeare visit them to cure those diseases which are but by such unwholesome meate) were not deere by much then the best meate in the market, and therefore that you condemne them to a publike disgrace to be profest fooles, forbidding them from henceforth to doe the like, upon paine of being committed over to the Curate or Sexton, or Gravemaker of his or their parish, or to be punished more or lesse according to the hurt that shall growe thereby.

XVI.

They who in summer nights sit in a turren to looke about them till their breath ake, be pronounced to bee brothers of our fraternity.

XVII.

Those who in winter evenings stand gazing on the skies till their feet ake, be declared to be brothers also.

XVIII.

That whosoever gaping upon the heavens doe from the cloudes of the aire forme to themselves figures of Serpents, and the shapen of Lions, &c. to declare and pronounce them to be right fooles.

XIX.

That whosoever entertaine themselves with the foresaid baubles, that they may thereby give place in their own houses, (as some wittalls use to doe for their owne interest and private game) that they may see the signe of Taurus, Aries, or Capricorne, with us a most foule and dishonourable case, condemne them (though accounted of the brotherhood) not to be capable of the priviledges thereof, nor that they be admitted into the Senate house, nor have any wax lights allowed them on festi-
vall daies.

XX.

They who having their shooes dusty, will make them cleane with
their

their cloakes, or handkercher, to condemne them for neat fooles.

XXI.

That in case any Gentle woman shall wipe off the dust of her velvet shoes, with her scarfe, shall for her great honour be taken for a three-piled foole.

XXII.

They who say to a friend when they meet him by chance, are you alive Sir? is it possible that there should be any such man upon the face of the earth, when he sees him stand just before him; that you command that all such may have a signe or mark of admiration, set upon them, and that during your pleasure they never goe without it.

XXIII.

Whosoever shall salute him whom hee hath a meane esteeme of saying sir I kisse your hand, and that you conjure this manner of speaking upon punishment to be forced to kisse the hands of some inferiour person whose hands are full of scabs, and scurfes or leprosy, full of dirt with their nailes ready to drop off, looking just like Caviare, enough to turn ones stomacke to look upon them, and condemned them for fooles.

XXIV.

That when one enquiring for some body at his house, is answered that he is not within, shall reply and say is he then gone abroad, that such be condemned as rebels, and contumelious people.

XXV.

That they who having broken their shins, or stumbled at some block or stone, shall with a great deale of feame, and full of choller, kick, or strike the said stone or block, be condemned in the same penalty.

XXVI.

That they who have runne their head against some post &c. in the darke returne backe againe to looke upon it at leasure, with a fixed eye, and a troubled mind; that you command them to cease oft going to looke upon it, upon paine of further punishment.

XXVII.

Whosoever having blowed their nose, looke into the snout to pry in to it, or upon it, as if some pearles had dropt from them, to condemne them for brothers of our said foundation, and that so oft as they offend in this fault they give an Almes to the hospital of incurable fooles.

The reason of this mulct is grounded upon this, that others shall hereafter do as much for you, and them.

FINIS.

The true
CHARACTER
 Of such as are
MALIGNANTS
 in the *Kingdome* of **SCOTLAND.**

By way of Information and Direction to the
 Ministry of that *Kingdome.*

ALSO

The Indiction of a publike **FAST** the third Sunday of
February next, and the *Thursday* following.

By the Commissioners of the generall Assembly of
 the Church of **SCOTLAND.**

Wherein is shewed their zeale to the glory of God,
 and the fellow-feeling they have of their Brethren,
 the Members of Christs Body.

LASTLY,

Lamenting the present Distraction of the Church, and
 Kingdome of **ENGLAND.**

286.7

LONDON, 1642

Printed for HENRY OVERTON, and are to be sold
 at his Shop in *Pope-head-Alley.* 1643.



Directions to Ministers anent Malignants :

By the *Commissioners* of the generall Assembly of
the Kirke of SCOTLAND.



Concerning a sort of Enemies, the Malignants, whether they be such as from the begining oppose the worke of Reformation of Religion in this Land, or such as shew themselves upon whatsoever pretence, backward and disaffected to the Reformation of Religion of *England*, so much indeavoured by this Kirke from our zeale to the glory of Christ, our desire of the happinesse of our Neighbour Kingdomes, our feares of apparant danger to the Religion here, if they be not made one with us in unity of Religion and uniformity of *Church* government : And our hopes by the blessing of God, to have a patterne from the Word set up in this Island, for the example of other Kirkes abroad. Because Enemies of this kinde may prove most dangerous if they be not discovered and avoyded, it is at this time our duty to make such Malignants known to the people that they be not deceived and drawn away from their own stedfastnesse, and from the love of Christ and of their Brethren : But in doing this duty we have great need of wisdome, and the Spirit of discerning, that we neither take our friends to be our enemies, and by that mistake discourage the well affected and multiply enemies against our selves, nor such as are indeed enemies to be our friends, and thereby wrong the cause of God and weaken our selves in seeking after Reformation : and therefore they must not be taken for enemies who hope the best of the Kings Majesty, and profes that they love his honour (which is the calumnie of the Malignant, against the seekers of Reformation) nor such as in the begining through want of perswasion were not so forward for Reformation, nor such as in debate

of matters do possibly differ in their judgements from others, about some Circumstances, and *midfes* which may leade to the desired end of unity in Religion, provided their conversation be such as becometh the Gospell of Christ; and for the substance and reality of their Speeches and actions in private and publique, they be known to contribute their best endeavours for Reformation.

Upon the other part, such as be enemies indeed may be known, first, by their malicious Censuring and calumniating of the civill and ecclesiasticall meetings of this Kirke and Kingdom which are held for conserving of peace betwixt the Kingdomes, and for endeavouring by all good meanes the unity of Religion, as if they tended to the diminution of the King his greatnesse and Authority in *England*. 2. By their dispising or misregarding of the publique resolutions agreed upon for so good ends. 3. By their notable injuring the Kings Majesty in his honour, in attributeing to his Majesty whatsoever is plotted by bad Counsellors, or acted by the Popish and Prelaticall party, as if there were not a difference betwixt the King and them, or betwixt the King and his Authority, and the pretence and abuse thereof. 4. By slandering and traducing all such as labours to promote the reformation, in *England*, not spareing them who are in places of Government, and whom God hath honoured to be worthy instruments in our own reformation, as if they were enemies to the Kings honor, and were serving their own private ends, without respect to the publique. 5. By their going about & endeavoring to make the hearts & hands of others to faint in the worke of reformation, and if it were possible to make them as Malignant & disaffected as themselves. 6. By laboring to bring the Parliament of *England* in suspition, as if they intended to cast off the yoke of royall Authority, or intended not the reformation of religion, and unitie with this Kirke. 7. By their insolency and boasting when they heare of the successe of the Popish and Prelaticall party, and their readinesse to assist them according to their power, whereby they bewray their feare of reformation of religion, and their hope to see the day when they shall be avenged upon such as they maligne at home.

When they are knowne by these and the like practises, we sought to warne the people to beware of their Company, Counsellors

sells and seducements; and because such Malignants throw under the false pretence of Loyalty to the Kings Majesty, without respect to religion or the good of religion, we ought in all our Speeches and Praiers to testifie our faithfullnesse and high respects to the Kings Majesty, and also to presse and pray for the unity of religion, and for the prospering all the good waies that may conduce for so blessed a worke, as serving for the honour of God, and for the King his greatnesse, and the true peace of his Kingdoms, declaring all such as oppose the unity of Religion to be enemies to God, to the King, and to the peace and prosperity of the Kingdoms.

Now since it is incumbent to us by our calling, and committed to us by the generall Assembly according to our calling, to use all lawfull and Ecclesiastick waies for furtherance of reformation and unity of Religion, for continuance of our own peace at home, and of the common peace betwixt the Kingdoms, a necessity is laid upon us.

First, to give warning to the people of the danger of the Protestant religion, through the Popish Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, pretending that they are better and more duttfull Subjects then the Protestants, but intending no lesse then the raine of the reformed Religion, and the planting of their Heresie, Idolatry, and Tyrannie in a more compendious way then could have bin, don by the late Service-booke, and Booke of Cannons in which course if they shall by their power prevaile, it shall be impossible for the Kings Majesty to suppress Popery, and maintaine the true religion, conforme to the many promises contained in his Majesties Declarations; They will soone cast off their professed Allegiance and subjection, and it will be no easie matter for this Church and Kingdome, whence they conceive all their troubles and disappointments to have issued to resist that violence, especially considering what a disaffected and discontented party we have at home in our own bosom.

Secondly, since unity in the truth hath bin our strength since the begining, we ought by all good meanes in publick and private, to prevent and remove all divisive motions which by malicious and crafty slichophants are endeavoured by spreading of Calumnies and Islanders against the present Government, and putting aspersions on such, whether of the Nobillity & Gentry,

Burroughs and Ministry, as the Lord hath honoured to be faithfull and happy Instruments in his worke, from the beginning having endured the heat of the day, and resolved to be constant unto the end.

Thirdly, that since by the providence of God the two Kingdomes are so strongly united, and there be hopes of a more strong union by unity of religion. It is our duty to labour to remove and prevent all occasions of jealousies and suspicions betwixt the two Kingdomes, and to do or say nothing that may breed misunderstandings, breake off correspondence, weaken the confidence or infringe the Union and Peace betwixt the two Kingdomes, so happily established in his Majesties presence and with his royall consent in both Parliaments.

Fourthly, because when we speake for the Kings honour and for obedience to civill Authority in all things lawfull, our speeches are wrested by perverse men to their corrupt ends, as if we loved not the reformation of religion in *England and Ireland*; and when we speake of reformation, we are traduced as enemies to the King and to royall Authority, which may make a great mistaking and worke dangerous effects amongst the people, who love both reformation of religion and the Kings honour: Therefore in this difficulty we ought to shew in our Doctrine, that there is no repugnancy, betwixt the Kings Authority, and the reformation of religion, that nothing can serve so much for his Majesties glory and the greatnesse of his Kingdomes, as doth the reformation of religion in all his dominions, and that such as are opposite to the reformation, are greatest enemies to the Kings honour, whatsoever they professe or sweare to the contrary, and also to explaine the difference betwixt the Kings power and just authority, and the pretending and abusing thereof by such men for their own private ends; and to shew that opposition to such men and their waies, is a true testimony of faithfullnesse and loyalty to the King.

That the Presbyteries be carefull to discern and try these Malignants and to reclaime or censure them according to the Acts of the Assembly, and to make report of their dalligence to the next Assembly.

In end, because much every way doth depend upon us of the Ministry, we have need to stir up ourselves and the people in truth and unity, which by the blessing of God will be a powrefull

full meane to preserve our Religion, and to propagate the same to other Churches groaning under thier severall burdens and panting for such a reformation as the Lord in mercy hath granted untous.

Indiction of a Publike F A S T, by the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly of the Kirke of S C O T L A N D.

W Hereas by the late generall assembly, power is committed unto us, to consider and performe what we find necessary by all lawfull and Ecclesiastique wayes, for furtherance of the union in Religion and unity in Kirke government, for continuance of our owne peace at home, and of the common peace in, and betwixt the two Kingdomes. We find it necessary that there shall be a solemn fast and humiliation kept in all the Kirkes of this Kingdom upon the third Sunday of *February* next, and the *Thursday* following, for the causes add motives following.

1. Although within these few Yeares wee renewed the Covenant and Vowed solemnely to stand to the former reformation of Religion, and to reforme our selves and our Families. We have notwithstanding fallen from the zeale and fervency of our affection at that time, many persons of all ranks and callings are growne luke-warm and are content with a meer formality and shew of godlines, without inward power yea sins and vices abound as in the time of corruption, Family *worship*, mutual edification & stirring up one of another by information admonition, consolation rebuke much neglected & *Ministers* negligent in urging the same all which are so much the more heynous because of our unthankfullnes after so great mercies & breach of Covenant.

2. The danger of this Church and Kingdome arising partly from within; by the insolency of Papists in these troublesome times, and divisive motions of the Malignant Party, and creeping in if errors; and partly without, from the Popish Armies and Prælatieall party in *England* and *Ireland*, which aim undoubtedly at the disturbance of our peace, and overthrow of the wish of Reformation: The consideration whereof should move us to pray to God to direct us in all lawfull meanes which may serve for unity amongst our selves, that wee may be the more strengthened against the common enemy.

3. In respect of the fellow feeling which we ought to have with the

Memb.rs

Members of Christs body farre and neere, wee have cause to lament the long casting troubles of the Churches abroad in *Germany*, and else where, and especially the combustions in *England*, and almost utter desolation in *Ireland*.

4. That the Lord may blesse all lawfull meanes to be used for preserving the union and peace betwixt the two Kingdomes, and procuring the unity of Religion, and uniformitie of worship and Church Government within his Majesties Dominions. especially that God would grant a good successe to the Treaty and travells of the Commissioners both of the Parliament and generall assembly.

5. Because the unhappy division; betwixt the King and Parliament of *England* is a great impediment to the wish of Reformation, and the settling of a firm peace in his Majesties Dominions: It is our duty to recommend earnestly to the Lord, that the differences may be composed in such a way as may most conduce to the glory of God, and advance the so much wished for unity of Religion and uniformity of Church Government.

6. Finally, that the Lord would discover and disappoint all the conspiracies, plots and machinations, which tend to the execution of the bloody decrees of the council of *Trent*; the fountain from whence hath issued all the troubles and persecutions to the reformed Churches; and quickly destroy that Man of sin. *Amen.*

FINIS.

CONTINUATION
Of certaine Speciall and Re-
markable Passages from both Houses of Parliament,
and other Parts of the Kingdom. From Thursday the 2. of
February, to Thursday the 9. 1643.

R.P.
H

London.

Containing these Particulars. viz.

- 1 *An Order of Parliament concerning the sequestering of the estates, as well recall as personall, of all those that are in actual warre against the Parliament.*
- 2 *A true Relation of the Queens coming over, the Motto which is written in her Colours, and how the Papists begin to stirre more in many Counties then they have done.*
- 3 *A true Relation what forces were left in Oxford, when Prince Rupert was at Cicester, with many other observable passages concerning that City, and what orders are observed therein.*
- 4 *The Kings Speech to the Lords and Commons when they presented the Propositions to his Majesty, and his Majesties Answer to the said Propositions.*
- 5 *The proceedings of the Parliament touching His Majesties Answer to the Propositions, and what Votes have passed concerning the same.*
- 6 *Some very remarkable passages concerning the affaires as they now stand in Northamptonshire, Herefordshire, and divers other Counties.*
- 7 *A true Relation of the severall fights, and other remarkable accidents that have lately happened between the Kings Forces and the Parliaments:*

| | | | |
|---|----|---|------------|
| } | At | { | Cicester. |
| | | | Nantwich. |
| | | | Rotherham. |
| | | | Plymouth. |
| | | | Newark. |
- 8 *The proceedings of the Cavaliers at Cicester after they entered the town, With the number of prisoners they have carried to Oxford.*

L O N D O N,

February 9. Printed for Walt. Cook and Robert Wood, 1643

CONTINUATION

The first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the
the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the
the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the
the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the
the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the
the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the
the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the
the forty-ninth is the fact that the
the fiftieth is the fact that the
the fifty-first is the fact that the
the fifty-second is the fact that the
the fifty-third is the fact that the
the fifty-fourth is the fact that the
the fifty-fifth is the fact that the
the fifty-sixth is the fact that the
the fifty-seventh is the fact that the
the fifty-eighth is the fact that the
the fifty-ninth is the fact that the
the sixtieth is the fact that the
the sixty-first is the fact that the
the sixty-second is the fact that the
the sixty-third is the fact that the
the sixty-fourth is the fact that the
the sixty-fifth is the fact that the
the sixty-sixth is the fact that the
the sixty-seventh is the fact that the
the sixty-eighth is the fact that the
the sixty-ninth is the fact that the
the seventieth is the fact that the
the seventy-first is the fact that the
the seventy-second is the fact that the
the seventy-third is the fact that the
the seventy-fourth is the fact that the
the seventy-fifth is the fact that the
the seventy-sixth is the fact that the
the seventy-seventh is the fact that the
the seventy-eighth is the fact that the
the seventy-ninth is the fact that the
the eightieth is the fact that the
the eighty-first is the fact that the
the eighty-second is the fact that the
the eighty-third is the fact that the
the eighty-fourth is the fact that the
the eighty-fifth is the fact that the
the eighty-sixth is the fact that the
the eighty-seventh is the fact that the
the eighty-eighth is the fact that the
the eighty-ninth is the fact that the
the ninetieth is the fact that the
the ninety-first is the fact that the
the ninety-second is the fact that the
the ninety-third is the fact that the
the ninety-fourth is the fact that the
the ninety-fifth is the fact that the
the ninety-sixth is the fact that the
the ninety-seventh is the fact that the
the ninety-eighth is the fact that the
the ninety-ninth is the fact that the
the hundredth is the fact that the



LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
BERKELEY, CALIF. 94720-1500



CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable **PASSAGES**
from both Houses of **PARLIAMENT**, and
other Parts of the Kingdome.

From Thursday the 2. of *February*, to Thursday the 9. of
February. 1643.



His week the Parliament made an order that a Committee should meet on Fryday last at two of the clock in the afternoon concerning the sequestering of the estates, as well real as personall of all those persons that are actually in warre and bear Arms against the Parliament, that the same may be employed for the publique good of the Kingdome, and to appoint Sequesterators to receive the rents and profit arising from the same, and to do all other things as shall be necessary concerning the said businesse, which is a thing very just and fitting to be done in regard they are not only the means of undoing of multitudes of his Majesties good subjects in their estates but in taking away their Lands also, and are the causers of the great distractions of this Kingdome, and do most apparently seek to overthrow the Religion, Lawes and Liberties so long established in the Land, and to further their wicked ends, are ready to contribute according to the utmost of their abilities for the maintaining of the present warre against the Parliament,

but are accessary (if not parties) in robbing and spoyling the Kingdome where they come, and seizing upon the whole estates of those that seek the peace and welfare of the Kingdome; whereby many (even of the worthy Members of the Houses of Parliament) have their whole estates deteyned from them, and that not only those that are excepted agaiust and accused of Treason, but others that have not bin objected against, witness (a Patriot of his Countrey in the County of Hereford) who for no other cause but because he stands to mainteyne that Religion, Law and Liberty in this Parliament which he did in divers Parliaments before (with great wisdome and applause) hath now for that very cause, his Rents and Revenues deteyned from him, his goods and Cattell taken away, his house assaulted, his Lady and children endangerd, and his servants if they go but a mile abroad abused beaten and imprisoned, and by violent and cruel usage forced to enter into bonds never to do him any more service, so that for the preservation of his family from violence he is forced to maintaine a Garrison of 60. persons, and the Minister being a very learned and Orthodox Divine, dares not preach in the parish Church for feare he should be cruelly murdered as the Cavaliers did murder a very godly Divine lately at *Cicester* with his wife and children in their coole blood, and the truth is, be they Ministers or lay men, if the Popish Cavaliers do find or but hear that they have bin called Professors though hardly so much as to be counted Puritants, (which heretofore was a nick-name of all that made any shew of profession, they threaten to kill them all that they may not hereafter live to oppose that Idolatry which they intend to set up throughout the Kingdome as they have already presumed to doe. (even at this time when his Majestie doth protest against it) so near unto his Majestie, that it is most certainly informed that Masse is commonly and publiquely said in severall places at Oxford, as is affirmed by many persons of credit that have very lately bene there.

The Papists in the North and other parts (as it is signified by divers Letters are not a little joyfull of the Queens coming over, for now according to the Motto in the Colours which she brings

brings with her for her owne Troope, they all intend to support the three Crownes by the Swords of the Catholiques, and hereupon in diverse places they beginne to be more active, as in Norfolk and Suffolke, where they would very fain make head and had got twenty Horse to be brought unto them for their assistance, which by the way were seized on by the Deputy Lieutenant, for the service of the Parliament.

By Letters out of Cheshire it is informed, that since the late agreement between that County and the Commissioners of *Array* was disanulled and made void, Sir *Thomas Aston* having gotten about foure or five hundred men together, made an Assault against *Nantwich*, which place the Townesmen had well fortified, and left but two passages into the Towne, and Sir *William Brewerton* being gotten thither with about 200. men, the greatest number of them being layd in Ambuscado within the Towne the Cavaliers were so beaten, that they will take heed hereafter how they enter so suddainly into such a net again, for there was as is certainly informed, at least two hundred of them slain in the place, their Horses and Ammunition taken, with about a hundred Prisoners, putting the remnant of them that were left to flight, the like defeat was given to 300. of the Earle of *Newcastles* Papists, which came to a Towne called *Rotheram* in *Yorkshire*, in which Town threescore Musquetiers were layd in Ambush, and killed many of them, putting the rest to flight, taking many of their Horses, and their men also with other provision.

Out of the west-Country it is informed by Letters, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* came to *Plymouth*, and made an Attempt against some part of the Town, where he quickly received a great repulse, with no small losse of his men, and being forced to retreatt backe, he is now marched toward *Dartmouth*, which is also upon the Sea Coast in the further part of *Devonshire*, which is a very considerable Town, and very well fortified, so that it is generally thought he will as soone have enough of that, as he had at *Plymouth*, especially for that it is informed that the Earle of *Stamford* with the helpe of *Plymouth* men, are pursuing after him, so that in all probability we shall shortly heare of further Action out of those parts.

From

From *Oxford* it is informed, that before the Kings Forces that were quartered thereabouts, were drawn away into Northampton-shire, the Foot were in great distresse, for Money, Cloathes, and other necessities, the want whereof made them to be very joyfull, when they were to be remov'd from thence saying they hoped to get new Cloathes &c. but it appears they had a greater ambition then to be supplied with Cloathes, for they plundered for Money, and all kind of Goods and commodities, and by that voyage through their barbarous plundering and robbing two thousand that were Footmen before, are now mounted on good Horses which they tooke out of the Cart and Plowes, whersoever they found them, and are become Drago-neers; By that design *Oxford* was much eased of them for the present, for it is informed that there was not left above foure hundred horse, when the Cavaliers went against Ciciter, and but a small number of Foot, which are employed in making Workes and fortifications about that City.

The Lords and Commons which went to *Oxford* with the Propositions of both Houses of Parliament, for an Accommodation, when they were admitted to his Majesty, he told them that those which contriued the Propositions, had little desire of Peace, which shewes that his Majesties Councell which are about him, by their advise care not how much they slander the Parliament, which in an humble manner have often sought for peace as farre as possibly they can with honour and safety to the Kingdome, applyed themselves to the drawing up of such Propositions as might conduce toward the concluding of a happy peace between his Majesty and his good Subjects.

And on Sunday night last the said Lords and Commons returned to London with his Majesties Answer, whereunto were annexed certain Propositions which were to this effect.

1. That his Majesties Revenue, Magazines, Townes, Forts, and ships, which have been taken, or kept from him by force, be forthwith restored to him.

2. That whatsoever hath been done or published contrary to the known Lawes of the Land, and derogatory to his Majesties legall and known power be renounced and recalled, &c.

3. That

3. That whatsoever illegal power hath been claimed or exercised by, or over his Subjects, as imprisoning their persons without Law, stopping their *Habeas Corpus*, and imposing upon their estates without act of Parliament, &c. either by both or either house, or any Committee by both or either, or by any persons by them appointed, be disclaimed, and all such persons so committed, forthwith discharged.

4. That as his Majesty will really consent to the execution of all Lawes already made, and to any good Acts to be made for the suppressing of Popery, and for the firm-settling of the true Protestant Religion now established, further desiring that a good Bill may be framed for the preserving of the Booke of Common prayer, from the scorn and violence of Brownists Anabaptists and Sectaries, &c.

5. That all such persons as upon the Treaty shall be excepted out of the generall Pardon, shall be tryed *Per pares*, according to the usuall course and Law of the Land, &c.

6. To the intent this Treaty may not suffer an interruption by any interveining accidents, that a cessation of Armes, and a free Trade of all his Majesties Subjects be fairly and speedily agreed upon.

Vpon Munday last his Maiesties Answer and Propositions were read in both houses of Parliament, and there largely debated upon.

Information was brought to the House on Munday last, that Prince Rupert, Prince Maurice, the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Carnarvon, and the Lord Digby, came against the Town of Gloucester in Gloucestershire, with two Regiments of Horse, 4. Regiments of Dragoners, and 4. Regiments of Foot, and the Townsmen did withstand them valiantly all that day, and the next day also, till at last the enemy fired a Barne with Corn and hay, and some other out houses, which being done on that part of the Town, which as the wind late the smoke was driven directly into the Towne in such abundance that they were almost smothered, and could not discern their friends from their enemies, at which time the enemy entered the Town though not without great losse of their horse and men, the Gloucester men continuing fighting after the enemy was within the Town, and charged

charged very hot upon them after they came up to the market place, the relator hereof could not certainly tell what number of men was lost on either side, but he was certaine that a great number of the enemies were slaine and very few of Cicestrians men before they got into the Towne.

The House taking this busines into consideration, and the great probability that if they had taken that towne they would make great spoyle and havocke in divers places in that County, they ordered that a speedy supply of the Parliaments forces should forthwith be sent thither to assist that County.

Vpon Tuesday the Lords having lately debated upon his Majesties Propositions concerning a cessation of Armes during this Treaty, It being put to the question it was carryed with the Major voices that there shall be a cessation of Arms, &c.

It is informed out of Lincolneshire that the Cavaliers that were at Newark upon Trent fearing to stay longer in the town by reason of the Lincolneshire forces and the Nottinghamshire forces which were coming to make an attempt upon them, and (as it is reported) began to lay a seidge against the Town, they fled from thence, and are marched towards Bever Castle, the Lincolneshire forces being pursuing after them.

Wednesday it was informed from Cicester that after the Cavaliers had entred the Towne, they exercised great cruelty in killing not onely those men which made no opposition, but the women and children, so that perceiving their cruelty, the Cicestrians resolved to fight as long as possibly they could, many of them getting into houses where they stood upon their guard all Saturday. It is reported that at least 1500. of the enemies side were slaine, and about 200. of the other side, but the certainty is not yet known. The town they have grievously plundered, and it is informed they have taken about 700. prisoners which they are carrying barefoot and bare legged to Oxford, without hats to keep their bare heads from wind and weather, and taken their clothes from them and put on old rags that will scarce cover their nakednes, and will afford them neither bread nor water in 24. houres together, which usage hath bin scarce heard of amongst Turks and Infidels.

F I N I S.

MERCURIUS AVLICUS.

Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOM.

The fourth weeke.

PP. Oxford

SUNDAY. Jan. 21.

Here came abroad this day in print, a Letter and declaration of His Majesty unto the Sherifes and Citie of London; which though it had bene Printed three daies before, was not thought fit to be made common to the people, until it was communicated to the City. In which his Majestie taking notice of the great disrespect which was shewne unto him in the reception of his former Message, many of his good Subjects being hindred by Guards of armed men, that they durst not be present at the hearing of it, and Speeches made by some against it, who ought not to have bene admitted to the City Counsels, to the great dishonour of His Majestie, assures them that he will proceed with all severity against all such as should incurre the penalty of the Lawes hereafter, in any of those points or matters whereof he hath vouchsafed to give them so faire a warning; And that whosoever for the future did not behave himselfe like a good Subject in this Kingdome, should not enjoy the benefit of being His Subject in any other. His Majestie therein declared further, that Alderman *Pennington*, who had so long usurped the stile and office of the Lord Major of London, was never regularly elected, nor lawfully admitted, nor duely sworn; and therefore that he was not to be reputed for the Major of London, and that none of His Majesties Subjects of that City ought to submit to any Orders, Directions, or Commands, which should issue from him: His Majesty once more requiring, as well the Sherifes as other the Magistrates thereof, to cause the said *Pennington*, *Foulke*, *Ken*, and *Manning*, to be apprehended and committed to safe custody, that he might proceed against them as in case of Treason; As also, the *Browne*, *Tichborne*, and *Harvy*, three seditious persons, who had committed severall outrages on His good Subjects of that City, should by the Sherifes, and other His Majesties Ministers of Justice, bee forthwith apprehended and brought to condigne punishment for their many insolencies. And that all sorts of people might be made acquainted with His Majesties purposes and intentions; His express Will and Pleasure was,

that His said Answer unto their Petition; which had received such an undutifull entertainment the weeke before, should not onely be published by the Sheriffs of the City, but that the Masters and Wardens of every Company should call together all the Freemen and Apprentices to their severall Halls, and cause aswell those present Letters, as the said former Answer, to be read unto them.

It was also signified in the said Letters of His Majestie, that whereas a complaint was made to Alderman Pennington, as the supposed chiefe Magistrate of the Citie, How that a desperate person there had said, that *Hee hoped very shortly to wash his hands in His Majesties blood*; he had refused (out of his speciall care of His Majesties safety) to send forth either Officer or Warrant for his apprehension. According to which dutifull and pious careous care of His Majesties life and preservation, it was advertised by Letters of a former date, that in the late Sessions held for the Citie of London, there was a fellow indicted for saying, that *If he had bene in the battell against the King, he would have killed Him if he could*; and that *If the King were on this side Mile-end-Greene, where he could come at Him, hee would sticke his Dagger in Him*: and that the Alderman taking upon Him as Lord Maior, put off the triall, saying, that it was a doubtfull matter, whether those words were Treason or not, and that they had much other businesse.

It was reported strongly the same day also (and the report doth still continue very constant) that the said Alderman Pennington having, or pretending some authority from one or both the Houses of Parliament, did forcibly breake open the Chamber of London, and seize upon the Treasure there, (being for the most part the goods and patrimony of poore Widowes and Orphans) to be employed in maintenance of the Warre against the King; but that the riches of that Chamber were so much exhausted by former loanes and leavies for the same bad ends, that the remaining Treasure that was found therein, was nothing equall to those cryes and curses which have bene sent to Heaven for so great a rapine. And it is not improbable, that the said Alderman might make bold with the goods of Orphanes, considering that the Souldiers of that party have not spared the goods of Hospitals: it being certified by Letters out of *Leicester-shire*, that at the taking of Master *Nevels* house at *Holt*, the Souldiers under the command of the Lord *Grey*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, and others, did not onely steale the poore servants cloathes which were in the stable, but plundered all the poore in the Towne, not so much as sparing the very Almshouses.

Monday. Jan. 23.

This day the former newes that Colonell *Hastings* had raised the Siege which the Lord *Grey* and others had laid at *Asby*, was confirmed by severall letters from those parts dated on Sunday Jan. 22. in one of which it

was

was advertised, that the Rebels had lost many of their men, one of them being a Sergeant Maior. And the report is, that they retired in such confusion, that they left some of their Ordnance behind them also. But Colonell *Hastings* in a Letter of the selfe same date, speakes onely of his raising the siege, though they tooke him at a time when his horses was absent, and that he had no more then 200. foot to make good the House: The Rebels marching thence towards *Darby*, but after upon more advice to *Nottingham*, as the stronger place. Of any men who had beene killed in that repulse, hee makes no mention; nor that there were none killed at all in such a notable piece of service, but that he thought that part of the exploit was fitter to be told by others.

By letters also of the same date, it was certified, that on Munday the 16. of Jan. the Committee resident at *Northampton*, called all the people of the Country which were able to beare armes to come before them, with horse and Armour: but that no others did appeare but the Masters of Families and and those too without Armes or horses, and being required to watch and guard the Town, did refuse it absolutely: some of them escaping over the walls others drawing their swords, and threatening to passe in despite of of the Guards, and to make it a bloody day in *Northampton*, if they were opposed: that upon this Sir *Rich. Samuel* (one of the Gentlemen of the Country) was sent to appease them, and perswade their stay, but finding them untractable was faine to dismisse them: the people telling him at their dismission, that the Committee should never catch them againe in such a trap. It is further certified in the said Letters, that some Constables of that County had beene imprisoned for being too active upon receipt of the Kings Warrants, and too remisse in their obedience to the commands of the Committee: and that perceiving such an averlesesse in the common people to joyne with them in their designs (some of the Roundheads, who had brought loads of goods into *Northampton*, fetching them home againe on a jult distrust of such harsh proceedings) they are upon a course of authorizing their well-affected friends to raise Forces amongst themselves, and letting them make choyce (the better to indeere the businesse) of their own Commanders, But so, that it is threatned by some of no meane quality and esteeme amongst them, that if the Country will make no better discharge of their dutie in the defence of their Religion, Lawes, and Liberties, the Parliament will call in *Forraigne Nations* to assist them in it.

Finally, it was signified in the same Letters, that the Lord *Grey* had summoned the people of *Leicestershire* to come before him at *Leicester* and that the Country did appeare, but departed without yeelding any present supply. As also that some soldiers there had made a mutinie, and forced Captaine *Tamson* to flie without his horse, of which a common souldier, that was wounded by him in a Tumult, had possessed himselfe, and that the Townsmen of *Leicester* have now forced the difference betwixt the country

Of the Kings Souldiers, and the demeanour of the Parliament Forces, whom they before received as Champions for the Publique Liberty.

Tuesday Jan. 24.

THis day, but not till towards evening, newes came of a most notable defeat given by Sir *Ralph Hopton* to the Rebels, not far from *Bodmin*: who being informed, that his affaires were in farre worse condition, then indeed they were, made up what power they could under the conduct of Colonell *Rutben* Commander of the forces in the Towne of *Plimouth*, and so marched against him, intending to destroy him utterly. But contrary to what they looked for they found so shurpa welcome there, that they lost two thousand of their men, besides 200. which were taken Prisoners, whereof *Rutben* above named was said to bee one, together with all their Ordinance and Ammunition. It seemes the rowt was great and generall: it being signified by one in *Plimouth* to a friend o' his, who looked for better newes from him then it chanced to prove, (which letter amongst others had beene intercepted) that of 1500. men who went out from *Plimouth*, on this brave exploit, there was but one returned when hee writ that letter. Which newes hath beene confirmed since that by severall letters and advertisements from divers places, with this addition that on the 17. day of Jan. being 2. dayes before the fight, Sir *Ralph* had taken 40. saile of ships, being bound for *London*, which had beene driven by weather within command of *Pendennis* Castle, in which hee found not onely a good quantiry of Armes, but such store of money as served to pay his souldiers all their wages which was then behind, besides a fortnights pay before hand: As also that amongst the Prisoners were found *Sirade* and *Pine*, two men which stand excepted in his Majesties Pardon for the County of *Somerset*, with divers other men both of name and quality.

However, it doth passe for currant in the streets of *London*, (for so it is certified by some letters thence) that the Kings forces have the worst in all their enterprises: that the Earle of *Newcastle* hath beene beat in *Yorkshire*, and Sir *Ralph Hopton* utterly defeated and suppressed in *Cornwall*: and to beguile the people with the greater artifice, prisoners are led in triumph through the City, as if they had beene taken in those severall actions. Were it not that they did apply such Cordials, to keepe up the dejected spirits of their broken party, the cause had long agoe beene subject unto fainting fits, in case it had not utterly miscarried by the falling sickness.

Wednesday Jan. 25.

BY Letters of 22. of this Moneth it was this day certified, that upon Friday last, the House of Commons sent for divers of the City to demand payment of the 20. part which they were Assessed at, but that the Aldermen, and others which were then convented, did refuse to pay it: whereupon sundry of them were committed presently, in Order being made that day by the House of Commons, the eight Aldermen should bee shipped away

for *Calbeſter* Gaole, or if that were too full, to the Gaole of *Harrowley*. And when it was objected on their parts, that ſuch Commitment was againſt the Law of the Land, and that it had beene ſo adjudged in the caſe of *Baſwick*, *Pryn*, and *Barton*: Answer was made, that they had beene committed by inferiour Courts, but theſe by Ordinance of Parliaments which nice diſtinction, I doubt, will hardly ſatistie theſe unhappy men who ſuffer under it; or thoſe who may hereafter ſuffer by it. For fetters will bee fetters ſtill, though they be of gold; and men will judge of their captivity and thraldome, not by the quality of their Iudge, but by the cauſe of their reſtraint.

It was alſo certified in the aforeſaid Letters, that the Army under the command of the Earle of *Essex*, was behind no leſſe then five weekes pay, and that they were deſired, by thoſe who ſignified the ſame unto the Houſes to take ſome preſent Order to ſupply that want. And that the better to comply with the ſaid deſires, upon Sir *Nicolaus Criſpes* going out of towne, they did not onely plunder his two houſes in *London* and *Hammerſmith*, but by an Order of the Houſes, ſeized on 3000 l. in the Tower of *London*, which was entrusted to his keeping by the *Guinea* Merchants. As alſo, that it was Ordered on the ſame day, being Saturday, Jan. 21. that the Exchequer ſhould be broken open, in which they found no more then 1600 l., which they took away; and contrary to all rules of houſewiferie, left not an egge in the neſt for the henne to ſit on. And whereas notice had beene given them, that His Maſtie had 1500 quarter of Oares either at *Rediffe* or at *Radeſſe* (for that the Letter leaveth doubtfull) it was Ordered on the ſame unlucky day, that the Oares ſhould preſently be ſold, and the money (no great ſumme aſſuredly) ſent away to *Harlem*, who had then ſent for a ſupply, with intimation, that otherwiſe he was not able to rule his Souldiers. It ſeemes that money comes not in ſo faſt, as it is ſuppoſed, ſince ſuch poore ſhifts as theſe are uſed to feed the Treasury. For howſoever the new Customers were to advance the ſumme of 20000 l. for the preſent uſe, yet 'tis affirmed by Letters of good credit thence, that they raiſed onely one thouſand of it, which was immediately diſpatched away to the Earle of *Essex*: but for the reſidue they neither have it of their owne, nor can they take it up on credit, as the world now goeth.

It was further ſignified by Letters of the ſame date, that after long debate on the Biſhops Bill, it was conſented to at laſt on Friday Jan. 20. that they ſhould continue till the firſt of *November* next, and that they would conſider in the interim, of ſome other Government. And that on Saturday, Jan. 21. the Propositions which have beene ſo long in agitation (being 13. in number) were ſent up to the Lords for their approbation: it being moved by him who brought them, that His Maſtie might have a time preſent to give Answer to them; And though the Lords conceived that motion to be inconvenient, and thought it not fit to limit and reſtraine His Maſtie to a ſcrutinizing, yet it was voted in the Houſe, that His Maſtie would be

pleased to returne His Answer in ten dayes at furthest. It hath beene urged also in the House of Commons, that the Bill against Episcopacy should be sent up unto the King, with the Propositions; but whether it be voted so or not, that we know not yet. And for the Lords, they ordered on Saturday, that if any Officer of any of the *English* Courts, should either send down the Records thereof to *Oxford*, or goe thither in person, (notwithstanding both be to be done by the Proclamation) he shall be held an enemy to the Commonwealth. The Terme for all this holds in *Oxford* for the Courts afore-said; the Lord Keeper sitting in the Chancery; and others of the lesser luminaries moving and shining after their proportions in their severall spheres.

Thursday Jan. 26.

Newes had beene brought to the Court some two dayes before, that a seditions but zealous Minister, preaching in a Church of *Westminster*, did in the prayer before his Sermon (for now according to the curse of the Prophet *David*, the *Prayers* of some men are turned to sinne,) desire of God a blessing on a godly young man, who was about some notable piece of service for the advancement of the good cause. Some such devout ejaculations had beene cast before out of the Pulpits of that Citie, when *Felton* was resolved of killing the Duke of *Buckingham*: And therefore being it could not be conceived, but that some desperate designe might be in hand against His Majesties Person, there were some Orders made and published by the advise of his Majesties Privie Counsell, for the prohibiting of meane and unknowne persons to have access unto His Majestie. In these it was commanded by his Majestie, that two of the Yomen of the Guard should be perpetually attending at the bottome of the staires, going up unto the Presence and Privie Chamber, and suffer no unknown or meane person to passe by them. 2. That one of the Gentlemen-Vishers quarter-waiters, should be continually attending at the doore of the Presence and Privie Chamber, to keepe out all such meane and unknowne persons, as possibly might passe by the Guard without observation. 3. That one of the Gentlemen-Vishers dayly-waiters should attend alwaies at the door of the presence & Privy Chamber, going into the with-drawing roome, and suffer none to go into the same but the Nobility, Privie Counsellors, Bishops, Iudges, & the Commissioners for the Councel of War. 4. That two of the Pages of the Bed-chamber should alwayes waite at the bottome of the back-staires, and permit none but those before remembred, and the Bed-Chamber men to go up that way. 5. That foure of the Gentlemen of His Majesties Troope, appointed by their Capitaine, should be continually neare His Majesties Person in the Presence and Privie Chamber, to keepe off all unknown and meane persons from approaching too nigh His Sacred Majestie. 6. That as often as His Majestie did ride abroad, the Capitaine of his Majesties Guard, and the Lieutenant of His Pensioners, with foure of the Gentlemen Pensioners, should ride continually neare His Majesties Person, and suffer none of meane condition, or unknown

unto them to, come neere his Majestie. 7. That when His Majestie was pleased to walke in his Privie Garden, two of the Yeomen of His Guard should keepe the doores, and suffer none to come into it, but men of quality and such as were well knowne unto them. Orders exceeding well devised if as well observed.

That same day a servant of my Lord *Sayer* was taken suspiciously prying about the Court by the Capains of the Watch, by whom he was sent to Sir *Jacob Astley*, Governour of the Citie of *Oxford*, to be by him committed unto custodie, if on examination of the party he found reason for it.

This day it was reported also, that Sir *Robert Pye* the elder is fallen into the disfavour of the Houses of Parliament, but on examination it proved onely thus: A Letter of Sir *Robert Pye* unto Master Secretary *Nicholas* had bene intercepted, in which was signified, that he had paid unto Sir *Nicholas Crispe* 3700 l for secret service, and would direct Master Secretary *Nicholas* a way how to receive 700 l for intelligence. This did so startle some in the House of Commons, that *Pye* was for a time commanded to forbear coming to the House of Commons, and such a noyse raised of a great Treason which had newly bene brought to light, (as some are very fortunate in discovering Treasons) that Sir *Nicholas Crispe* durst not walke in the streets of *London*, for feare of the peoples fury. But when the business came to examination, it did appeare, that the 3700 l was long since issued out for His Majesties service, at His last Journey into *Scotland*; and 700 l was no more nor otherwise assigned to Master Secretary, then what is usually allowed the Secretaries of State to maintaine intelligence. And so this terrible Treason had no other punishment but scorne and laughter.

Friday. Jan. 27.

This day the Rebels under the conduct of Master *Arth. Goodwin*, and Sir *Robert Pye* the younger, sonne of Sir *Robert Pye* aforesaid, to the number of 1800. foote, and seaven or eight Troopes of horse came before *Brill*, in which part of His Majesties Forces had bene quartered ever since His last comming to *Oxford*, which place they thought to carry by assault, if they could not get it by surprisall. They came before the Towne about seaven of the clocke, and about eight gave on upon it. But his Majestie having there a Regiment of Foote, and some Troopes of Horse, under the Command of Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* Governour of the Towne, and Colonel *Charles Gerrard*, Colonel of a Regiment of Horse; they found to sharpe a welcome there, that they stayed not long: for being vallantly repulled, they made haste away, and were pursued as farre as the bad wayes would suffer, by His Majesties horse; which was some foure miles, or thereabouts. It is said, that there were neere eighty of their men found dead, the chiefe of which was Captaine *Greenwill*, High Sheriffs of the County of *Buckingham* for the yeare last past, beside such as they carryed away with them: forty or fifty men found wounded, which they had left together in a

private house, and seven or eight horses found dead under severall hedges which had bene wounded in the fight. His Majestie hearing of their coming gave order for two Troopes of Horse to be sent from *Oxford*, to the succour of His Souldiers there: but by that time they were gone but a mile from the Towne, they received advertisement that the Rebels had already forsooke the enterprize.

News also came this day, that the Earle of *Essex* had drawne downe his Forces towards *Reading*, and carried with him sixteene peeces of Ordnance; and that being come as neare as *Cannham*, he caused two of his Peeces to be discharged, which fell short twelve score of the towne: that thereupon Sir *Arth. Aston* Governour of the Towne, had caused two Peeces of Ordnance to be discharged against him, which fell into the middle of his Army, and thereby put his Souldiers into such a fright, that by no means they would endure so hot a service; whereupon the Earle went backe unto *Cannham* Lodge, (an house belonging to the Lord *Craven*) where he yet continueth. The reason of these severall undertakings both upon a day, is conjectured diversly: some thinking that it was project to cause Prince *Rupert* to be called againe to *Oxford*; and others, that it was to make the better way for the Propositions, which were reported to be coming. But the more likely reason is, and so is certified by Letters of advise from *London*, that they are growne so low in their reputation, their debts so great, their treasure so exhausted, and the raising of the twentieth part so full of difficulty, that except something be done shortly to advance their credit, and settle the wavering affections of their party, there is small hopes of raising money, and consequently less to maintaine their Armes: therefore that somewhat must be undertaken that is of consequence and importance to uphold the side; which if it prosperously succeeds, it is conceived they will proceed effectually in levying the twentieth part of all mens estates, not onely in the Citie of *London*, but in all other parts of the Kingdome after that example, and that there was no doubt but they would prevail in it; if not by the reputation of their fortune, by the power and terror of their Armes.

Saturday, Jan. 28.

This day there came a Drum to Court about the exchange of Prisoners, sent from no worse a man then the great Captaine *Ven*, who having a command in the Castle of *Windsor*, conceives he may capitulate on equal termes with the Lord of the Castle. So soone hath he forgotten that he was lately called *unhonest* by the Earle of *Petersburgh*; and the confession which he had of late from the Earle of *Essex*.

The same day also came to towne Sir *Peter Killigrew*, sent from the two Houses of Parliament, to demand a safe conduct from His Majestie for certain of the Lords and Commons appointed by the said two Houses to attend His Majestie about the Propositions (as it is conceived) which they have bene soliciting propering for Accommodation.

FINIS.

THE Parliaments Commission:

Delivered in a SERMON,

UPON

NEHEMIAH Chap. 2. Vers. 19, 20.

Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobias the servant an Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, and they mocked us, and said: What is this thing that ye doe? do ye fall away from the King?

And I answered them, and said unto them: the God of heaven is he that hath granted us prosperitie, and we his servants will rise up and build: and as for you, there is no portion and right, nor remembrance in Ierusalem.

166: 10 164- By J. DURHAM. N

THese men, as they were sad at Nehemia's first coming, when they see that any man found such favour with the King to do good to Jerusalem; so now were they almost mad for anger, when they heard that they went about to build the wals of Jerusalem. Openly to withstand them, or forbid them to work, they durst not, because they had the Kings Commission to do so: but so much as they durst, they discourage them, they mock them, they threaten to accuse them, and, of that which would make any man afraid, they lay rebellion to their charge, and say) *They would build that City for no other cause, but that they would make themselves strong against the King, fall away from him, set up a King amongst themselves, obey none, but use their old liberty, and rule all about them, as they did afore. These men bear some authority in the countrey, and like proud beggars, and dissembling malicious enemies to God and his Word, they would hinder so much as they could this building. The world is too full at this day of such like, dissembling hypocrites. The one loz if they come up at night, and get a badge pricked on their sleeve; though they have little, yet they look so big, and speak so gently, that they keep the poor under their*

their feet, that they dare not route. All must be as they say, though it be neither true nor honest, none dare say the contrary. But the dungeon dissembling Papist is more like unto them, for he careth not by what means to get it, by feare, or by flatterie, so that he can obtaine his purpose. These men first mocke the Jewes, and scornefully despise them for *surprising this building*, thinking by this means to discourage poor soules that they should not go forward in this worke: After that they charge them with Rebellion. These two be the old practises of Sathan in his members to hinder the building of Gods house in all ages. *Indas* in his Epistle saith, that in the last dayes there shall come mockers, which shall walk after their own wicked lusts. Peter and Paul foretold the same, 2 Pet. 3. 2 Tim. 3. Our Saviour Christ, though he was most spitefully misused many ways, yet never worse, then when they mocked him, both Herod, Pilate, the Priests and the Jewes. It is thought but a small matter to mocke simple soules and so withdraw them from God: but Salomon saith, Prov. 3. He that mocketh shall be mocked: and David, Psal. 2. He that dwelleth in the heavens shall mock them, and the Lord will laugh them to scorne. This shall be the just reward of such scornors. It is justly to be feared, that as the Jewes were given up to Nebuchadnezzar, for mocking the Prophets and Preachers of their time, as it is written 2 Chro. 36. so we, for our bitter taunting, scoffing, reviling, disdainig and despising Gods true Ministers in these dayes, shall be given into our mortall enemies hands. What is more common in these days then when such hick-scornors wilbe merry at their drunken bankets, to fall into talk of some one Minister or other: nay they spare none, but go from one to another, and can spie a mote in other men, but cannot spie their own abominations. Christ was never more spitefully and disdainly scofft at, then when these lusty ruffians open their mouths against his Preachers: but the same Lord Christ saith of his disciples, that he which despiseth them, despiseth him. What reward the mockers of Christ shall have, every man knoweth. Good men with heavy hearts commit themselves and their cause unto the Lord, and pray with David, Lord deliver my soule from wicked lips, and from a deceitfull tongue. Salomon saith, God will laugh when such shall perish. Michol Wife to David was barren all her life for mocking her husband when he played on his harpe, and danced before the ark of God, 2 Sam. 6. The children that mocked Elizeus, and said, Come up thou bald pate, come up, were all devoured suddenly of wild beares, that came out of the wood hard by, 2 King. 2. David, amongst other meries that he complaineth of, saith, That the scornors made their songs of him when they were at their drunken feasts, Psal. 69. and when he seeth no remedy how to escape their poysonfull tongues, he patiently turneth him unto the Lord, committeth all to him; and in the latter end of the Psalme: God comforteth him, and telleth him, what sundry mischiefs shall fall on them, for their despitefull dealing. When Balshazzar King of Babylon made his drunken feast to his great men, and called for the vessels and jewels which Nebuchadnezzar brought from Ierusalem, that he and his barlots might eat and drink in them in despite of the living God of Israel, Dan. 5. A hand appeared writing on the wall, which Daniel expounded, when none of his Southsayers could do it, and said; His Kingdomes shall be taken from him, and so it came to passe: for the same night Balshazzar was slain, and Darius King of the Medes possessed his Kingdom: A just reward for all such drunken mockers of God, his people, Religion, and Ministers, and yet our merry tosspots will take no heed: Sarah saw Ismael playing with Isaac her sonne, and said to Abraham, Cast out the handmaid and her sonne, for he shall not be heirs with my sonne.

Gen. 21. but S. Paul alledging the same text calleth this playing perfection, *Gala.* and saith: *As he that was borne after the flesh did persecute him that was borne after the spirit, so it is now, but the Scripture saith, Cast out the handmaid and her son, for he shall not be heire with the son of the free-woman:* so shall all scornfull mockers, jesters and railers on God, his Word, Religion, and People be cast into utter darknesse, and not be heires of Gods Kingdome with his children. This playing and mocking is bitter persecution, and therefore not to be used of good men, nor against good men and lovers of religion, yet at this day he is counted a merry companion, and welcome to great mens tables, that can raile bitterly, or jest merrily on the Ministers: such is our love towards God, his Word, and Ministers: but surely he that loveth God and the Word indeed, cannot abide to hear the Preachers ill spoken of undeservedly: I cannot tell whether is worse, the scoffer, or the glad hearer: if the one had no pleasure in hearing such lewd talk, the other would not tell it. The other thing they charge the Jewes withall is Rebellion, falling from the King, and setting up a Kingdome amongst themselves. When *Eliu* exhorted *Achab* and the people to return unto the Lord, *Achab* saith unto him, *Art thou he that troubleth Israel?* nay, said the Prophet, *It is thou and thy fathers house:* rebuking him, and teaching truth, was counted troubling of the commonwealth and the King. What was the cause that King *Saul* and his flatterers hated poor *David* so much, and so cruelly sought his death, but that the people sung after that *Goliath* was slain, that *Saul* had killed a thousand, and *David* his ten thousand: which was as much to say as they thought that *David* was a mightier man than *Saul* and meeter to be King. *Daniel* set open his Windows, and contrary to the Kings commandement, prayed three day unto the living Lord, *Dan. 6.* and therefore was accused of disobedience to the King, and cast to the lions den to be devoured of them. The *Israelites* in *Egypt Exod. 1.* when God blessed them and increased them to a great people, were accused that they waxed so many and wealthy, that they would rebell against the King: and therefore to keep them under, were oppressed by the task-masters, and set to make brick for their buildings. When our Lord and Master *Christ Iesus* was born, the *Wisemen* asked *Where the King of the Jewes was:* *Herod* was mad, and killed all the children of two yeares old and under, *Mat. 2.* lest any of them should come to be King, and put him down. When our Saviour *Christ* said, *His Kingdome was not of this world,* then said *Pilate,* *Then art a King then:* whereupon the Jewes took occasion to accuse him of treason, and said, *Every one that maketh himselfe a King speaketh against the Emperour, for we have no King but the Emperour:* The Apostles were accused that they had troubled the commonwealth by preaching *Christ,* and filled *Jerusalem* with their doctrine, contrary to the commandement of the Priests and Elders: *Jason* was drawn out of his house for lodging *Paul*, being accused that he had troubled the world, and disobeyed the Emperours. When S. Paul had preached *Christ* in *Athens,* he was accused for troubling the state by teaching his new doctrine: thus ever the building of Gods house by preaching of the Gospel hath been charged with rebellion, disobedience to Princes, and troubling of the commonwealth and peace. But good men have not been dismayed at such big words, but with good courage have proceeded in their work, having the testimony of a good conscience, that they be not guilty of any such thing.

And I am farrre off. This was the first pass, but not the worst that they had to suffer in this building, and not unlike but it would some afraid.

to hear such big words, and so great matters laid to their charge, by men of such authority as they were. But as they were not ashamed so unjustly to accuse Gods people, so *Nehemiah* steppeth forth, as boldly answereth for them all, and defendeth their doings. A worthy example for all those that be in authority to follow: they have not the sword committed to them in vain, they ought to defend both by word and deed, in their well-doings, those that be committed unto them. Their duty is not to suffer Gods enemies to invade or hurt, slander or blaspheme those; that they have charge over, but draw the sword, if need be, to drive away such wolves, and punish such wicked tongues. It is not as we commonly say, when any danger or persecution ariseth for the doctrine, or that the Ministers are untruly reported of, let the Preachers defend it, it is their duty and vocation, we are not learned, it belongeth not to us, our care is for the common-wealth only. Religious Magistrates will neither do so, nor say so: they will not suffer, as much as in them lieth, the Church, Religion, doctrine, nor the Ministers to be Evil spoken of, reviled, defaced, nor over-run. They be *mouthes*, to speak for Gods people, as *Moses* was unto *Pharaoh*: they be hands to fight for them, they be *Rulers* to defend the good, and punish the evil. *Iephthe* when the *Ammunites* fought against *Israel*, *Judg.* 11. defended the cause in disputation by words, and after in battell with the sword. The good King *Ezekias*, *2 King.* 18. when he received the blasphemous message and letters from *Rabshakeh* against God, his Temple, people and Religion, he seeketh by all means to defend them all, and encourage the people not to fall away from their God in that great danger. When *Holophernes* railed on God and his people, *Achior* and *Judeth* defend them, and she cutteth off his head. When the great Giant *Goliath* (*1 Sam.* 14.) reviled the people of God, and provoked them to fight with him hand to hand, if they durst, for the victory, none was found that durst doe it but poore *David*, who with no weapons but his sling and a few stones, killed that lusty champion, and delivered his people. When *Dathan*, *Chorah* and *Abiram*, with their fellowes, railed against *Moses* and *Aaron*, Gods true Ministers, *Numb.* 16. *Moses* committing the revenge of it to the Lord, warned the people to depart from their company, lest they perished with them by that strange death: and straightwayes the earth opened, and swallowed up them, and their goods, and tents, where they dwelt: quicke into bellys they were not spared: for *Miriam*, *Moses* sister, was smitten with a leprosie for railing on *Moses* her brother, Gods lieventant over them. As the Magistrate therefore both with word and sword must defend Gods cause, his Religion, Temple, People, Ministers and Doctrine, so must the Preacher, and those that be learned, with their paines, prayer, preaching, and all other meanes that they can: yea if our goods or lives were required for the defence of it, no state of men ought to refuse it. For this end are we born and live, to glorifie our God, and set forth his praise: for this purpose are all things given us, and therefore must not be spared, but spent and bestowed, when his glory requireth. For this cause *Esaie* the Prophet gave his body to be sawen in slander with a saw of iron: for this cause *Jeremiah* was cast into a dungeon of mire and filth, *Jer.* 28. *Daniel* into the Lions den; *Saint Paul* pleadeth his cause often times at *Jerusalem*, and at *Rome*, afore *Festus*, *Felix* and *Agrippa*, and our Lord and Master *Christ* of us shote *Ananias*, *Caiaphas*, *Pilate* and *Herod*: *Iohn Baptist* lost his head for this quarrell and no good upon will think any thing too dear to spend in *Christ*s cause. For this cause *Priscilla* and *Aquinas*, *Iustine*, *Athanasius*, *Chrysostom*, *Nichaneus*, writ great books against the heathens, which railed on

our Religion. What infinite numbers of Martyrs have stood stoutly and given their lives in the same quarrel? he that hath seen any learning, can better tell where to begin, then where to make an end of reckoning, the number is so infinite, and our late daies have given sufficient proof thereof under that bloody butcher *Bonner*, that the most ignorant, if he will open his eares and eyes, might heare and see great plenty. But alas the fiery fagots of those dayes were not so grievous then, as the slanderous tongnes be now in our dayes. *Nebuchadnezzar* made a Law, that if any did blaspheme the God of *Sidrach*, *Misach*, and *Abednego*, he should be slaine, and his house made a dunghill. *Moses* made a law, that every blasphemer should be stoned to death. Seeing God and Princes have made such straight Laws against such lewd railers, good Rulers should see some correction done, and not with silence to suffer ill men to talke their pleasure on Gods City, Religion and ministry: while others possibly made courtesie to speak and answer these busie braggers and quarrelers, *Nehemiah* steppeth forth boldly, defendeth this cause stoutly; answereth their false accusation truly, encourageth the people manfully to go forward with their work, despiseth their brags, and telleth them plainly, *that they have no part, nor right; nor are worship to be remembred in Jerusalem.* The effect of *Nehemiahs* answer was, that the God of heaven had given them good successe hitherto in moving the hearts of King *Cyrus* and *Darius* first to the building of the Temple, and now of *Artaxerxes* to restore the City: they were his servants, and worshipped him; and he stirred them up to this work, for of themselves they were not able to do such things. They served no Idols nor false Gods, they needed not to be ashamed of their master, the God of heaven was their Lord, and they his people, he was their Master and they his servants; he their King, and they his subjects, they would go forward with their work, they must have a City to dwell in to serve their God, who would defend them in this their wel doing: these men had no authority to stop or forbid them to worke, they had nothing to do in Jerusalem, nor any authority, they would not obey them, but with all diligence apply this work until it be finished. The Apostles when they were forbidden, preached and would not obey, but said, *they must obey God that had them*, thus must all they, that take Gods work in hand, confesse it to come from God, and that he bleseeth their doings, that all the praise may be his, and that they of themselves be weak and unable to doe such things, without his speciall grace and assistance. All good men in such enterprises will say with *David*; *Not unto us O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give all the glory, Psalm, 125.* If these wicked men had had any worldly shame or fear of God in them, they would have quaked and trembled, as the good men rejoyced to heare God on their side to further them, so they, when they heard the God of heaven named to be against them, and that it was his doing, they would have forsaken their Idols, and have furthered this building, or at least have sitten still, and not hindered it. For who is able to withstand his will, or hinder that he wil have forward? The devils in hel quake and tremble at the naming and considering of Gods Majesty, but these wicked Imps not only now but sundry times as appeareth hereafter in this book, most cruelly, spitefully and craftily go forward in their old malice, and by al means seek the overthrow of this building, so far worse is a devil incarnate in an ill man, then by himselfe in his own nature. When the Devil wil worke any great mischief, he taketh commonly one man or other, Angel or creature to doe it by, knowing that hee shall doe it more easily that way, then if he should attempt it by himselfe.

himselfe. How is every murder, false witness, whoredome, robbery, &c. committed, but when the Devill stirreth up one man against another; Let every good man therefore take heed unto himselfe, how he yeeldeth unto sin. For in so doing, he maketh himselfe slave to the Devill, and his instrument to worke by. One Devill will not offer that villany to another Divell, to make him his slave, but if he can bring men unto it, there is his rejoycing. Take heed therefore, O man. In that they confesse themselves to be *the servants of the God of Heaven*: it is as much to say, as they wrought not for themselves, nor at their owne appointment, nor for their own profit, they wrought for their masters cause, and for his glory. Gods servants in all their doings will seek their masters profit and praise, not their owne: they live not for themselves, but all the profit of their doings returneth to their Masters. If they take any thing to themselves more then their master giveth them, they be theeves unto him, they do him no true service. Let all the builders of Gods house therefore, whether they be rulers in the Common-wealth, as *Nehemiah* was now, or of the learned sort in the Ministry, or elsewhere, not only confesse in words. that they be *servants to the God of heaven*, but most humbly, simply, and boldly shew it in their deeds, that they seek their masters praise and glory, the common profit of their Country and not their own, that they worke for him and not for themselves, and that they serve him not for any worldly respect, or gaine, or honour, but uprightly for conscience sake serve and obey him, yeeld all praise to his glorious name, taking nothing to themselves, and being not afraid to go forward in his building for any bruggers, knowing that all the pride of mans heart, which setteth up himselfe against the God of Heaven, is vile and vaine, and that their God will defend his servants and confound his foes. It is no rebellion against Princes to do that which God commandeth: for Princes themselves are bound as well as other meaner degrees to serve the Lord God of Heaven with all their might and maine, and unto the same God they must make account of their doings as all other must. For this building they had the Kings Commission, and therefore it was no Treason to do it: It is more glorious to be called Gods servants, then to have all the titles of honour and dignity that the world can give. He that serveth the Lord truly is master of sin, hell, death and the divell, and by the assistance of Gods holy spirit shall not be overcome of them, but shall overcome and conquer them: which is a greater honour then any worldly Prince can give. The woman that had an evill spirit in her, confessed *Paul* and his fellowes to be the *servants of the mighty God*, and that they taught them the way of *salvation*, *Acts 16*. See then how devils are afraid of Gods servants. *Paul* in all his Epistles rejoyceth in nothing more then terming himselfe an *Apostle and servant of Christ Iesus*. The holy Ghost told *Paul*, *Acts 20*. that in every City where he should come, there were chayns and troubles ready for him: but he said he cared not for them for his life was not dear to him, so that he might run his race, and testifie the glorious Gospel of God. Be not ashamed of thy master: for our Saviour Christ saith, that *whoever denieth him before men, he will deny him before his father in Heaven*. Worldly masters will not cast away their faithfull servants, but maintaine them as they may, and thinkest thou that God will forsake his servants? Thinkest thou a mortall wretched man to be more loving to thee then the eternall God and mercifull father that made thee, feedeth thee, and defendeth thee, when man cannot help thee? yea loveth the better then thou lovest thy selfe, and stayeth thee from running from him, when thou wouldest willingly seek thine

own destruction wilfully. Stand to him boldly, forsake him not cowardly. *Polycarpus*, an old man, when he should suffer martyrdom, was advised by some to have pity on his old age, and not so stiffely to stand out. Nay, saith he, I have served my Master Christ these 86. yeares, and he did me never harme, I will not forsake him now in my last dayes. Thus *Nehemiah* stoutly answering them, and boldly encouraging his fellowes, goeth forward with the work, contemneth their mocking and false accusations, and falleth to his building again; so must all good builders of Gods house neither be afraid nor weary of scornfull mockers, threatnings, accusations or violence, but manfully go forwards to the end, knowing that their God is stronger, wiser, and more willing to defend his people, then his enemies shall be to hurt them. He that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh backward, is not meet for the Kingdome of God, saith Christ our Lord, *Luke 9.* And he that continueth to the end shalbe safe, *Mat. 25. 20.* Our Saviour Christ, when he preached; that whatsoever went in at the mouth did not defile a man, was told by his disciples, that that doctrine offended the Pharisees: but he answered them and said, Every plant that my father hath not planted shalbe plucked up, &c. As though he should say, their doctrine is not from my Father, and therefore cannot stand: let those blind guides alone, seeing they wilbe wilful and obstinate, and will not learn: go ye forward with preaching of the Gospel, care not for them. So every good man must continue that he may say with *S. Paul*, I have kept my faith, I have run my race, the crown of righteousness is laid up in store for me, &c. After that *Nehemiah* had thus boldly answered them, and encouraged his countrey-men to their work, he now turneth him to *Sanballat* and his fellows, and sheweth himselfe to make as little account of them, as they made of him, and saith: As for you, ye have no right, part, nor remembrance in *Ierusalem*: as though he should say, what have you to do with us in this building? ye are not *Jewes* borne, as wee bee, yee belong not to *Israel*, nor are partakers of his blessing. Yee bee *Samaritans*, strangers to his City and common-wealth, ye be none of Gods household: if ye will be doing, meddle where ye have to do. This City God himselfe did chuse for his people to dwell in, and serve him. Ye be idolaters, and worship not the true God of heaven: if ye will be building, build ye *Samaritan* your own head City: ye are no Citizens here, nor have any freedome, liberty or priviledge granted unto us, ye be none of our corporation, nor denizons, ye shall have nothing to do here. All that build here, have their portion of land and living in this city and countrey appointed for them: they shall have justice, right and law ministred unto them, and for a perpetuall remembrance of their faithfull service unto the living God, their names shalbe registred, that all posterity may know their doings, and praise the Lord that strengthened them to this building: but ye have none of all these: for when the land was divided by lot and measure by *Ioshua*, ye had no part appointed for you: under the Law ye do not live, but have lived after your own device; nay, ye beare such hatred unto us, that ye will not willingly eat, drink, nor keep company with us friendly: let us alone, trouble us not, get you hence, and let us fall to our building again. It is no small blessing of God when he calleth any to be a builder of his house, for both in this world his name shalbe had in perpetuall remembrance, and he is written in the booke of life, where no death can prevaile. *David* saith, The righteous man shalbe had in perpetuall remembrance, *Psal. 112.* and *S. Iohn* saith, that He that is not found written in the booke of life, shall be cast into the fierie lake, *Rev. 20.*

The

The builders of this city now have their names written in the next Chapter following for their perpetuall praise in this world, to teach us, that as the builders of this worldly Jerusalem have their names registred here, much more the builders of the heavenly Jerusalem have their names written in the Book of life for their salvation. All men and doubters of Gods building have their names written in this book too. What more blessed then is he that hindreth? *Salomon* teacheth and saith: *The remembrance of the righteous is to his praise, but the name of the wicked stinketh.* This is then the difference, and thou mayest chuse whether thou wilt be remembered to thy praise, or to thy shame, and with the good will of the living, or hatred. But by this answer of *Nehemiah* when he saith, that they have no part, right, nor remembrance in Jerusalem, it is partly given us to understand, that when they could not hinder this work by big brags and threatnings, they offered themselves to joyn with them in this building, to take their part, and beare the charges fellow-like: for why should he deny them these, except they required it. But *Nehemiah* a wise man would neither be afraid of them, as open enemies, nor receive them into his fellowship, as feigned friends: wherein he teacheth all true Christians how to behave themselves in building of Gods house: that is, neither to fear the one, nor to receive the other. *S. Paul* saith, *Be not yoked with infidels: what hath righteousness to do with unrighteousnesse, light with darknesse, or Christ with Belial?* Gods people are knit together with two bonds, the one is Christ their head, who giveth life to all members of the body, the other is brotherly love among themselves: but neither of these can be found in Idolaters; for they neither take Christ for their head and live by him, nor they love not Christians as their brethren, but dissemble with God and man. All Christians have one God, one faith, one baptisme, one Religion, one law to live under, and one heavenly Kingdome to look for: but infidels and hypocrites have many gods, all religions be alike unto them, they live as they list, and that is their law and will, to go to heaven after their own device, if they can get it. Yet they have a delight to thrust themselves in among Gods people, pretending a love unto them, where indeed it is but a good will, but to learn their secret counsels and purposes, that by such means they may betray them when occasion serveth. But wise builders wil admit them into no fellowship nor friendship, as *Nehemiah* here utterly refuseth them, and wil have nothing to do with them. But this case is more plainly propounded to *Ezra*, and there I have spoken more largely of it, and *Ezra* plainly determineth the matter there, who so list to read and consider. God be praised.

F I N I S.

Printed by R. AUSTIN, and A. COE. 1643.

^K
The bloody Game at Cards.

As it was played betwixt the

K I N G

OF

H E A R T S.

And the rest of His State, against the residue of the packe of cards.

WHEREIN

Is discovered where faire play ; was plaid and where was fowle.

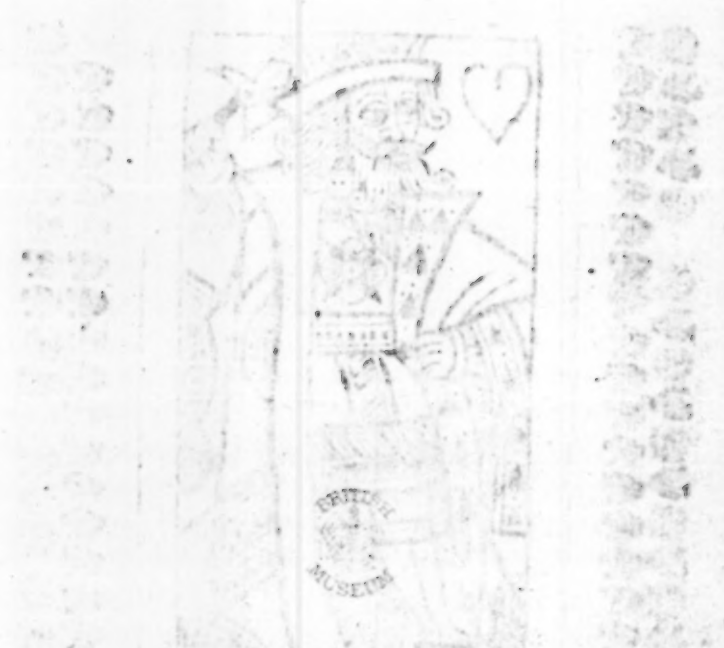


Shuffled at London, Cut at Westminster, Dealt at Yorke, and Plaid in
the open field. by the City-clube, the country Spade-men, Rich-
Diamond men and Loyall Hearted men.

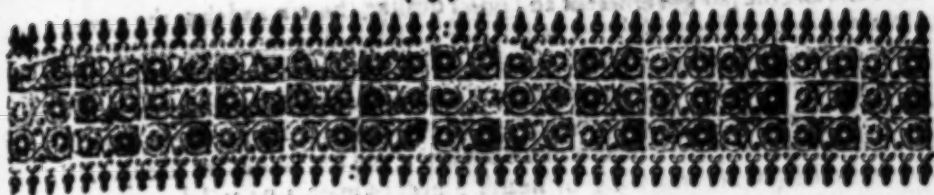
J. G. 10 1642

THE HEARST

and the history of the Hearst family
and the history of the Hearst family



The Hearst family, or a history of the Hearst family
as presented by the Hearst family
Diamond and the Hearst family



The bloody Game at Cards.



He Common-wealth may in many respects be compared to a packe of Cards, wherein there is much shuffling, and by the hand of Fortune the foure Suites are mingled together, that is the Clubs, the Countrey Spade men, the rich Diamond men, and the Loyall hearted Subjects that stand for the King of Hearts who challengeth a Prerogative above them all. This King of Hearts desires that there might be fair play above board, and hath made many Declarations and Protestations that He intends all faire dealing, and desires onely to be King in His owne Common-wealth, and not to be oppos'd by the Common Cards; But they little regarding what the King of Hearts power is in the game of the Common-wealth, presently beganne to ranke themselves into severall Suites and to oppose the King of hearts, and call all the Adherents unto Him malignants; after the Game of the times had thus far proceeded, a quarrell arose betweene the chiefe Cards who had pack'd themselves together against the King & the King of hearts Himself, & the controversie was about the *Militia* and the Commission of Aray which the King of Hearts sets on foot and would maintaine it to be good faire play, the Common Cards dissented from it, and alledg'd that the *Militia* ought to be in their hands and that there could be no faire dealing in the Common-wealth if the Kings Commission of Aray went forward, hereupon and upon some other dissensions the City Clubs made a great tumult and with staves clubs and swords ran to the King of Hearts Hall, and put the King of Hearts into such an affright that as Himselfe doth expresse in many of His Declarations,

The City-Clubs comming thus in a murinous manner made Him cast about how to get away from such a packe of knaves, and so forsaking the City Clubs he purposed chiefly to repose His confidence in that Suite whereof He and His Father were King, and that was the Loyall Hearts of His other Subjects, and so away the King of Hearts went and by His faire dealing in the Countrey His suite of Hearts was so much increased that He had soone collected a great Army and under the Ace, which is the true Protestant Religion one in substance and essence, He intended to defend the Liberty of the Common cards, the just Priviledges of the Common-wealth, the Laws of

the Land and the just government and good dealing therein, and thus the game of the Common-wealth should be well and fairly playd on all sides, He flakt His Royall word and called God often to witnesse How free He was from deceiving His people, and that He would alwayes governe the Common Cards according to the Lawes of this Land, desiring them all to comply with Him and with hearty affection to follow Suite in maintaining the Libertie of the Subject, and the Protestant Religion which He promised (as He was King of hearts) ever to maintaine and defend. But the Common Cards namely the City clubs, the Countrey Spade-men and the rich Diamond-men, would beleeve nothing of the King of hearts good intentions, but would needes bring all former quarrels to the stake, and in a Battaille all the Common cards resolved to play about with the King of Hearts in the open field.

Hereupon the city-clubs chose themselves a King who was indeede a brave noble Earle whose Title is exprest by two of the last Letters, under him there were many other petty Kings of clubs, some in gownes like the Maior of a City besides a number of others who would needes play Rex in the Kings absence so the game of war went on and then there was one company of City-Club-Aces or Asles in blew coates, the Dixes were the City Captains, the Tray of clubs was a third Companie and they would have laid three to one that they should have done somewhat, the foure of clubs was the Troopers and horsemen, who chose to be horsemen that they might have foure legges to run away fast enough the fift was a company of fine yong men with ribbons in their hats which they wore in remembrance of their sweethearts the sixt company of clubs were Red-coats and Butchers most of them and these would have laid six to one that they would have beate the Cavalleirs, the seventh eight and ninth companies, were a mixture of Cockolds Pimps punie boyes broken citizens and unruly prentises. All these went under the King of Clubs. The knave of clubs seeing this greate preparation, being a kinde of broken merchant having a Roundhead full of citty sermons and loving to talke treason in Taverns being a fellow that scorned all learning and Gentilitie, and thought himself a king in the parish where he lived, he gave encouragement to the citie-clubs. and told them that the King was led away by malignants and evill Counsellours, and that He was more then halfe a Popist, and he told them they might kill the King and bear armes against the King, and yet fight for the King and Parliament; and he would never call Him the King of Hearts: And moreover the knave of clubs assured them that he would trump the King and win the field from Him. This was no sooner agreed upon by all the City-Clubs, but the Queene of Clubs being the wives of the inferiour sort of Mechanicks, began to talke in a free manner of the King and His proceedings, and at feasts and gossipings the King of Hearts was still made their subject, Nay some thought they could not be got with childe unlesse their husbands stood, for the Parliament and did oppose the King of Hearts. And thus the Queenes of Clubs were the precise women

(3)
women of the Cittie, the Cittie Clubs were the Cittie soldiers, who under the command of the Generall of Clubs would needs march out, The Spade-men shuffled themselves into their number and being countrey fellowes of all suites red and blew and tawnie, because they would have all some Coloure for their knavery, they have left their Sweet hearts with childe in the Countrey, would needs advance forward. Some calves came from *Essex*, some Beefe and Bacon eaters from *Hartfordshire* and others from other Countyes to defend the Publique Faith of the Parish wherein they lived; And were instructed by sermons how to be Rebels against the King of Hearts: The knave of Spades was a kinde of an ignorant turbulent fellow that tire in all companies with a bolde face and a white staffe in his hand, and he went abroad into all Townes and Villages and sought to sow Treason and Rebellion every where, & having read the Kings weekly Protestations & Declarations, he would picke out matter enough to make the King of Hearts no King in an Ale-house, and then he would whisper unto them that as they lookt to have any Property in their owne goods, they should resist the King and His Commission of Aray for else by an Arbitrary government they should have a hundred trickes put upon them, and the Countrey should be all but a company of loosing Cards and fit to be cast out of the Game of the Common-wealth, and none should be respected but court cards, that is Papists Malignants and Parasites, and therefore (said he) Let all true countrey-men stand for the Libertie of the Subject the Priviledges of Parliament, and the Protestant Religion of our Towne, let us carry Pick-axes and Spades, and digge up the two Universities, being prophane and wicked Gardens, and also with our Spades let us intrench upon all Authoritie and Power, and even digge the King up by the Rootes, and by the helpe of the Parliament to Hedge and Ditch in the Commons, that neither Lyons nor Asles, that is, the great men of the Common-wealth, nor the Droanes of the Clergie may feede upon us, but that Spades joyning with the other common Cards, may undermine the Scepter of the King of Hearts, for we Spade-men are all kings, by our descent from *Adam*.

This being whispered into the eares of the Spade-men, they all began to follow Suit in a mutinous manner, to set forth many thousand Spade-men against the King of Hearts, having onely learnt this Lesson from the Knave of Spades, That they stood for the King and Parliament; the greater Spades, that is, the Countrey Gentry were divided amongst themselves, and men from an hundred to ten hundred a yeare, were of severall sorts and opinions: some followed the Knave of Spades, and would oppose the King of Hearts, and all his Proceedings; others shuffled themselves into the Kings Armie of Hearts, and korned to thinke, that the Spade-men should domineere over the King of Hearts.

The Diamond men were rich in Stones of all sorts, and in wealth and treasure.

treasure in Citie and Countrey, and therefore they embrac'd Rebellion thinking that the Common Cards would defend them. The Queenes of Diamonds being Goldsmiths wives, and others that like slow sayling Pinnaces walkt along the streete by the steering of a prentise for a Pilot, these were shrewd cards against the King of Hearts, yet some were well affected to His Majestie, in regard the Courtiers did often pleasure the Citie wives with Court-stones which they exchanged for Diamon Rings.

The knave of Diamonds was sometimes a rich cittizen that had broken often, married and wrong'd many widowes, and run through all the wayes of Citie policie, and he cryed out,

*Silver and gold doth all the world command,
Therefore for it and not the King I stand.*

This was a kinde of witles wealthie knave living and dwelling in all Parishes, these perswaded the Common Cards to play the fooles in parting with pate and money to win the day of the King of Hearts. So now suppose the three Suites have cut and shuffled and packt the Common Cards into a mutinous mixture of Rebellion, whom would they play against? Not the Bishops they were layd in prison already for foule play in Religion, the Earle of *Strafford* had stakt his head for the King of Hearts and lost it, *Sr. John Suckling*, *Mr. Jermyn* and other gamesters that had formerly wonne much at Dice; yet durst not stand to the perillous game of the Common Cards: Now those common cards before mentioned would needs *Vs & Arms* that is with handy stroakes against the King of Hearts, His Majestie taking notice hereof and how the common cards had unduely assumed unto themselves to direct and order all things, like players act their own parts in one erected Crowne as if they were all Kings, the King of Hearts spoke thus unto His Suite of valliant-hearted souldiers.

The Scepter is and must bee mine. Unite your selves to maintaine so Honourable so Just a Cause, and what one hand cannot infringe. Let many maintaine: You have God for your cause, you have me for his second, and since both are together who can oppose us?

This being said the Kings men were all Hearts not onely in colour but in courage, So the Game of warre beganne in *Kenton* field where the Cannons played sorely and many of the Common Cards were lost, the Kings Spite put tricks upon them but yet were some time shrewdly beaten themselves, the chafing Drum and bragging Trumper kept away other sounds of dying or flying Cards, in the heate of this bloody Game where all were players none were spectators or lookers on, *Prince Robert* beganne to play foule play and to plunder the Common Cards and tooke away their waggons and kil'd their Waggoners, and was not this foule play? But some Gamesters or souldiers may say that *Prince Roberts* foule play in plundering the waggons was a great helpe to advance the fortune of that day for otherwise the Common cards had lost more lives if *Prince Robert* had not imployed some troopes to pillage the waggons. Well the Game went forward very hotly kill kill was the word instead of play follow

follow suite was turn'd to fall on upon the right wing, thus they continued the Game of war, but the left wing of the Common Cards shewed the basest trick that ever was, for they took their wings and fled quite away like beaten gamesters, or else ran to the Kings side the red Cards on both sides that day performed and played their parts very courageously, But some of the citie clubs ran away for knaves will be knaves and cowards will be cowards upon occasions, but to say truth there was brave faire Cards on both sides, and such hot play as the like Game was never playd in any other Nation; the French-mans Pell Mell is but to let out his sweating humours and make him have a stomacke to his meat and a wench, but this game of pel mel did let out their deere blood and this letting of blood made them have more courage and stomacke to fight, so that the Common Cards lay rorne and cast upon the ground; so did the Kings Hearts, blowes being dealt equally in this bloody game; at least they having spent their fury a long time on one another, like strong Gamesters full of money and there fore scorn'ing to yeelde they retreated and breathed a while intending to have another bout, and from the top of *Edge-Hill* the king of Hearts viewed the common Cards killing them with murdering eyes full of fury, when they could not reach them with their swords, but at the last considering that they as well as the Common Cards had lost many of their Suites they had no stomackes to play out their loosing hands any longer, but to save some of their Cards to make bloody sport at some other time, So they drew stakes for that night the victory being not gotten on either side, but blowes enough dealt about both by the foot play and the horse play, when the Game was done the King of Hearts side and the Common Cards side began to count and reckon their losses, and both found whole Regiments wanting, most of the Red Cards on both sides were lost; many of the Clubs knockt downe trump'd and beaten by the Kings Hearts, the countrey Spade-men had rather have beene at plough or playing at Cards in Ale-house rather then venturing their lives at this bloody and terrible Game, so that many of them were lost Cards, their commanders rub them on with encouraging words, but yet some of them ran away, and so some of the Diamond men proved themselves counterfeste, and when they saw their owne red blood, there was nothing red about them but their scarlet coates, for their colour was as pale as if a dish of milke had been throwne in their faces, well a great many of the Kings hearts were lost also, but they playd their Game without feare and put the noblest best cards forwards. But at last when both sides had counted their Cards some say the common cards lost most, and others that were Gamesters at *Kenton* field affirme that the King lost more of His Hearts then they did of Common Cards, But indeede it is to bee thought that they lost Cards and Cards and though their losses were equall or very neere alike. To conclude lets al pray that the like Came may never bee playd between the Common Cards and the King of He arts, but that all may follow Suite and love Him with their Hearts.

*Then Common Cards how durst you play your parts?
 In open field against the King of Hearts.*

*Yet know you winne in every Country Towne
Both Pence and Potts of Ale, but 'gainst a Crowne:
To stake your Coxcombs, may such Cards, I pray,
Be burnt, that 'gainst the King of Hearts will play:
For know your Losse is certaine, and you winne
Nought but Dishonour, that resist the King.*

This Game hath bin playd over and over, and although the Clubs make a great daring, and thinke themselves the onely Gamesters, they have of late bin shrowdly Trumped; witnesse the last Game which was playd at Cirencester in Gloucestershire, wherein the Suit of Hearts did play their Game so bravely, and so much whilk the other Pack, that there is scarce left a Stock to Deale another Game by; the Diamonds made the Spades their Sextons, and happy was he could get the honour of a private Grave. The Clubs, that playd so well at Bradford in Yorkshire, have by Trumping others bin so extreemely Trumpt themselves, that they desire no longer to be in the number of the Pack.

It is now thought high time to leave off Playing, for by many after-Games the Pack is growne so poore, that they are unable to Shew themselves; and although they beleve, in their Losses, that it is but Gamesters hard fortune, yet let them looke in it, Faire Playing alwayes carryes away the Bell. The King of Hearts, as his Suit is best in Colour and in Courage, so they are such understanding Gamesters, that they will not be taken in any over-sight; there are no Bunglers there, nor any fumbling in all their Play, but all expert and cunning Gamesters: it is therefore no wonder if Successe doth attend them, and that they still come Winners off, in all the Games they Play. The rest of the Pack have therefore done very well and wisely, to cease a Trace of the King of Hearts, who is more willing to forgive them, then they have bin apt to oppose him.

*Since they on both sides have bin cross't,
And both have wonne, and both have lost,
It now is thought high time of Day
Friendly to part, and leave off Play.*

FINIS.

**PASSAGES
 IN
 PARLIAMENT:**

From *Munday* the sixth of *February*, till *Munday* the
 thirteenth of the same Month.

February. 13. *London* Printed for *Walt. Cook* and *ROBERT WOOF*,
 against all false Copies, under their Names. 1643.
Munday. the 6. of February.

Munday, the Parliament having appointed a Committee
 for the sequestering of the Estates, as well real as perso-
 nal, of all such persons as are in actual warre against
 the Parliament, giving them power to appoint sequestra-
 tors, and to do all other things necessary for the same;
 It was this day further Ordered, That the said Committee shall also
 have power to consider of the sequestering of the Estates of Delinquents
 and to certificate the same to the House.

This day Letters came to the Houses out of the West, informing
 that Sir *Ralph Hopton* coming with his forces peer unto *Plimouth*,
 and sending unto the town desiring a treaty, which being agreed
 unto that they would treat with him, the said Sir *Ralph* the Lord *Mor-*
bury, and *Collonell Goresphin*, came into the Towne and offered pro-
 positions to treat upon, concerning laying downe of Armes in that
 Town, and that the Town, Castle and Fort, should be left to his com-
 mand.

mand, which Propositions were held so unreasonable that it quickly put a period to the treaty they being utterly rejected, whereupon the next day Sir Ralph made an attempt against one of the scotts of the towne, but was repulsed with the losse of at least 100 of his men. After which defeat he sent his forces towards *DARTMOUTH*; which is another haven Towne in the further parts of *Devonshire*, and is a town of great consequence, where he is like to finde the same entertainment (if he makes tryall) as he had at *PLIMOUTH*. The Earle of *Stamford* is also pursuing after him.

The Lords and commons which went with the propositions to his Majesty, returned again on *Sunday* at night, and this day his Majesties Answer and propositions which he likewise sent to the Parliament, were read in both Houses, which said Answer was to this effect, viz. If his Majesty had not given all the faculties of his soul to an earnest desire of Peace and reconciliation with his people, or if he would suffer himself by any provocation to be drawne to a sharpnesse of language; at a time when there seems somewhat like an overture of accommodation, he could not but resent the heavie charges upon him, in the preamble of the propositions which were sent him, and would not suffer himself to be reproached with protecting of Delinquents by force from Justice, &c. yet such is his Majesties sense of the miseries this Kingdome suffers by this unnaturall warre, and his earnest desire to remove them by a happy peace, that he desires a speedy time and place be agreed upon, for the meeting of such persons, as his Majesty and both Houses, shall appoint to discusse the propositions, which on his Majesties part are to this effect.

First, that his Renew, Magazines, Towns, Forts and Ships, which have been kept from him, be forthwith restored.

2. That whatsoever hath been done or published contrary to Law, and derogatory to his Majesties legall power and rights, be renounced and recalled.

3. That whatsoever illegall power hath been claimed and exercised upon or over his subjects, in imprisoning their persons without law, and imposing upon their estates without Act of Parliament, &c. be disclaimed, and all such persons so committed, forthwith discharged.

4. That his Majesty will readily consent to the execution of all Laws already made, and to any good acts to be made for the suppressing of Popery, and settling the Protestant religion. so he desires that a Bill may be made for the better preserving the *Book of Common Prayer*, from the scorn and violence of Brownists, Anabaptists, and other Sectaries, &c.

5. That all such persons as upon the Treaty shall be excepted out of the

6. That a cessation of Arms, and a free trade of all his Majesties Subjects, be fully agreed upon.

There was a large debate in the house of Peeres concerning his Majesties propositions, and falling upon the last proposition for a cessation of Arms, at last it was voted, there should be a cessation during the treaty; after which, there was a Conference of both Houses, at which conference, the Lords acquainted the Commons what they had agreed upon concerning the Kings propositions; after which there was a great debate of the business in the house of Commons.

There hath also been much debate in the house concerning the persons that should treat upon the propositions, it being conceived, that those persons with his Majesty are not competent persons to treat with the Parliament, they being Delinquents, and that the fittest way of treaty, were to treat with his Majesty in person, if it could possibly be obtained.

Information was given to the house, that upon Wednesday last, Prince Rupert, Prince Maurice, the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Carnarvon, the Lord Digby, and many other great Commanders, came to Cicester with two Regiments of horse, four Regiments of Dragoons, and four Regiments of foot, which were in all about seven thousand men, and made an assault upon the town, and the townsmen at the first took about four of the Cavaliers prisoners, but finding that the Enemy was very strong, so that the Cicesterians were not able to encounter with them, they sent to Gloucester for more ayde from thence (for they took the Town at a great disadvantage, many of the forces which formerly were there, being gone to Sudly-Castle, where they took one hundred of horse, and two hundred foot, and were not all retrained back again to this Town): but it being fifteen miles distance between Cicester and Gloucester, before they could come to help them, the Cavaliers were entred the town, which they could hardly have done, had they not set on fire some stacks of hay and corn, which made such a smoak (the winde carrying it directly in to the Town) that one could scarce see another, by which means they entred into the Town, though not without great losse of men; for the Cicester men stood it out to the last very valiantly, and charged the enemy when they were in the midle of the Town, in the very Market place, where (as it is informed) Prince Robert had a narrow escape, for the next man to him was slain,

Information was also given, that Sir William Brereton had lately
given a great overthrow to Sir Thomas Aston, one of the Army men
in Cheshire at Ratcot, and that there was abundance of the Cavaliers
slayne in the place and many taken prisoners, the rest being put to
flight, and Mr. Pincin Corber himselfe glad for to run fort, his Horse
being Killed under him.

The Parliament taking into consideration the sad condition of the
Towne of Gloucester, and that the whole County were in danger to be
plundered, robbed, and spoyled by the Cavaliers, as also to prevent their
marching further into the West country, they debated of a speedy course
to send more ayd assistance unto these parts, and especially for the pre-
servation and safety of Bristol and Gloucester.

Wednesday the 8 of Feb

This day there came a more full relation of the burnings at Gloucester,
and besides what was formerly related concerning the burnings, as be-
fore is related, it was further informed, that the Cavaliers did most bar-
berously and Cruelly after they entred the Towne, kill and slay ma-
ny Women and Children, and that a very religious man in that town
named Mr. Gregory, did very strongly resist the Cavaliers and that some
other well affected persons in the Town, seeing the cruelty of the Kings
souldiers to those which they tooke prisoners, thought they were as
good dye as be taken, and there upon having gotten some souldiers to-
gether, in a or 2 houses, they defended themselves against the Cavaliers
untill Saturday, and that the said Mr. Gregory is dangerously wound-
ded, his head being so rurt and flashed that he is in much danger of
death. That they carryed away every man they found in the Towne
that had escaped death (or being mortally wounded) prisoners, and
were carrying them towards OXFORD, tying two and two of them to-
gether, and driving them along like cattell without shoes or stoc-
kings, or hat or wearre, and would not give them a bit of bread or let
them drinke a droppe of water, and put nothing but a few such ragges
upon them which would scarce cover their nakednesse, which kind of
cruelty is not shewed in the least degree unto their souldiers when they
are taken prisoners by the Parliaments Forces, for they are allowed all
kind of necessaries so long as they are detained, and being quickly dis-
charged the Common souldiers have money allowed to carry them in-
to their owne Country.

The House are still in debate upon the Kings propositions, and espe-
cially on the last concerning Cessation of Arms, according as the Lords
had formerly voted.

It is informed that of late some ships have been sent from the Queen to Newcastle, but as News of the Queen being landed there, and therefore it is rather to be thought that they were driven back againe by a contrary wind, as it is most certain there was that these states at Bristol the winter season by which further there, in hopes that her next attempt to come for England may prove more fortunate.

It was ordered that all merchants and other with affected persons of the City of London which will doe anything for the defence and safety of the west Country, and especially of Bristol, should come to the Committee at Haberdashers Hall, London, at 7 o'clock of the clocke in the after-noon, who are appointed to consider of that business.

Thursday the ninth of February.

IN the House of Commons there was a great debate (there being a very full House) concerning the Proposition which His Majestie lately sent to the Parliament, and they resolved to insist onely upon the Proposition concerning a Cessation of Armes during the Treaty, but after many Arguments presented, the House inclined rather to a disbanning of both Armies, then to a cessation, whereupon the further consideration thereof, was referred till the next day.

It was ordered, that those persons in and about London, that are assessed according to their estates, and bring in their assessments to the Treasurer at Guild Hall, according to the Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf lately made, who is to give an acquittance for the receipt thereof, the said parties paying their money, and having such an acquittance as aforesaid, shall bring the said acquittance or acquittances to the Clark of the Committee, at Haberdashers Hall, who is appointed to allow thereof, and to keep a Register Book for the Registering thereof.

It is informed for certaine truth that some of the Kings forces have gotten possession of *Brier* Castle which is the Earle of *RYTLANDS* which was betrayed in this manner, viz. The Cavaliers having made some attempt to get it, and being

being repulsed by the Earl himself, who was a valiant
warrior, though they rather came to view the strength of it,
than having any hopes to take it, and after faire words and
royal entertainment brought out to them (but not admitted
to come into the Castle) at last they applied themselves in
soliciting one Lucas, which hath long served the same Lord,
to betray the Castle unto them, who lived about a mile from
thence; which he did in this manner, viz. the said Lucas have-
ing been in the castle and being at the table, he came very
secretly thither, and desired to take the use of a Table in one
of the Rooms of the Castle, pretending that his Wife de-
sired to have one of the same size, which being granted him, he
took occasion when he was in the Castle, to open a window,
which not being perceived, or at least (nothing being suspec-
ted) not taken notice of, was left open all night, and in the
dead time of the night, the Cavaliers were brought by him
unto that window, where they crept in privately in such abun-
dance before they were discovered, that they became Masters
thereof, and it is reported, that they have spoiled the said
Earls goods, plundered the Castle, and put out his men, and
are fortifying it for the King.

Friday, the tenth of February.
FRyday, This day the House of Commons being againe
met, and a very great appearance of the Members thereof,
they entred into debate againe concerning his Majesties Pro-
positions, and concerning the treaty either by a cessation of
Arms, or that his Majesty should be desired to agree that du-
ring the treaty both Armies should be disbanded.
By Letters from Okingham it is informed, that there hath
of late risen some perticuler falling out betweene three of his
Majesties chief Commanders which are at Reading, and Col-
lonell Middleton, Collonell, Hurry and Captaine Carre, and
that they sent a challenge out of Reading unto the 3 gentlemen
already named, and it was agreed that they should meete, in a
Meadow

Meadow neere Reading, and that after these men had fought
this single Duell, there should also a Troop of Horse on
each side fight it out, whereupon on Monday the first Col-
lonell Hurry, Collonell Middleton, and Captaine Carr, with
about two thousand men of horse and foot, went at the time
appointed, to the place of meeting, and when they came thi-
ther, there was not a man that appeared, upon which they
went with a Trumpet to the Enemies works, very nere unto
the Towne and there sounded a challenge, but there came none
to answer it, so that after long stay, and none of the Enemies
appearing they marched up close to the Towne, viewed their
works, but being unprovided to make an attempt upon the
Towne by reason they came not with a considerable force nor
had any carrages, they would not make any assault yet to give
the Enemy better assurance that they came according to their
appointment, they went to some few houses neere to the town
where they found in a Barn, about two of the Enemies
horses, which they tooke away with them without any re-
sistance.

It is also informed, that the Parliament Forces intend to
make another attempt against that Towne very suddaynly.
our men having a great desire to try their fortunes against the
Enemy, whose braue and forward spirits doth so daunt the ti-
merous Cavaleers, that they dare not so much, as to look
forth of their works, their fortunes having formerly bin so
bad, that in most of their enterprises, though they were un-
derraken with much policy, and performed with great expen-
dition, yet they have often failed in there undertakings. The
Enemy is conceiued to be foure thousand strong in that town,
and they have made exceeding strong fortifications about the
Towne, some workes they have cast up almost as high as a
house, and they have made use of all the Clothyers wooll in
the Towne, and made woolpacks ther of, and layd it in the
midst of their Bullworks, which is a very great strengthening
of them, yet our men are very forward for this service and
doubt not by Gods blessing to drive the Cavaleers from thence
very shortly.

Saltre.

Yesterday, the 17 of Febr. The House of Commons being met, they began with the Debate of the Propositions, that a Treaty should be holden, and to this safety concerning the same. And it is informed, that the Members of that House have strongly fortified the same, and have made a Treaty about it, and that some of the Kings forces that were at Newark, are gone to a town called Walsden, and that Sir John Gell hath sent some of his forces from Dilly, unto severall places where they stood disaffected to the Parliament; for the better settling the peace of those parts.

The Parliament have ordered, that the Collectors nominated, or to be nominated by virtue of the late Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, of the 29. of November last, for assessments, shall from and after the 11. day of this instant Febr. only give notice to the persons assessed or to be assessed, of the severall summes of money at which they are or shall be assessed, and after the dayes limited by the said Ordinance for payment shall be elapsed, shall repair to the houses of the persons assessed, and if the same be unpaid, then to take notice whether sufficient distress may be had, to satisfie the same assessed or no, and accordingly to certifye the same under their hands, to the Committee of Lords and Commons, for advance money and other necessities for the Army. And the said Collectors are required to enquire, if any summe or summes of money due or to be due unto the persons respectively, assessed or to be assessed, from any person or persons, for any rents, Tithes, goods, or debts, or for any other thing or cause whatsoever, and to compound and receive the same, and give discharges therefor, according to the power given to them by the said Ordinance. And it is further ordered, that when the said Collectors shall certifye that a sufficient distress may be had for the summes of money assessed, That Colloael Manwaring, Col. Brown, Capt. Harvey, C. Manwaring, C. Whithorn, and such other Officers and souldiers as they shall appoint shall immediately repair unto the houses of the persons assessed or to be assessed, and (certified as afore said) levie the summes of money so assessed, by distress, &c. and the distresses so had and taken to carry in to Guild Hall, &c. or where the Committee shall appoint, to be sold and disposed of, and in case no distress be found, the persons are to be apprehended and brought before the Committee of the House of Commons for examinations, who have power to imprison them, &c.

There is mention of another great defeat lately obtained against the Earl of Newcastles popish Army in the North, but because the particulars thereof are not as yet fully related, I had rather leave the Reader without a plenary satisfaction, then to give the least misin'ormation; which shall make me silent till the next Post, when a full Relation thereof, will undoubredly be known.

FINIS.



A
PERFECT
DIVERNALL
OF THE
PASSAGES
In Parliament:

From the 6. of Feb. to the 13. of February.

Collected by the same hand that formerly drew up the Copy for William Cook
of Furnisfells (now being now printed by I. Okes, Fir-Bench and
are to be sold by Fir-Coles in the Old-Baily. 1642. P. P. London.

Munday the 6. of February.



He Houses of Parliament taking into consideration
the great abuse of the raising of the price of Coales
within the City of London and liberties since the
restraint upon the Ships for fetching of Coales
from New-castle, and that the price of coales is
risen from 12. s. to at least 24. s. the Chaldron.
They agreed in an order, that it be referred to the
Lord Mayor to consider what rate is fit to be set up-
on New-castle Coales both within his jurisdiction
and without, and to present a Certificate of the
Rate to the House, that it may be considered of,
and confirmed by both Houses; and that in the
meane time the Wood-mongers and all other re-
tayners of Coales shall not sell any New-castle
Coals at above 22. s. the Chaldron at the wharfe,

and that the Wharfinger shall not exceed the usuall rate for carrying of Coales.

M m

The

The Lords and Commons that were sent to his Majesty with the Propositions being returned, they delivered to the Houses of Parliament on munday last his Majesties answer, and also made report to the Houses of the Passages at their first comming to Oxford. That upon their comming thither, which was on wednesday night, his Majesty having notice thereof, commanded them to bee brought unto him forth-with, which they desired might be forborne untill the next morning. but his Majesty not satisfied therewith, they came and presented him with the Propositions that night, which his Majesty first reading privately himselfe, afterwards commanded them to be read by his Secretary; and upon the Reading of them, told the Committee that he did not expect such, and that those that contrived them had little desire of peace, that there was in them honey mixt with gall, how ever he would take out the gall and bitter, and reserve the sweet, and give them an answer with all conveniency; which answer his Majesty accordingly delivered unto them on the Friday following, which was read in the Houses, being to this effect, That his Majesty out of the sense hee hath of the miseries this Kingdome suffers by this unnaturall war, and his earnest desire to remove them by a happy peace, offereth to the Parliament that a speedy time and place be agreed upon for the meeting of such persons as his Majesty and both Houses shall appoint, to discuss these following propositions tendred by his Majesty.

1 That his Majesties Revenue, Magazines, Townes, Forts, and Ships may bee delivered up to him.

2 That all orders and Ordinances of Parliament, and what is made without his Majesties consent may be re-called.

3 That all power exercised over his Majesties Subjects by assents and imprisoning of their persons may be disclaimed, (which Proposition if it should bee granted, all that have disbursed any monies by way of loanes to the Parliament may bid aduare it.)

4 That his Majesty will condescend to the execution of the Lawes against Popery provided that the booke of Common Prayer be confirmed.

5 That such persons as upon the Treaty shall be excepted out of the generall pardon shall be tryed by their Peeres onely.

6 That there be a cessation of armes during the Treaty.

Upon the Propositions the Commons had some debate, and they appointed to debate them in a full House the next day.

There came this day also Letters from Bristoll, by which it was informed that, that Towne was in a very good posture of defence, fearelesse of any assault the enemy could make against them; but there hath lately happened by accident a suddaine and cruell fire which hath much weakened their strength, and burnt downe foure or five houses of great eminency in the Towne, which hath raised som feares amongst them, lest the Cavalliers that went to Cicester should fall upon them before that breach be repaired.

There came Letters also from Norfolke, by which it was informed that that County was in great feares of the Papists rising amongst them, and in Suffolke, and that they

they were raising of horse to that purpose, but before they had raised twenty horse the Deputy Lieutenants for the *Militia* seized upon them, and spoyled their designe.

It was also informed by Letters from Cheshire, that since Sir *William Brereton* comming thither, Sir *Thomas Aston* had raised about foure or five hundred men upon the Commission of Array, and intended to have assaulted Nant-wich, but Sir *William Brereton* being got in thither before, placed his forces in Ambuscade in such a manner within the Towne, that upon the enemies approach they fell upon them with such thicke and hot shot, that they killed at least two hundred of them, tooke a hundred prisoners with their Armes and Ammunition, and put the rest to flight, amongst which Sir *Francis Corbett*, horse being slaine under him, was forced to runne five miles on foote to save his life, and for halt left his hat behind him.

Tuesday the 7. of Feb.

TH He House of Commons had a great debate upon his Majesties Propositions, whether they should receive any further answer unto them, more then the propositions they had already sent, and that if the same should not bee considered unto by his Majesty, to proceed with the Army as was before resolved; and there was a great debate whether those propositions sent from his Majesty were really his Majesties or no, or whether they were not framed and devised by the evill Counsellors about him without his Majesties consent, for that the same are framed in a contrary straine to his Majesties usuall expression, and not as his Majesties owne words, by that particule *Was*. But as it his Majesties mind and answer was signified by others in these words, *His Majesty demands thus, and thus*, as by the said answer may be more fully discerned.

And the Commons at that time concluded of nothing concerning them, but referred them to bee debated by a Committee, and to bee reported to the House the next day.


The Lords in Parliament this day, and the day before had a great consultation about the said Propositions, and it passed the Vote in their House that there should be a Treaty to debate the differences betwixt his Majesty and Parliament, and to reconcile the same by Propositions on both sides if it might bee effected, and that there should be a cessation of Armes during the said Treaty; and that if the Propositions to bee Treated upon shall bee agreed unto by the Treaty, the Armes to bee presently disbanded.

There came Letters this day fully naming the bloody cruelty of the Cavaliers at the taking of Cicester, but by the way the cruell carriage of Prince *Rupert* in plundering, Northampton and Warwickshire, was first related to this effect, viz. That hee tooke away in those two Counties at least two thousand horse, with which he made his footmen Troopers, sixe hundred head of Cattel, and about sixty Cart-loads of plunder, besides the great spoile the common Souldiers made, who loaded themselves with all sorts of pillage that was fit for carriage, and tooke pure Holland Sheets, and fouled

them up under their Saddles, with which when they took up their lodgings they covered their horses withall instead of Horse-clothes; with many other the like pranks too tedious to relate.

But Prince *Rupert* having made what spoyle he could in those parts, taking the advantage of the *Cicester* forces going out to assault *Shudley Castle*, where they took the Lord *Shandonis* with three hundred men and their Armes, came to *Cicester* before those forces were returned, and made a fierce assault against it, but was as bravely opposed by the forces that remained there; and having spent the greatest part of the day on Thursday to force an entrance and could doe no good, whilst his Ordinance was playing against one end of the Towne, he with a party of horse went to the other end, and made assault against it, shooting *Granzdoes* to set fire of the *Barnes* and *Thatched* houses that were at that end, and by evill accident fired some of them, the smoke of which fire by reason of the Wind so annoyed the Townes-men, that they know not which waies to turne themselves but were suddenly surprized, and the Cavalliers being entred the Towne laid about them, in that inhumaine manner it would grieve a Jew to heare the Relation, spared none either of men, women and children that they met withall in the streets, and most cruelly murdered a godly Divine and his whole family, and two other Ministers as is most notoriously knowne, those they let escape with life, they used with worse cruelty then death; stripped them starke naked and dragged them about the street, terrifying them with most heavy oaths and curses, holding their naked swords and pistols to their breasts, and at last drove them like doggs into a Church, where they kept them in that naked and miserable condition all day and night without allowing them either bread or water, there being above a thousand of them, the like cruelty in all respects, if it were fully related, could not be paralleld by the Irish Rebels. One thing more remarkable in the taking of *Cicester* was, that before the Cavalliers got the Towne, the inhabitants lost not two hundred men, but the enemy many hundreds. It being also informed that the Lord Generall taking notice of the great danger of *Glocester* and *Briskoll*, by the possessing of *Cicester*, hath sent out a party of horse to relieve and secure those places.

Wednesday the 8.h.

 Here came letters this day from *Oxford* by which it was informed that the Cavalliers in *Cicester* sent the prisoners they took to *Oxford* on Sunday night last, in a most lamentable and naked condition, there being in all 1100. of them, who are committed to prison and used after the like cruell manner as the *Malborough* prisoners were, having scarce bread and water to live upon. And with the said letters from *Oxford* there was sent the true Copie of the Protestation which is imposed by the Cavalliers upon all such prisoners of the Parliaments side as they do at any time discharge, and also upon all such persons within *Oxford* or thereabouts that they call Round-heads, or have any suspicion that they should fall from them to the Parliament, which if they refuse to take they are committed to prison. The true copie of which Protestation for the better satisfaction is her inserted.

I A. B. Resting fully assured of his Majesties Princely truth and goodnesse, do freely and from my heart promise vow and protest in the presence of Almighty God that I will to the utmost of my power and with the hazard of my life, maintain and defend

The

the true Protestant Religion established in the Church of England, his Majesties sacred Person, his Heires and lawfull Successors; his Majesties just power and privilege of Parliament, against the Forces under the conduct of the Earle of Essex, and against all other Forces whatsoever contrary to his Majesties command.

And I do believe that the raising and employing of Forces by his Majestie for the purposes and causes before mentioned, to be most just and necessary, and I will doe my utmost endeavour to procure and re-establish the peace and quiet of the Kingdome, and that herein all his Majesties Subjects may fully enjoy their liberty and property, according to the law of the Land.

And I will neither divulge nor communicate any thing to the said Earle of Essex his Officers, or to any other to hinder or prejudice the designs of his Majestie in the conduct and employment of his Army.

And I do believe that the Subjects of England is not obliged by any act of State, vote, Ordinance, or Declaration, made or to be made either by the Kings Majesty solely, or by the Lords and Commons singly or joyntly without his Majesties expresse consent, saying such as have or shall be in execution of or according to some knowne law or custome of the Realme or Statute enacted by the King, Lords and Commons in Parliament; And I do further protest and vow in the presence of Almighty God that I will not take or beare armes but by the expresse warrant of his Majestie, or by authority justly derived from his Majesties immediate Warrant.

THe House of Commons this day again debated his Majesties Propositions, and they had a conference with the Lords about the votes passed in their House for a Treacy and a cessation of Armes, but the Commons at that time could not agree upon it, but debated the businesse for all this day in the Commons House, there being above 200. of their Members in the House at that time, the Commons being three times divided upon the question concerning the Kings propositions, whether they should be accepted of as coming from his Majesty or no, and it was at length agreed upon that they should, but they proceeded no further concerning the same for that day, but propounded that the next day it should be taken into consideration what answer should be thought fitting to send to his Majestie to his demands.

There was one *Mr. Brown* belonging to the late Lord Treasurer, taken in London as a spy lately come from Oxford, and was brought to the Parliament, it being also informed against him that he was sent from the Cavalliers in Oxford to relieve and supply the Cavalliers with money that are in custody in the severall prisons in and about London, but the said Master *Brown* being committed to the custody of the Sergeant at Armes till further leasure for his examination, is since fled from his keeper and gone againe to Oxford.

It was also informed by letters from the West that Sir *Ralph Hopton* having drawne up all his forces against the Earle of Stamford in Plymouth, summoned the Town and desired a Treacy which was graunted, his propositions being that they would surrender the Towne unto him for his Majesties use, but that being denyed, the next day he made an attempted against one of their Sconces but was bravely opposed, the Parliaments Forces standing out upon him they killed about 200. of his men, took all their armes and

fifty of his best horses, since which Sir Ralph hath left Plymouth and is marched towards Dartmouth in the furthest part of Devon-shire, which Towne is very well provided against him.

By letters from Gloucester-shire it was informed that young Captaine *Kettleby* was raising of a Troope of Horse in the out parts of Gloucester-shire to joyne with the Cavaliers against the Parliament, but the Warwicke-shire Forces having notice thereof, marched out to apprehend him and spoyled his enterprise, for he having raised but fifteene Horse towards his Troope hearing of the Warwicke-shire Forces fled to Oxford to the King.

By letters from Norfolk it was informed that that County have put themselves into a good posture of defence, and are ready to associate themselves with Cambridge and the other Counties, and that Norwich is bravely fortified and secured for their owne defence. And by letters from Ipswich it was informed that that Town and the greatest part of Suffolke stand very firme to the Parliament, but there were some Papists and malignant spirits amongst them that endeavoured to raise a party there against the Parliament, but they are since quelled.

Thursday the 9. Feb.

THe House of Commons againe proceeded with the Propositions, and it was in debate that they should draw up a further message to his Majestie to desire hee would be pleased to returne his answer to the Propositions sent unto him within a certaine time, for that, that clause for his Majestie to returne his answer within ten dayes, though it was agreed upon by the Commons, the Lords not approving thereof, it was wholly disserted. But that Proposition could not passe the House, and the Commons had a great debate concerning the said Propositions all that day till late at night, and at length it was carried by the major part that they should accept of a Treaty, and that there should be a cessation of Armes, and that if upon this Treaty the propositions betwixt his Majestie and Parliament should be agreed upon, that the Armies should be disbanded.

It was informed by letters from Sandwich in Kent, that that Towne and whole County are in an excellent posture of defence, that Rochester bridge is strongly fortified with two great pieces of Cannon, and Canterbury the like, and that they are proceeding upon their association with the other Counties.

It was also informed by letters from Worcester, that the Papists in those parts have constant meetings at a place called Stoake-house in that County, it being strongly supposed that there are great store of Armes provided there, to arme themselves and their Tennants withall, when they find a fit opportunity which puts the Countrey into great feares. it being desired that some Forces might be sent thither to prevent the rising of those Papists against the Countrey, which would prove of very dangerous consequence.

It was also informed by letters from Cambridge that that Towne and County are putting themselves into a good posture of defence, that there are divers Troops of horse already raised and are now in Cambridge, which puts the University into some feares being too malignant against the Parliament, divers of them have left the Colledges, and it is thought the whole University will be suddainly dissolved.

Friday

Friday the 10th.

Information was g'ven by letters from Lincoln-shire informing the state of things there, an abstract of one of which letters for better satisfaction is here inserted.

The Malignants of Nottingham have taken Bever Castle being the Earl of Rutlands, the last Diurnall reports that they were gone from Newarke. but it is no such matter I assure you. it is thought with us that *Bakers* Almanick in his prediction the 16. day of this month will happen with us; If it doe, I pray God send us a happy victory. we might have taken Newark any time this six weeks as easily as march out of our Town, and now by our delays it is so fortified that it cannot be taken without much bloodshed. we heare daily from them and the last Saturday they sent to desire our Forces might meet them on Ancaster Heath being 8. miles from them, and as far from us. I thank God we are strong still, notwithstanding we have sent 4. Troops of Horse into Yorke-shire and 300. Dragoncers, we have 4. greater Canon come this morning then we had before, I pray God keep you and us from the envy of the popish Army; Dated the sixt of February. 1643.

There was a letter intercepted comming from Court to the Duke *Vandore* the Queens brother informing him chiefly of three speciall passages of Court, which the Cavalliers do not a little brag of. the first was, that the Queen is landed at New-castle with all her provisions. The second that Cicester was taken, and the third that the Parliament have at length sent propositions to his Majestie.

But by other letters the first relation of the Queens landing is contradicted, and affirmed that the Queen is still in Holland, and since her late being at Sea is fallen very sick. And for the newes at Cicester they have small cause to rejoyce or to accompt it so great a victory to take a Towne that had little or no defence against them, and a matter of 11 hundred naked men that had no Armes to defend themselves, but if they glory in any thing, let them glory in their cruelty to the inhabitants, which may justly argue them to be bloody Tyrants, rather then Christians.

There was also an Ordinance of Parliament agreed upon for the more effectuell executing of the former Ordinance for the assessing of such persons within the City of London and Liberties as have not contributed according to their estates giving power to the Committee appointed for that service, to distraine the goods of all such persons as shall refuse to pay their assessments, from the 11 Febr. next, and if they shall not bee goods found sufficient to pay the same, the Committee are to gather up and compound for any Rents, Tithes, goods or Debts, due unto such persons, and if the said assessments can by no meanes be raysed, the Committee are to seize upon the persons of such men in any place where they shall be found and commit them to prison till they shall pay the same, and that the Committee shall have power to breake open any chests, Trunks, Boxes, doores or other things whereby to take a distresse.

There is also a Committee on foot by order of the Commons to take course for the sequestering of the Lands and estates of all such persons as have levyed war, and bin ayding and assisting in this warr against the Parliament.

Saturday

Saturday the 11th.

BY letters from Oxford this day was more fully related the passages of the bringing of the *Cicester* prisoners to Oxford. That upon the first report of their coming, there was at least 4000. of the Inhabitants that went out to see them, divers of the Court, and his Majesty a little way, the poore prisoners were tyed to one another with cords and march, though most of them were men of good worth and quality, and two of them Ministers, trashing through the myre and dirt, and when they came before his Majesty (too sad a spectacle for a Prince to looke upon) they were commanded in the open fields to fall downe upon their knees in all the myre and dirt to beg his Majesties grace and favour, which they were easily entreated to, the poor men upon the first sight of his Majesty, being not a little confident that the bowells of Princely mercy would be extended towards them, but they received no other answer but this. That they had brought that misery upon themselves, and were presently carried into the Towne and imprisoned in two severall Churches and kept there all night, not allowed either firing bread or water, bus a poore woman passing by, and hearing their lamentable crye for water, water, undertooke to fetch them some, which one of the Cavaliers perceiving gave her the Bastinado for it, but she being sensible of their misery, said she would fetch them water though she were hang'd for it, five or six of them with their miserable usage, and the wounds they received at *Cicester* dyed that night, and another distracted with his sufferings to expiate his present misery, cut his owne throate.

The next day they had the Oath tendred unto them that is before recited, and such of them as tooke the same, are set to worke at the out workes before Oxford and allowed some better meanes then the other, but not discharged: the rest are kept prisoners with bread and water.

The said Oath also is now imposed upon all the Inhabitants in Oxford, and those that refuse to take it are committed to prison, which occasions many to leave their dwellings and make escape privately.

There was also a whole Cart loade of wounded men of the Kings side brought to Oxford from *Cicester*.

The Houses have bin very busie both this day and yesterday in agreeing upon the Treaty where it shall bee held, & what members of both Houses shall be appointed for the Treaty, and they are upon the point of agreeing to send againe to his Majesty to informe of their proceedings therein, and to desire his Majesties approbation of the place and persons for the Treaty, and to know the names of such as his Majesty shall please to appoint for that services, and to take order for a cessation of Armes on both sides, and some other matters concerning the same which cannot be now attended but in the next passages shall be fully related.

FINIS.

THE
READING.
IN
LINCOLNES-INNE,

FEB. 28. 1641. Vpon the STAT. of
25. E. 3. cap. 2. Being the Statute
of TREASONS.

By ROBERT HOLBORNE, Esq.

Indici conjunctionis præmia constituta.
Salust. in Conjur. Catil.



Feb. 13

OXFORD:

Printed by Leonard Lichfield, Printer to the Uni-
versity. Anno Dom. 1642.

The Reading of ROBERT HOLBORNE in
Lincolnes-Inne, Esq. Feb. the 28. 1641. Vpon
 the Stat. of 25. E.3. c.2. being the
 Stat. of TREASONS.

BEfore the Statute, Trespasses were made Felonies, and Felonies were made Treasons; and we could not judge which were Felonies, and which were Treasons, but it did rest in the breast of the Judges that were in those dayes: for the preventing of which mischief, this Statute which I now read upon was made which hath two parts: A Declarative part; and that doth declare what hereafter shall be judged Treason: and treason also is commonly divided into two parts: that is,

First, high Treason that is against the person of the King, and that will fall out for this dayes worke. Secondly, petty treason, which is in the latter part of the Statute, as will appeare hereafter.

The second part of this Statute is the Directive part; and directs the Judges how far to proceed upon a Fact that is not within the Statute.

High treason is against the person of the King, or against his government, viz. as against his Judges, Seales and Coynes: these are the Divisions that I shall make of this Law.

The Definition of Treason.

It is *Lesā Majest.* which comprehends the person of the King, and his Officers of Justice. For the person of the King and the treasons that are committed more immediately against his person, and they are acts and persons.

Persons, they are of two sorts; persons against whom, and the persons by whom these treason are committed: the acts, and they are divers:

As first, compassing the death of the King: and for explanation of this word compassing; it is an old word, signifying not a bringing to passe onely, but a going about, as you shall finde it in *Britaine* and the *Mirror of Justice*; but it is since called in Latin *Macinatio*, or a going about, and compassing is treason, though no effect doe follow; as a compassing to kill the King though he be not kild, so a compassing without any other act is treason: but there may be an act done that doth effect the death of the King, and yet no treason, if there be no compassing: as in

The parts of the Statute, are first, Declarative.

High treason.

Petty treason.

son.

And secondly, Directive

High treason.

son.

The Definition of treason.

1. Mar. Bro. tit. trea. 24.

Hollingshead. the case of Sir *Walter Turrell*, who shooting at a Deere, his arrow glanced against a tree, and struck King *William Rufus* upon the breast that he died; and this was not treason, because there was no compassing: And so it is in the case of a Physician, as if the King takes physick and dyes of the physicke working, yet if it be not notoriously grosse, and it doth not appeare that he did any way compass the death of the King, this is not treason within this Law; for in the case of a common person, if a Physician give one physicke whereof he dyes, this is not Felony in him, although the Physician had no licence to practice Physicke; for it is his fault that he will take physicke of him; and *volenti nosse injuria*. If the Prince in person assaults a man, and drives him so hard against the wall that if hee doth not defend himselfe he will kill him, and he cannot doe it without danger to the Prince; in that case he ought not to defend himselfe, but ought rather to dye then hazard the person of the Prince, because he is *caput & salus Repub.* and yet nature doth teach a man to defend himselfe against all danger. And thus much for acts without compassing: and yet some of these acts that are without compassing are left to the Jurie to judge of, and some others are left to the Judges to judge of, as by presumption of Law; as in Murder there ought to be malice forethought, and yet if an Officer, in executing of his office be slaine, this is Murder by the Law, and yet in this case there doe not appeare any malice forethought, and so in this case the Law makes an evidence for the Jurie, and so in deeds of the like cases.

The second Act is violating; and this word is derived of *vi periendo*, but yet it may be done without any force at all.

The third act is levying warre against the King; & what shall be said of levying warre, that may be divers wayes: as if the Inhabitants of a Town will gather themselves together to pul downe the fences of a Common, in which they have no interest, or Common nor ever had, this is treason within this Law; but if they had an interest or Common there, then it is no treason, but if they shall doe it by force of Armes in a warlike manner, *quod* but in the first case it is a levying of war against this government.

Another levying of war may be against the King, as if it be to the displacing of his Officers, as in the Earle of *Essex* case in his coming to the City of *London* for to remove Officers that were about the Queen, this was treason; and so it is also to the same purpose in *1. Mar. Dyer. 24.* & so it appeares a man may levy war against the King, although he hath no intent to meddle with the person of the King or any way to hurt him, & so you shall finde it also in *Bro. title treason 14.* And if any levy war without the King, this is a levying of warre within the Law. *8. H. 8.* If two conspire to levy warre and one alone doth it, this is treason in both.

The fourth part is to adhere to the Kings Enemies, and first who shall be said enemies within this Law; secondly, what shall be said adhering to them that are enemies within this Law; this word *Enemy* cannot extend to subjects, for they are *Rebels* and no enemies, and so it is exprest in the *Irish* statutes, and this statute cannot be taken according to equity, for it is a penall Law, and of the greatest penalty,

See Saint
Johns argu-
ment in Sher-
ly of Shes-
fields case.

Nota.

1. *Mar. Dyer*
14.
Brooke tit.
Treason 14.
8. Hen. 8.

Nota.

See *Irish sta-*
tute. p.

penalty that is, and therefore the *aiding of Rebels cannot be meant any way the aiding of the Kings enemies within this Law*; aiding the enemies within or without is an aiding of those that come into the Land, or of those that are without; a Subject is of two sorts, *ratione originis* and a Subject *ratione loci*.

Subjects 2.
sorts.

A Subject *ratione originis*, cannot be an enemy, although he doth levy warre (in respect of his obedience) but a rebell he shall be.

1. *Ratione Originis.*

A Subject *ratione loci*, during his residence here, he can be no enemy neither, but if he goeth over Sea, and then levy warre against this Kingdom or any other of his majesties Kingdoms, he is then an enemy within this Law and no Rebell.

2. *Ra. Loci.*

There is also *Dominum rectum*, et *Dominum utile*, for if a man be born within the *dominium rectum*, as that of Scotland in ancient time, and there he levy war, he is an enemy and no rebell; but if he be borne within the *dominium utile*, and levy warre, he is a rebell and not an enemy.

Dominium duplex.

Aiding, is by sending of them aide, as of victuals, or of weapons, and the like, by giving of them counsell, or by any other way, whereby they may receive strength or comfort from him.

Now for the persons by whom this levying of warre may be, and as to that all levies are within this Law, as well women as men, for women are comprehended under this word man.

Secondly, *persons of all nations*, that are within this Land, are within this Law, for as they shall have protection by the Lawes of the Land, and they ought at their perill to take notice of the Law, so soone as they come into the Land, for they ought to have notice given them and cannot allege ignorance if it be not given them; especially in such Lawes as this, that are so beneficiall both to the King and Kingdome.

Thirdly, *persons of all degrees*, as a Queen that is married to the King attempting the death of the King, is within this Law: A forraigne Embassadour is also within this Law, but if a forraigne King should come into this Land by licence and here compassse the death of the King, the question will be how he shall be tried, for, he is a King here, and therefore ought to be tried *per Pares*, which he cannot be, for other honours are not allowed here.

Fourthly, all ages are within this Law, as in faults which have knowledge or men of *non sane memoria*, and a mad man is also within this Law, as to that part of the statute which concernes more immediately the person of the King, for if any of them afore mentioned in this division, shall compassse his death, it is treason within the first clause, but not in the clause of levying warre, as I shall shew you afterwards; but a man that is *surdus, cecus et mutus*, is not within this Law, for it is impossible for him to have understanding.

Northumb. berlands

Now for the persons against whom a King before his Coronation is within this Law, as it is in the Duke of Northumberland case, for he is presently a King, *case.*

as soon as the other King deceaseth, and there is no interregnum for the King; *Quatenus* a King, never dyeth, but he is said to demise, when he departs this life, and the King is crowned, because he is a King, and not a King because he is Crowned a King, *de facto* and not *de jure*, is a King within this Law, as it is in *See 4. E. 4. 1. 9. E. 4. 12.* 4. E. 4. 1. and 9. E. 4. 12. A King conjugall or maritall, that takes to wife the Queene of England is within this Law. a Queene that is married, although the marriage be voyd, yet that Queene is within this Law. so is a Queene married by *proxie*, a Queene, a Queene within age is also within this Law.

The first Case.

First Case. I. S. after the divorce of the wife of the Grandchild, and Heire-apparent to the Queen, doe violate her, and imagine the death of the husband, and declares this to I. D. and after kills the husband of the Queen, and conspire to levy warre against the Queene, and delivers to I. D. mony to buy armes and after becomes mad, and aids the enemies of the Queene within the Realme, and then kill the Queene.

The conclusion is, first I. S. is a traytor within this Law, for killing the husband of the Queen and for conspiring to levy warre, and for killing of the Queen, and in every one of these.

The second conclusion, that I. S. is not a traytor within this Law for imagining the death of the Grandchild, and yet he is within the case of the Law, not for violating of his wife, nor for aiding of the enemies.

I. S. is a traytor within this Law for killing the husband of the Queene, but not within these words, that whosoever shall conspire or compass the death of the King; for as to that clause he is not King, for the Queene is regent and not he, and so not within that clause, nor the meaning of it, but he is within this word Companion, for he is as good a companion to the Queene, as the Queene is to the King, and so within the same reason of Law; for the husband of the Queene in such a case is in a better condition and plight then a Queene to a King, and so upon a stronger reason; but this you must take as a rule that I have said before, viz. that this Statute is not to be taken by equity; and this you shall finde as another rule, as well for the expounding this Statute as any other; that those cases that stands upon the same reason shall be within the same Law, although not taken by equity; for where there is the same identity, parity, or majority of reason in any cases there ought to be the same Law, as it is in the statute of *Glecester* concerning waste, and in this our statute, the misteries are not named, yet there is within this Law, for if the servant kills the wife of his Master, knowing her to be his Masters wife, this is adjudged petty treason by the judgment of all the Judges of both Benches 19. H. 6. 47. *Com. 87. 6. Fitz. Cor. 7. 118. Bro. Tit. treason 8.* For as well the Mistris as the Master hath

Bro. tre. fol.

12. 12. aff.

pl. 30.

19. H. 6. 47.

Com. 87. 6.

Fitz. Cor. 7.

118. Brooks

in area. 8.

affi.

affiance in him, and he ought to give reverence to his Mistris, as well as his Master, and yet the Master is onely named in this statute; but in our case, the expresse words are, that if any man shall compassse the death of the Kings Companion, it shall be treason, and so there is an expresse proviso for him, being the Companion, for he is a Companion to the Queene: a second difference betweene our case, and the case of the Mistris, is, that shee is his Mistris, but *grail*, and under the power of her husband; but in our case the King maritall hath a superiority over his wife, as he is her husband, and so our case is a farre stronger case.

If a child kills his Father or Mother, this is petty treason, and so it was also at the Common-law, before the making of this statute, *21. E. 3. 17. Bro. tit. Savinari* the 2. and *Bro. tit. treason* the 6. because there is a majority of reason then that of a servant, the reason of the submission and duty that is to the Father and Mother from the child, and where there is a majority of reason, or a partit of reason for the one case as there is for the other, there is always the same Law.

But you will object, there is a Satute made. *1. & 2. Ph. & Mar. Cap. 9.* that *1. & 2. Ph. & Mar. ca. 9.* if any shall imagine the death of the King, that it shalbe treason, and therefore he was not provided for before this statute, and therefore this statute was made; if it were treason before this statute, then this statute was made in vaine and to no purpose.

That that statute, doth provide as well for the preservation of the Queene, as *Ans.* for the King and makes it treason for any to compassse the death of the Queene, and therefore it cannot be concluded from thence, that it was not treason to compassse her death before that statute: the second reason is, because that statute doth provide for other matters, as it doth there appeare.

The next poynt is the declaring, of this his imagination to I. D. which is an *1. Mar. Bro.* overt act, for an overt act is the declaring of his minde and intentions to others, *tit. treas. 24.* by such words as imply an act to follow, as by bidding a man to doe what he hath intended, or to do any act that may tend to his purpose, or by writing to de- *The second point.* clare his mind; but if a man have a thought of killing the King, this is onely *primus motus* and although he afterwards tels another that he had such a thought, this is no overt act, but if he doth cherish this thought, then it becomes his own, and then he tels it to another, that he hath such an intention, this is an overt act, for the words that he doth speak, are words *executory*, and imply that he will doe such an act, or if A. conspire with B. to kill the King, this is an overt act; but to imagine with himselfe, is not, because it cannot come to be knowne; words of encouragement to others, is an obvert act also.

For *conspiring to levy warre* is the next, and this is treason within this Law, although it be not within the words of the statute, but yet it is within the meaning

Nota.

ning and reason of the statute, for how is it possible for any to levy warre, but he must conspire the death of the King, or his deposing at least; and the conspiring to do either of these, is treason within this law as aforesaid, and that within this word compassing, which as I said before, is of a very large extent, but I must confesse the intention, is not so bad an actuall levying of warre, and yet it is as bad in him that doth intend it; and this levying of warre, doth immediately looke at the person of the King though not immediately, and so in that respect it is treason; and so it is of deposing, and so is the statute of 1. E. 6. Cap. 12. and so you shall finde it in *Doflor Stories* case, 12. *Eliz. Dier* 298. B. who did conspire with a forraigne Prince to invade this Land, and shewed him a meanes how to conquer this Kingdome, and yet there was no act done by that Prince against the Queene, yet this is adjudged treason, and the reason there yelded, was, because this invasion could not possible be without great hazard and perrill to the person of the Queene, which is a very full case in proving of this point; but a conspiring to coyne money, is not treason within this Law, because it is not against the person of the King, but yet if two shall conspire to coyne money, and one doth it alone without the other, yet this is treason in both.

1. *Ed. 6. 12.*
Dyer, Storys
Case.
 12. *Eliz. 16.*
Dyer 298.

19. *II. 6. 47.*

The third
 point.

The third point is that I. S. after he became mad, kills the Queene, this is treason within this Law, first, because a man may counterfeit himselfe to be mad, and he may doe it so cunningly as it cannot be discerned whether he be mad or no.

The second reason, is in respect of the great esteeme that the Law gives to the person of the King, for he is the fountaine of justice, and for the prooff of this point that it may be understood, we ought to see what the Common Law was before the making of this statute, as to this point; and then we ought to inquire and see how the Law is altered since the making of the statute; and by this meanes, we shall finde out the Law and the reason thereof; it is true that the Law without speciall words, will not binde an Infant or a mad man, as to the punishment of their bodies, but yet it will extend to their lands and estates; but this our law is no new law, but onely a declarative law, and in that case generall words will binde an infant or a mad man, without any speciall words; that it was treason at the Common law is apparent in *Britaine*, and the Mirrour of Justice, and this statute doeth not declare who shall be traytors, but what shall be treason, and therefore this act is treason in a mad man, or whomsoever shall commit it, for a mad man, is not excepted out of this law; and to make this appeare more fully, you may be pleased to read the case of *Beverley*, in *Com. 124.* that a man that is *non compos mentis* may commit high treason, although he cannot commit petty treason nor felony, and so it is also in *Daltons Justice of Peace* 206. that

See *Bever-*
leys case
com. 124.
Daltons
Just. 206.

that if a man that is *non compos mentis*, shall kill the King, this is high treason: nay *Beverleys* case goes furthur and saies; that if he shall offer onely to kill the King, this is high treason, because the King is *caput et salus* *Nota.* *Reipub. & acapite bona valetudo transit in omnes*, and for this case his person is so sacred, that none must offer the least violence to him, but he is *reus criminis lesa Majestatis, et pereat unus, ne pereant omnes.*

The second conclusion is, that I. S. is not a traytor within this Law, for imagining the death of the Grandchild, yet he is within the care and protection of the Law, for he is not within the words of the Law, but without the intention and reason of the Law; for the words are, that if any man shall compass the death of the eldest sonne, that this is treason; but in the *French* language, in which this Law was first written, it is *le regne fils et heire*, and yet if the eldest sonne dyes, the second sonne is within the Law, because he is then the eldest sonne, and so it is of the third sonne, for then he is also Heire apparent, and he is within the intention and meaning of this Law; and so to this purpose is the Princes case in *Princes case* 8. Separ. where it is that the second sonne shall be Duke of *Cornwall* after the death of the eldest, and yet it is onely limited to the eldest sonne; a collatral Heire is also within this statute, because as he conceiveth this statute intend's to provide that the next Heire to the Crowne shall be secured from danger; and the case that may be likened to this, is that, where a writ of Aide may be brought by the next heire, for the writ saith, *Cujus heres ipse est.* F. N. B. 221. so that it appeares that it lyes onely for *F. N. B. 221.* the heire lineall or collaterall, male or female.

The eldest daughter is also within our Law, *heires Fems* is also a grand heire within this Law, but this imagining or compassing the death of the Grandchild, or of any other heire is not treason, unlesse there be a sufficient declaration of it to another, for no man can judge of the thoughts; for the imagination onely, can be no overt act, and this declaration of his imagination or compassing to I. D. is not a sufficient overt act to make him a traytor within this Law; for he told him onely that he had such an imagination, which is but *primus motus*, for he doth not say that he will doe it in the Future tence, for that may be treason, for that it doth imply an act to be done afterward; but the other is onely also, against that is past; then for violating the wife after that she is divorc'd, this is not treason within this Law. And yet the divorce is but *a mensa & thoro*, but it is such a divorce as deprives her of his company, and so she is, not his companion within this Law, but yet she is his wife, and a wife divorc'd *a mensa et thoro* shall have her divorce, because that divorce doth not dissolve the mariage; but shee remains his wife still; but yet if shee hath any children

children during that divorce they are all bastards, because shee is not to keepe her husband company; a Queene *Dowager* is not within this Law, because she is not companion to the King, that then is and is not provided for by this Law; for the words of the statute are, if any shall violate the Kings companion.

*The second
Lecture.*

The second lecture, according to my first division is concerning the government; and that is first in the seale, which is *clavis regni*; the second in his money and coyne, the third in his offices: for the first which are the seales and they are first, the Great Seale, secondly the Privy-Seale, and thirdly the Seale of the Exchequer, and of all these Seales, the Common-law takes special notice, as that the King may grant to one power, to make Attourney under the Privy-Seale; and so is 37. H. 3. 27. 6. Co. 2. 17. *Lams case*, and 6. Co. 2. 17. so of the other Seales, but our Law takes notice of the Seale onely, as for

Lams case.

Nota,

Lakes case.
Jac.

*Case of money
in Davies
severts.*

poynt of treason, for the words are exclusive to all other Seales, for that being the greatest excludes all other inferiour Seales that are the least: now what shall be said at counterfeiting of this great Seale, and that must be, by making of another Seale like to this, and for to seale pattents with it for to make a seale like the great Seale, to put this to a peece of wax onely is no counterfitting of the great Seale, but there ought to be a writing annexed unto it, and then it is a counterfitting within this Law: but if the Lord Keeper doth seale a patent, without speciall authority from the King, yet this is no counterfeiting within this Law, or if any one doe finde this great Seale or otherways obtain it, and seales pattents therewith, this is not counterfeiting neither within this Law, for if the Seale be cruely and in due manner put to a patent, and afterwards the patentee doth rase or adde to the patent in any place, this is no counterfeiting, as it is in *Lakes case*, 4. *Jac.* and yet the raising of a deed is the forging of a deed.

Secondly, concerning counterfeiting the Kings coyne, and this ought to be intended onely of the Kings owne money, for that onely is meant by this Law and not any forraigne money, but forraigne money is provided for by another Law; the coyning of copper if it be made currant is also within this Law, for it is onely in the power of the King to imbase coyne, as it is apparent in the case of money in *Davies severts*, for the King is Master of the coyn, but in the mirror of Justice, it is said, the King cannot alter his coyne, for things are not in this Law, because they are not currant within this Realme; forraigne money is not within this Law, because at the time when this Law was made, all forraigne money that was brought into this Realme, was base bullion, because it was a great deale worser then that of this Nation: and forraigners afterwards did make their coyne finer, and then it was made currant here by a statute, and so within this Law.

If any that have authority and power to mint or coyne, and he coyne pieces that are lesse in weight then they ought to have beene, by the authority by him given. this is a counterfeiting, because he hath not pursued his authority, and so is as if he had no authority to make it of that weight, which he hath made it; and so is the 3. H. 7. c. 10. to counterfeit a forraigne money, and to bring it over is not a counterfeiting within this Law; but if one counterfeit the coyne of this Kingdome beyond the Sea, and brings it over and Marchandizes with it, and thereby deceive our Marchants. this is account fitting as in the book aforesaid; and if one counterfeits the coyne of this Kingdome, although he doth not put it to others, yet this is a counterfeiting within this Law 6. H. 7. 13. 1. H. 31. Bro. Tit. treas. 27. Stam. pleas. 3. D.

3. H. 7. c. 10.

6. H. 7. 13.

1. R. 3. 1.

Bro. Tit.

treason 27.

Stam. pl. 3.

D.

What shall we say the bringing in of money, what not? the bringing in of forraigne money, ought to be intended of money that is counterfeited in another Realme, and like unto ours, for the words are so, money and not of forraigners money; if two conspire to coyne and counterfeit, and one of them doth it, it is treason in both. 19. H. 6. 42. Stam. pleas. 3. 4, but an intention to counterfeit, is not treason within this Law.

19. H. 6. 42.

Stam. pl. 3.

The Barrons of the Exchequer are within this Law, and it is agreed in *Tanfields* case (who was one of the Barrons of the Exchequer) that he was within the words of the statute and the words of *Oyer & Determiner* are within this Law, but all other Judges are not, as the Ecclesiasticall Judges are not within this Law, for they hold with the Court of *Rome* and did derive their authority from him in ancient time; neither is a Constable within this Law.

The second case.

I. S. slits the great Seale and closeth it to a Commission, and coyne money in the forme of shillings *invertendo* the armes, kills the Lord Keeper of the great Seale in Chancery. and brings in false money like *English*, to Marchandize, knowing it to be false, but doth not offer it, and I. S. knowing this doth succour him.

The conclusion is, that I. S. is a traitor *in omnibus*, and I. D. also within this Law; the first act is, slighting of the Seal, and putting of it to the Commission and that is treason; first, because that is slit, whereby it is become now no Seale at all; it cannot be said that this halfe is the broad Seale, or that the other halfe is the broad Seale, for they both together make but one broad Seale, and when he hath closed them together againe, and joyned them to a Commission, he hath made the Seale new, for it was no Seal when it was slit, but now it is.

The second reason is, in respect of the mischief that doth come by this translating of an old Seale to a new Commission, for both the King and his

Subjects are as much abused, as if it had beene counterfeited; and the reason of Lawes and not authority, ought to be our rule to goe by; for *indicandum est legibus non exemplis*, and so he conceiveth the case in *Bro. Tit. treason* 2. to be no grand Law. this was treason also at Common-law, as you shall finde it exprest in *Britan* ca. 4. fol. 10. and in the mirrour of Justice ca. 1. sex. 6. and since the statute in the same Kings time that this statute was made in, and they who knew best the reasons and grounds of this statute, and the meaning thereof, and were at the making therof, by all likelihood, did adjudge it treason, to take an old Seale from an old patent, and to put it to a new one, as in *40. Ass. p. 33.* and *2. T. 4. 33.* and *Stamf.* saith, that it was so adjudged & *2 H. 4. 33* in his time.

In all treasons that doe concerne the person of the King, the judgement ought to be, that he shall be hanged, drawne, and quartered; but for other treasons that doe not immediately concerne the person of the King, the judgement ought to be, that he shall be drawne and hanged onely, and not that he shall be quartered, as it is in *1. H. 6. 5. 19.* *H. 6. 47.* *6. H. 7. 13.*

The second act, is the counterfeiting of the Kings money, and the inverting of the armes of the King whereby the Kings Liege people and others may be deceived, for that is a sufficient alteration to make it treason. although it be such a one as cannot be discern'd without speciall notice taken of it; and this doth appeare by the judgement given in the Star-Chamber for the counterfeiting of farre things and it is treason for any man to beare the Kings armes, as it appeares in the Earle of *Surreys* case.

The third act, is the killing of the Officers of the King as of the Lord Keeper, and that is treason within this Law, for the Lord Keeper is now Chancellor, although at that time when this statute was made, the Lord Chancellours Office, and the Lord Keepers Office, were two severall and distinct Offices, yet they are made now both one Office, and that is by the statute of *5. Eliz. ca. 18.* and this statute of *15. E. 3. ca. 2.* may and doth extend to that statute of *5. Eliz.* which comes after as is very fully exprest to the purpose, though not to this case in *Co. 4. fo. 4.* *Vernons* case, the statute of *Marlebrige*, which was made *4. 52. H. 3.* gave the word of the tennant that held by Knight service, notwithstanding he had made a feoffment by colusion: from which time and for 200. yeeres and more. till the statute of the *4. of H. 7. ca. 17.* which gave the Ward of the heire of *Costigase*, the heire of *Costigase*, was not in Ward, and yet it is held in the *27. of H. 8. 9. fol.* that if *Costigase* after the statute of *4. H. 7.* makes a feoffment in Fee by colusion, to defraud the Lord of his Ward, that this is taken within the equity of the statute of *Marlebrige*, and so of divers other cases that you may see there cited in *Vernons* case above mentioned.

The fourth Act is the bringing in of false moneylike unto our *English* money, for to Merchandize withall: and this is treason: for here is not onely an intent, but there is also an act joyned with this intent; for he brings over this money, which is the act, with an intent to Merchandize. The second conclusion is, that I. D. is a traytour within this law, and his treason doth goe or extend to all the other foure treasons that were committed by I. S. for this succouring of him after the fact committed, makes him a traytour within this law: and at the Common-law, before the making of this Statute, if a man had succoured one that had committed treason, knowing him to have committed it, he had bin a traytor: and so if one doth now succour a fellow, it is felony in the succour; and why should it not be so in our case? for the reason of law in our case is farre stronger than the succour of a traytour, should be a traytour, then the succouring of a fellow should be a fellow, because the offence is greater, and therefore it is an aggravation of his punishment, to make him that no man shall receive or succour him; for we see the law inflicts a greater punishment upon a traytor then upon a fellow; and that is to deterre men from such acts as those are: and so it appeares that there is reason why he should be a traytour, although he be not within the words of the Statute. And therefore it is in the reason of the Statute. Another reason is, because the Statute doth not say who shall be traitors, but what shall be treason, and this word treason shall be taken with all its concomitants and accidents, as it was at Common-law; and then there was a concomitant to treason that the succoror should be a traytor.

But it is so in 3. H. 7. fol. 10. that a succoror in treason is no traitour.

Object.

The reason of that case there is, because the judgement was, that he knowing *eam prodicionem predictam perpetrasse felonice hospitalis fuit*: and this was not grand, because he was in that case indicted as an accessary, and was not indicted as a traytour; for there can be no accessaries in treasons, as there is in felonies, and he is *Fit. 2. tit. 1. Coron. 55. Bro. tit. Coron. 135.* and for expresse authority it is in 1. H. 6. 5. for if this Statute had made felony treason and one doth commit that treason, and A. succours him, knowing of it, it had bin absurd for to have said that the succoror should have bin onely a fellow; but our case is stronger, for this Law doth not make any one treason, but onely declares what shall be adjudged treason, but if this Statute had exprest that all abettors should have beene traytors, that then the receivers or succourers should not have beene traytors within this Law, for then the intent of the makers would plainly appeare, that it was not intended that the receivers or succourers after the fact should not have beene within this Law, but onely the Abettors before and at the fact.

Answer.

Fit. tit. Cor.

55. Bro. tit.

Cor. 135.

The

The third Lecture.

This Lecture is of petty treason, and petty treason do very little differ from felonies, for by the pardon of all felonies, all petty treasons are pardoned. *Stat. 2. 6.* But it hath some correspondency with other treasons; and that is in respect of the duty and obedience that is due each to other; as it is from the Subjects to the King, so from the servant to the Master. All servants although they receive no wages, but onely meat and drinke are within this Law, a servant that is not compellable to serve by this Statute; yet if he doeth serve he is within this Law, and so is a Bailiffe of a Mannor, for if he kill that Lord of the Mannor, it is petty treason within this Law; Steward of a Court Leet or Court Barron, is not within this law: a wife divorced for adultery, is within this law, although a Queene divorit for adultery be not within this law, as ye have heard before.

Ordinaries are of two sorts: *Ordinarium loci*, *Ordinarium Dioec.* and the superiour Ordinaries they are all within this law *Ordinarium loci*, as that of the Deane of *Westminster*; *Ordinarium Dioec.* is the Bishop of the Diocesse, and the superiour Ordinary is the Archbishop; they are all within this law in respect of the obedience that is due to them. A childe killing his Father or his Mother, he is within this law, as you heard before, although he be not named in it, yet there is a majority of treason in it more then that of a servant, and therefore is within that intent and reason of the law, and so it is in *Dalton*: If one command another to kill his Master, who doeth it, yet it is not treason within this law, unlesse he be there present when the fact is done, *40. Aff. 25.* If a wife command a servant to kill her husband, and he doeth it; it is treason in both within this law: and so it appeares that Abettors and Partners are within the last part of this Statute concerning petty treasons, although they are not named. If a servant goes from his Master, and then kills him; this is petty treason within this law; for it shall be intended that he had such an intention to kill him before he departed out of his service, *33. Aff. 7.* And so is a quarrell in *Westminster Hall* the Courts sitting, and then goe out of the Hall into the Pallace-Yard, and then one strikes the other, this is punishable with the same punishment, as if he had struck him in the Hall, for the punishment shal be to the losse of his hand and the forfeiture of his goods, and perpetuall imprisonment, as it is in *Dacres* case, in the 1. and 2. of *Eliz. Diar* 188. but some of these offences were treason at the Common-law, as the sonne killing of the father, *21. E. 3. 17.* and of a maid-servant killing her Mistris. *21. Aff. 30.* if a servant kill his Mistris, this is petty treason within this Law, and yet she is not named, but is to be intended

Ordinarium loci, ordinarius Dioec.

40. Aff. 25.

Bro. Titl. treason 15. 33. Aff. 7.

1. and 2. Eliz. Diar. 188. 21. E. 3. 17. 21. Aff. 30.

intended upon the same reason with his Master, and the obedience is due to the one as well as to the other 19. H. 6. 37.

Treason ought to be fully proved as it appears by the words of the Statute and that is to be by two witnesses, the proving of every treason and the Statute of 1. E. 6. is not repealed as to this point by the Statute of Ph. and Mar. 19, but only the triall in the Counties, and not concerning witnesses, as by that Statute more at large appears; and in the 14. of Eliz. in the Lord Lumley's case; it was agreed that the Statute 1. E. 6. was not reversed by the old Statute. The triall of Lords of Parliament ought to be *per pares*; but in some cases he shall not have his triall *per pares*, as in an appeale, but in an indictment he shall, and the indictment shall be received into Parliament, because an indictment is the Kings suit, and the Statute of *Magna Charta* is *nec super eum ibimus, nec super eum mittimus*, and this is to be intended in the Kings suit the 10. Ed. 4. 6.

19. H. 6. 47.

1. E. 6.

14. Eliz.
Lumley's case

13. H. 8. 11.

12.

Bro. tit. tre;

29. 33.

10. E. 4. 6.

But a Lord may refuse his tryall *per pares*, if he will; as it was adjudged 1. of Ph. and Mar. Br. in the Lord Grayes case. but in the Lord of Castlehavens case, it was held the contrary, if a man be kild in rebellion he shall forfeit his lands and is a traitor; but there ought to be an inquisition taken of him, and case that shall be a sufficient triall. As the case in Pa. 13. Jac. Br. if a man doe cast himselfe into the water and never is found after; yet if it be presented by the Justice of Peace, this is sufficient to make him forfeit his goods.

1. Ph. Ma.

Bro. Lo. Gr.

Pa. 13. Jac.

As for those treasons which are not here declared, the Judges authority take indictments of them; but they ought not to be proceeded to judgement, for nothing is to be done in point of judgement in such a case, till it be adjudged and declared in Parliament, and all other treasons that are not here declared, ought to be felonies at the least, because felonies were made treasons before the Statute; and because the words of the Statute are, that it ought to be treason or felony; but if it be but once declared in Parliament, unless there be a Proviso that the Judges shall not proceed upon the like cases, they may afterwards proceed by force of this Statute.

They are treasons at Common-law, notwithstanding the Statute 1. Q. Mary; for that did take away those treasons, and Declarations of treasons, that were made in Parliaments from the time of our Statute to the 1. of Q. Mary, but doth not take away the declarative power in our Statute mentioned, nor the Common-law, but they doe remaine still as before.

FINIS.

The third Lecture.

This Lecture is of petty treason, and petty treason do very little differ from felonies, for by the pardon of all felonies, all petty treasons are pardoned. *Stat. 1. 2. 6.* But it hath some correspondency with other treasons; and that is in respect of the duty and obedience that is due each to other; as it is from the Subjects to the King, so from the servant to the Master. All servants although they receive no wages, but only meat and drinke are within this Law, a servant that is not compellable to serve by this Statute; yet if he doeth serve he is within this Law, and so is a Bailiffe of a Mannor, for if he kill that Lord of the Mannor, it is petty treason within this Law; Steward of a Court Lect or Court Barron, is not within this law: a wife divorced for adultery, is within this law, although a Queene divorit for adultery be not within this law, as ye have heard before.

Stat. 1. 2. 6.

Ordinarius loci, ordinarius Dioecesis.

40. Aff. 25.

Bro. Titl. treason 15. 33. Aff. 7.

1. and 2. Eliz. Diar. 188.

21. E. 3. 17. 21. Aff. 30.

Ordinaries are of two sorts: *Ordinarius loci, Ordinarius Dioecesis.* and the superiour Ordinaries they are all within this law *Ordinarius loci*, as that of the Deane of *Westminster*; *Ordinarius Dioecesis* is the Bishop of the Diocese, and the superiour Ordinary is the Archbishop; they are all within this law in respect of the obedience that is due to them. A childe killing his Father or his Mother, he is within this law, as you heard before, although he be not named in it, yet there is a majority of treason in it more then that of a servant, and therefore is within that intent and reason of the law, and so it is in *Dalton*: If one command another to kill his Master, who doeth it, yet it is not treason within this law, unless he be there present when the fact is done, *40. Aff. 25.* If a wife command a servant to kill her husband, and he doeth it; it is treason in both within this law: and so it appeares that Abettors and Partners are within the last part of this Statute concerning petty treasons, although they are not named. If a servant goes from his Master, and then kills him; this is petty treason within this law; for it shall be intended that he had such an intention to kill him before he departed out of his service, *33. Aff. 7.* And so is a quarrell in *Westminster Hall* the Courts sitting, and then goe out of the Hall into the Pallace-Yard, and then one strikes the other, this is punishable with the same punishment, as if he had struck him in the Hall, for the punishment shall be to the losse of his hand, and the forfeiture of his goods, and perpetuall imprisonment, as it is in *Dacres* case, in the 1. and 2. of *Eliz. Diar* 188. but some of these offences were treason at the Common-law, as the sonne killing of the father, *21. E. 3. 17.* and of a maid-servant killing her Mistris. *21. Aff. 30.* if a servant kill his Mistris, this is petty treason within this Law, and yet she is not named, but is to be intended

intended upon the same reason with his Master, and the obedience is due to the one as well as to the other 19. *H. 6.* 37.

Treason ought to be fully proved as it appears by the words of the Statute and that is to be by two witnesses. the proving of every treason, and the Statute of 1. *E. 6.* is not repealed as to this point by the Statute of *Ph.* and *Ma.* 19, but onely the triall in the Counties. and not concerning witnesses, as by that Statute more at large appears; and in the 14. of *Eliz.* in the Lord *Lumley's* case; it was agreed that the Statute 1. *E. 6.* was not reversed by the old Statute. The triall of Lords of Parliament ought to be *per pares*; but in some cases he shall not have his triall *per pares*, as in an appeal, but in an indictment he shall, and the indictment shall be received into Parliament, because an indictment is the Kings suit, and the Statute of *Magna Charta* is *nec super eum ibimus, nec super eum mittimus*, and this is to be intended in the Kings suit the 10. *Ed. 4.* 6.

But a Lord may refuse his tryall *per pares*, if he will; as it was adjudged 1. of *Phil.* and *Mar. Br.* in the Lord *Graves* case. but in the Lord of *Castlehavens* case, it was held the contrary, *if a man be kyl'd in rebellion he shall forfeit his Lands and is a traitor*; but there ought to be an inquisition taken of him, and case that shall be a sufficient triall. As the case in *Pa. 13. Jac. Br.* if a man doe cast himselfe into the water and never is found after; yet if it be presented by the Justice of Peace, this is sufficient to make him forfeit his goods.

As for those treasons which are not here declared, the Judges authority take indictments of them; but they ought not to be proceeded to judgement, for nothing is to be done in point of judgement in such a case, till it be adjudged and declared in Parliament, and all other treasons that are not here declared, ought to be felonies at the least, because felonies were made treasons before the Statute; and because the words of the Statute are, that it ought to be treason or felony; but if it be but once declared in Parliament, unless there be a Proviso that the Judges shall not proceed upon the like cases, they may afterwards proceed by force of this Statute.

They are treasons at Common-law, notwithstanding the Statute 1. *Q. Mary*; for that did take away those treasons, and Declarations of treasons, that were made in Parliaments from the time of our Statute to the 1. of *Q. Mary*, but doth not take away the declarative power in our Statute mentioned, nor the Common-law, but they doe remaine still as before.

FINIS.

19. *H. 6.* 47.

1. *E. 6.*

14. *Eliz.*
Lumley's case

13. *H. 8.* 12.

12.

Bro. tit. tre.

29. 33.

10. *E. 4.* 6.

1. *Phi. Ma.*

Bro. Lo. Gr.

Pa. 13. Jac.



15
ALL THE
ORDINANCES
AND
DECLARATIONS
OF THE *England Parliament*
LORDS and COMMONS
Assembled in
PARLIAMENT,

For the Assessing of all such as have not
contributed upon the Propositions of Both Houses
of Parliament, for raising of Money, Plate, Horse,
Horse-men, and Armes, for the defence of the King,
Kingdome, and Parliament, or have not contributed
proportionally according to their Estates.

*Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament that these Ordina-
nces be forthwith Printed and Published.*

Joh. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

ALSO
Divers Orders of the Committee of
Lords and Commons for Advance of Money
and other necessities for the Army: for the better
execution of the said Ordinances and Declarations.

Martin Dallison Clerke to the said Committee.

Printed at London for R. Duncomb. Februar. 14. 1642.



An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament.

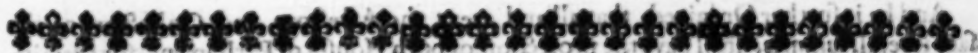


Whereas the King seduced by wicked Counsell hath raised an Army, and levied warre against the Parliament, and great number of Forces are dayly raised under the commands of Papists and other ill affected persons, by Commissions from his Majesty; And whereas divers Delinquents are protected from publike Justice by his Majesties Army; and sundry outrages and rapines are daily committed by the Souldiers of the said Army, who have no respect to the Lawes of God or the Land; but burne and plunder the houses and seize and destroy the persons of divers his Majesties good Subjects: And whereas for the maintenance of the said Army divers Assessements are made upon severall Counties, and His Majesties Subjects are compelled by the Souldiers to pay the same; which said Army if it should continue would soone ruine and wast the whole Kingdome, and overthrow Religion, Law, and Liberty. For suppressing of which said Army and ill-affected persons, there is no probable way, under God, but by the Army raised by authority of the Parliament; which said Army so raised cannot be maintained without great summes of Money, yet for raising such summes by reason of his Majesties withdrawing himselfe from the advice of the Parliament, there can be no Act of Parliament passed with his Majesties assent, albeit there is great Justice that the said Monyes should be raised; The Lords and Commons in Parliament having taken the same into their serious consideration, and knowing that the said Army so raysted by them, hath bene hitherto for the most part maintained by the voluntary contributions of divers well affected persons, who have freely contributed according to their abilities.

But considering there are divers others within the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Suburbs of the same, and also within the Borough of *Southwarke*, that have not contributed at all towards the maintenance of the said Army, or if they have, yet not answerable to their Estates, who notwithstanding receive benefit and protection by the same Army as well as any others, and therefore it is most just, that they should as well as others be charged to contribute to the maintenance thereof.

Be it therefore Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, and by Authority thereof; That *Isaac Pennington* Lord Major of the City of London, *Sir John Wollaston*, Knight and Alderman, *Alderman Towes*, *Alderman Warner*, *Alderman Andrews*, *Alderman Chambers*, *Alderman Fowke*, *Sir Thomas Seame* Knight and Alderman, *Samuel Vassell*, *John Venne*, *Morris Thompson*, and *Richard Warring*, Citizens; or any foure of them, shall hereby have power and authority to nominate and appoint in every Ward, within the City of London, six such persons as they, or any foure of them, shall thinke fit, which said six so nominated, or any foure of them, shall hereby have power to enquire of any that shall remaine, or be within the said several Wards, that have not contributed upon the Propositions of both Houses of Parliament, concerning the raising of mony, plate, horse, horsemen, & armes, for defence of the King & both Houses of Parliament, and also of such as are able men, that have contributed, yet not according to their Estates and Abilities. And the said

said six persons so nominated, or any foure of them, within their severall and respective Wards and Limits, shall have power to Assess such person and persons, as are of Ability and have not contributed, and also such as have contributed; yet not according to their ability, so pay such summe or summes of Money, according to their Estates, as the said Assessors, or any foure of them, shall thinke fit and reasonable, so as the same exceed not the twentieth part of their Estates; and to nominate and appoint fit persons for the collection thereof. And if any person so Assessed shall refuse to pay the money Assessed upon him; It shall be lawfull to and for the said Assessors and Collectors, or any of them, to levy the said summe so Assessed by way of Distresse, and sale of the goods of the person so Assessed, and refusing. And if any person so distrained shall make resistance, it shall be lawfull to and for the respective Assessors and Collectors or any of them, to call to their assistance any of the trained Bands of the said City of London, or any other his Majesties Subjects, who are hereby required to be ayding and assisting to the said Assessors and Collectors in the premises. And it is hereby further ordained, that the respective Burgesses of *Westminster* and *Southwarke*, together with the severall Committees, appointed for the Subscriptions of Money, Plate, Horse, Horse-men, and Armes within the said City and Borough, shall respectively have power hereby to nominate Sessors for the said City and Borough, in such manner as the Lord Major, &c. hath for the City of London; and the said Assessors, or any foure of them, to name Collectors, as aforesaid. Which said Assessors and Collectors shall have the same power respectively within their respective limits, as those to be nominated within the said City of London, have hereby limited to them. And for the Suburbs of London and *Westminster*, the respective Knights of the Shire where the said Suburbs are, shall have hereby the like power to name Assessors; and they so named, or any foure of them, and the Collectors by them to be nominated, or any of them within their respective limits, shall have the like power respectively as the Assessors and Collectors for London have by vertue of this Ordinance. And be it Ordained that the summes so Assessed and leyed, as aforesaid, shall be paid in at Guild-hall London, to the hands of Sir *John Wolastan* Knight, *John Warriner*, *John Toller*, and *Thomas Anderson* Aldermen, or any two of them; And the Assessors and Collectors to be nominated by vertue hereof, shall weekly report to the Committee of the House of Commons for the Propositions aforesaid, what summes of money have bene Assessed, and what summes have bene leyed weekly, according to the purpose hereof. And the said monies so leyed and paid in, shall be mustered forth in such sort as the other monyes raised upon the Propositions aforesaid, and not otherwise.



Printed by I. W. at the Signe of the Sunne in St. Dunstons Church in London.
Die Martis, 29. Novemb. 1642.

VV Hereas a late Ordinance is passed by both Houses of Parliament for the Reasons therein declared, for the assessing of all such persons within the Cities of London and *Westminster*, and the Suburbs thereof, with the Borough of *Southwarke*, as have not contributed upon the Propositions of both Houses of Parliament, for raising of Money, Plate, Horse, Horsemen, and Armes, for defence of the King, Parliament, and Kingdome, or have not contributed proportionably to their Estates and Abilities. And whereas it is

thought fit that some additions be made for further explanation and better execution of the said Ordinance: Be it further Ordained and Declared by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that such persons as shall be Assessed by the respective Assessors, in the said Ordinance appointed, and shall within sixe dayes next after notice given to them, or left at their severall houses within the said Cities, Suburbs, or Borough, pay in the one moiety of the said summes of money so Assessed, and within twelve dayes after the said notice given as aforesaid, the other moiety thereof, unto the Treasurers of money and plate in Guild-hall *London*, or unto the Collectors appointed by the said Ordinance, respectively to receive the same, that then the said Treasurers, or Collectors, shall give Acquittances for the same, as hath beene done to such who have lent moneyes or Plate, upon the Propositions of both Houses as aforesaid. And the said moneyes so paid to the said Treasurers, or to the said severall Collectors, shall be repaid upon the Publike Faith, as all other moneyes lent upon the said Propositions of both Houses. And as for those who shall so farre discover their disaffection, as not to bring in the severall summs of money so Assessed upon them to the persons before appointed, within the times limited, that then their goods shall be distrained and sold according to the said Ordinance, And if no sufficient distresse be found, that then the said Collectors shall respectively have power to enquire of any summe or summs of money due, or to be due unto them respectively so Assessed from any person or persons for any Rents, Tithes, Goods, or Debts, or for any other thing or cause whatsoever.

And the said respective Collectors shall have power by vertue of this Ordinance, to receive all or any part of the said summes due, or to be due unto them or any of them so assessed, untill the full value of the summe or summes so Assessed, and the charges in levying and recovering of the same shall be received and satisfied: And the said respective Collectors shall have further power to compound for any of the said Rents, Tithes, Goods, or Debts, due unto the said person so Assessed respectively as aforesaid, with any person or persons by whom the said Rents, Goods, or Debts, are or shall be owing, as also to give full and ample discharge for the mony by them so received, upon composition or otherwise, which discharges shall be good and effectual to all intents and purposes. And if the summe or summes of Money so Assessed cannot be levied by any of these meanes or wayes, then the persons so respectively Assessed, shall be imprisoned in such places of this Kingdome, and for so long time as the Committee of the House of Commons for the Examinations, shall appoint and Order: And the families of all such persons so imprisoned, shall no longer remaine within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, the Suburbs and the Counties adjacent.

And be it further Ordained, that all and every the Assessors and Collectors of the said severall summes, shall have the protection of both Houses of Parliament, for their indemnity in this service, and receive such reasonable allowances for their paines taken and charges disbursed, or to be disbursed therein, as the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of Money and other necessities for the Army, raised by the Parliament, shall apportion and appoint.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament.

Die Mercurii, 7. Decemb. 1642.

V Hereas in and by a late Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, it is Ordained for the cause therein expressed, that all persons of ability within the Cities of London and Westminster, and Suburbs of the same, and also within the Borough of Southwarke, who have not at all, or not answerably to their Estates, contributed towards the maintenance of the Army raised by authority of this present Parliament, shall be assessed in such manner and proportion as in the said Ordinance is directed, of which the Lords & Commons now assembled in Parliament, doe expect a vigorous and speedy execution: but finding some doubt to be raised upon the point of time, whether that clause of not contributing at all, or not in proportion to their Estates, bee meant of not contributing before the passing of the said Ordinance in both Houses of Parliament, or to bee extended to any time before the assessing of them, and giving them notice of it, in such manner as in the said Ordinance is appointed. Wee the said Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, doe hereby Declare, That if any person or persons who have not contributed at all, or not answerably to their Estates, shall before any assessment of them be made, and notice thereof left at their Houses, according to the said Ordinance, contribute towards the maintenance of the said Army, by loane or otherwise, according to their severall and respective Estates, as others well-affected have already done, without evasion or collusion, every such person so contributing, shall be accepted as doing an acceptable service to the Common-Wealth, and be freed from the payment of all and every Tax and Assessment of him to be made by the Assessors, authorized by the said Ordinance for that purpose, as likewise from all Distresses, imprisonment, and other Punishments to be inflicted by vertue of the said Ordinance, or any addition to, or explanation made of it, for the not paying of any such Assessments; And hereof all such Assessors and Collectors, are hereby required to take notice. And for this end, It is Ordered by the said Lords and Commons, That this Declaration be forthwith printed and published.

Votes of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, for better enabling of the Lord Major to put their late Ordinance in execution.

Die Mercurii Decemb. 1642.

Resolved upon the Question.

T Hat the Lord Major and other persons named in the Ordinance, shall have power to nominate and appoint six other persons to be Assessors in the severall Wards of Farringdon without, and Cripplegate, and as many in other Wards as there shall be cause.

A 3

Resolved

Resolved upon the Question.

THe Lord Major, and the other persons named in the said Ordinance, shall have power to nominate two persons to be Assessors in the severall privileged places, within the severall Wards.

Die Mercurii. 14. Decemb. 1642.

An Ordinance, made by the Lords and Commons in Parliament Assembled, for the better and more speedy execution, of the late Ordinance of the 29. of November, 1642.

VHereas according to an Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, of the 29. of November last, the persons whose names are subscribed are appointed and since approved of by both Houses of Parliament, to be Assessors and Collectors of

It is now ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament. And the said persons are hereby required and authorized, upon the Receipts of this order, forthwith to proceed, effectually and diligently, to execute the said Ordinance, according to the tenor hereof, in every behalfe, without omission, favour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted, by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof: And for that end, It is further Ordained and Declared: That the said Assessors shall hereby have authoritie to call before them, as well such persons, as they shall thinke fit to their assistance: as also, all or any such persons, as are to be assessed. And the said Assessors shall appoint the said Collectors, in their severall Divisions and Precincts, for the gathering the sums that shall be assessed; And give notice of the summe & summes of money, at which every person in their divisions and Precincts, shall be particularly assessed.

And whereas it is expressed, in the said Ordinance, (So as the assessment exceed not the twentieth part of the estates of the persons to be assessed) It is hereby Declared, for prevention of all inequality in the said assessment: That if the said Assessors, or any foure of them, proceeding in their assessment according to their Judgements, and best Information, shall assess any person above the twentieth part of his estate; And that the person so assessed, doth find himselfe grieved, with the same assessing or rating: That then the party so assessed, (paying one moiety of the summe hee shall be assessed at, within sixe dayes next after assessment, and notice thereof given, or left, at the dwelling house of the party so assessed) may, (during sixe dayes, after his having paid the said Moiety, as aforesaid) have liberty, and may addresse himselfe for remedy and reliefe, unto the persons nominated by the said Ordinance, to nominate the Assessors, or any foure of them, and may tender his voluntary Oath, or Protestation, to such persons, that he is over-rated, and of the true value of his estate (if he please:) and after due examination, and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceived; the said Persons authorized to nominate Assessors as aforesaid, or any foure of them, shall hereby have power to Order such abatement of the said assessment, according as shall appeare unto them just, and equall upon the same examination. And it is hereby further Ordained and Declared, that the person so assessed and sworne, shall within three dayes next after the Order of abatement, in that behalfe made, pay unto, or be repaid by the Treasurers who received the other moiety of such assessment, such summe or summes of money, as by the said Order of abatement shall be appointed: And in case the said person, so sworne and assessed, shall not pay

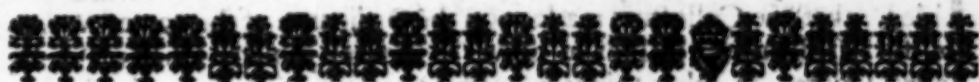
within

within the said three dayes, next after Order of abatement made, the summe thereby ordered to be paid; That then the same summe shall be recovered by distresse, or otherwise, as is provided in the said Ordinance of the 29. of November last, (In case the summes assessed shall not be paid into the *Guild-hall London*, according to the true meaning of the same.) And if it be proved by witnesses, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within six months after any such Oath made, that the same person so rated, and sworne, was of any better or greater estate, in Lands, Goods, or other things above specified, at the time of the making the said Ordinance, then the said person so sworne, did declare upon his Oath: that then every person so offending, shall lose and forfeit so much lawfull money of *England*, as he the same person so sworne, was first assessed at, or taxed to pay, by vertue of the Ordinance aforesaid: To be recovered by Distresse, or otherwise, as is provided, in the said Ordinance of the 29. of November last, (In case the summes of money to be assessed by vertue of the said Ordinance shall not be paid into the *Guild-hall London*, according to the true meaning of the same.) And it is hereby further Ordained and Declared, That the said Assessors and Collectors shall incur no damage by reason of their over-valuing the estate of any person assessed, or to be assessed, or recovering or receiving the same, by vertue of the Ordinance aforesaid, unlesse some corruption or indirect carriage therein, shall be proved in Parliament against them.

Die Veneris, Decemb. 16. 1642.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament that this Ordinance be forthwith Printed and published.

Jo. Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.



Die Veneris, Decemb. 16. 1642.

VWhereas severall Ordinances of both Houses of Parliament of the 29. of November last, and the seventh and fourteenth of this instant December are passed, concerning assessing such persons as are of ability, and have not contributed, or not according to their ability, as in the said Ordinances doe and may appeare; It is now further Ordained and Declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament Assembled: That the severall and respective Assessors shall not assess any of the Members, of either of the Houses of Parliament, or the Assistants of the House of Peeres, any thing in the preceding Ordinances, or any of them, to the contrary notwithstanding. But that the Members of either House, shall be assessed by that House, whereof they are Members, and the Assistants of the Peeres by the House of Peeres.

Ordered that this Ordinance shall be Printed.

Jo. Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.

Ult. Januar. 1642.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for Advance of money and other necessities for the ARMY.

IT is Ordered that all such persons as already are assessed, or hereafter shall be Assessed upon, or by vertue of the Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, of the 29. of November last, doe immediately from and after payment of the summes at which they are assessed (unto the Treasurers at *Guild-hall*) repaire unto *Haberdashers-hall*, in the afternoones, and there produce and shew their Acquittances unto the Clerke of this Committee, who is intrusted with the keeping the Accompts of that businesse, and is appointed to Register the same Acquittances. And it is likewise Ordered that this be Printed and published.

*Martin Dallison,
Clerke to the said Committee.*

Die Veneris 3. Feb. 1642.

IT is this day Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, that the Collectors made upon the Ordinance of the 29. of November, for Assessements, shall have power to breake open any Chests, Trunks, Boxes, Doores, or other things, whereby to take a Distresse for the summes of money assessed upon any person, and unpaid; And the time limited for payment by the said Ordinance elapsed; And also if they finde any Chests, money, or other Goods in the hands of any persons, which shall be proved or confessed to belong to any person assessed, that hath not satisfied the assessment; That the said Collectors shall have power to seize such Chests, money, or Goods, for satisfaction of the summes assessed.

Jo. Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.

Die Mercurij 8. Februa. 1642.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the better Levying and receiving of Monies Assessed by vertue of the late Ordinance of 29. Novemb. 1642.

VVHEREAS Information is given, That divers Collectors, nominated for the Collecting, Levying, and receiving of the summes of money

ney Assessed by vertue of the late Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, of the 29. of *November* last, for Assessments, by reason their other Employments in the Publique Affaires of the State, have beene taken off, from the due execution of the same Ordinance, whereby well affected Persons are still occasionally pressed to further contributions, whilst those that have not contributed, or not in proportion to their Estates, doe not make a proportionable supply, Be it therefore Ordained, and Declared by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That the Collectors nominated or to be nominated by vertue of the said Ordinance, shall from and after the eleventh day of this instant moneth of *February*, onely give notice to the Persons assessed, or to be assessed of the severall summes of money at which they are or shall be assessed; And after the dayes limited by the said Ordinance for payment, shall be elapsed, shall repaire to the houses of the persons assessed, or to be assessed, and demand the severall summes of money, at which they are or shall be assessed, and if the same be unpaid, then to take notice whether sufficient distresse may be had, to satisfie the summes assessed or no, and accordingly to certifie the same under their hands, to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Advance of money and other necessaries for the Army; And the said Collectors are hereby required and authorised to enquire of any summe or summes of money due, or to be due unto the persons respectively assessed, or to be assessed, from any person or persons for any Rents, Tithes, Goods, or Debts, or for any other thing or cause whatsoever; And to compound and receive the same, and give discharges therefore, according to the power to them formerly given by the said Ordinance; And it is hereby further Ordained, that where the said Collectors shall certifie that a sufficient Distresse may be had for the summes of money assessed, or to be assessed, That Colonell *Randall Manwaring*, Colonell *Richard Browne*, Captaine *Edmund Harvey*, Captaine *Robert Manwaring*, Captaine *Heriot Washborne*, and such Captaines, Lieutenants, Officers, and Souldiers under their severall and respective Commands, as they or any of them shall appoint; Upon notice thereof given, shall immediately repaire unto the severall houses of the persons assessed, or to be assessed, and certified as aforesaid; And levy the summes of money so assessed, by distresse, in as ample manner, as by the said Ordinance of 29. *November*, and an Order of both Houses of Parliament, of the third of this instant moneth of *February*, the Collectors nominated upon the said Ordinance are authorised and appointed to doe and performe: And the distresse and distresses so had and taken, to carry into *Guild-hall London*, or *Crosseby-house in Bishopsgate street London*, or to such other place or places as the said Committee shall appoint; To be sold and disposed of, for or towards satisfaction of the summes assessed, at such times, and by such persons,

and in such manner, as by the said Committee shall be directed; And in case certificate be made by the said Collectors, that no sufficient distresse can be had, or found, and the sums of money assessed, cannot be levied by any of the wayes or meanes in the said Ordinance mentioned. Then the said Colonell *Randall Manwaring*, Colonell *Richard Browne*, Captaine *Edmund Harvey*, Captaine *Robert Manwaring*, Captaine *Heriot Washborne*, and such Captaines, Lieutenants, Officers and Souldiers under their Command, as they or any of them shall Command and appoint, shall repaire unto the dwelling houses of such person or persons, as are or shall be assessed, and certified as aforesaid, and there or within any other place within this Kingdome, where such person or persons shall be suspected to be, to make diligent search, and him, her, or them, to apprehend and bring in safe custody before the Committee of the house of Commons for Examinations, who have power to imprison them in such places of this Kingdome, and for so long time, as the same Committee shall appoint and Order; And the said Colonells and Captaines, and other the Captaines, Lieutenants, Officers, and Souldiers, under the command of them or any of them, shall have power to breake open any of the lockes and doores of any roome or other place in or belonging to the said houses or places where search shall be made for the parties assessed, or to be assessed, respectively; and the Goods, Debts, Money, and Estate of such persons as already are imprisoned, or to be imprisoned, shall still be lyable, and shall and may be seized on, sould, received, and disposed of, for satisfaction of the summes assessed, wheresoever, or in whose hands soever the same shall be found: And the Families of such Persons Assessed, or to be Assessed, who have or shall absent themselves from their dwelling houses, or places of aboad, within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, the Suburbs of the same, and the Borough of *Southwarke*, shall be further proceeded against, as in the said Ordinance of 29. *Novemb.* is provided. And the said Collectors, and all Colonels, Captaines, Lieutenants, Officers, Souldiers, and other person or persons as shall be appointed or imployed, in, and for the better execution of the said Ordinance as aforesaid, shall have the protection of both Houses of Parliament for their indemnity in this service; And if any thing not mentioned in the said Ordinance of 29. *November.* or this present Ordinance, may conduce to the more effectuall levying and receiving of monies to be assessed upon the said Ordinance of 29. *November.* the same is hereby referred to the wisdom and care of the said Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of money and other necessities for the Army; And lastly it is Ordered that this Ordinance shall be Printed and published:

Ja. Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.



Februa. 9. 1642.

At the Committee of Lords and
Commons for Advance of Money
and other Necessaries for the
A R M Y.

IT is Ordered: That the Assessors nominated upon the Ordinance of Parliament of 29. *Novemb.* last, for Assessments, within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the Suburbs of the same, and the Borough of *Southwarke*, doe forthwith proceed to make a further and full Assessment, of all the Inhabitants in the severall and respective places aforesaid, which they hold meete to be assessed: And that the said Assessors doe, on or before Friday the 17. of this instant *February*, deliver to this Committee, under their hands, two scrowles of the names of the persons assessed, and the summes of Money at which they shall be assessed, one of which scrowles shall remaine with the Clerke of this Committee, and the other, to be delivered or sent by him, to the Collectors in the severall and respective places aforesaid. And it is ordered: that henceforth the Collectors of each Ward and place, do weekly every Tuesday and every Fryday in the afternoones, certifie under their hands to this Committee, the dayes that notice was given to the parties Assessed. And the dayes for payment, limited by the said Ordinance being expired, the said Collectors are to repaire to the houses of the persons assessed, and demand the severall summes at which they were assessed, which they finding unpaid are to take notice whether a sufficient Distresse may be had to satisfie the summes assessed or no, and accordingly from time to time to certifie the same to this Committee every Tuesday, and Fryday weekly in the afternoones, whereof they are not to faile. And it is ordered that this be Printed and published.

Martin Dallison,
Clerke to the said Committee.



MERCURIUS AVULICUS. P.P. Oxford
Communicating the Intelligence and af-
faires of the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

The fifth weeke.

SUNDAY. Jan. 29.

THis day we had a more particular Relation of the businesse and successe at *Brill*, differing in some few things from that which was first reported. For whereas by the first intelligence, which was given from thence, it was advertised that the forces brought before the Towne, were conducted by Mr. *Arth. Goodwin*, and that Captain *Greenvill*, the last yeere Sheriffe of *Buckinghamshire*, had beene killed in the enterprize: it proved on further information, that the Commander of the Rebels was not Collonell *Goodwin*; but one as good as he, *per omnia, viz. Mr. Hambden*, the other of the two excepted in his Majesties Pardon for the County of *Buckingham*; and that *Greenvill* was not killed outright, but mortally wounded in the belly; so that it was conceived, he could hardly escape it. And there was added to the story which we had before, that the Rebels brought with them two peeces of Ordinance, by which it seemes they did intend a siege at their first setting out; though being terrified and affrighted with so soure a welcome, they came not neer enough to plant their batteries. There was also shown some arrowes of about halfe a yard in length, and some three inches in the head, w^{ch} the Rebels shot out of their muskets to make sure work of it; w^{ch} could not chuse but murder whomsoever they hit. But neither their great Ordinance, nor these dangerous shot could effect the businesse: They being shamefully repulsed, as before was told you; and with no more hurt to His Majesties Souldiers, then the wounding of five men onely, as was this day certified. But whatsoever was done at *Brill*, it could not otherwise be, but that the Citizens of *London* must be told that the Towne was taken. Which was reported there with so full a confidence, that none but Infidels almost durst misbeleeve it. And (as it was assur'd from thence by right trusty hands) publike thanksgiving for the same was given to God in many Churches of that City: as also after that example in the Towne of *Windsore*. If such successes as these be taken by them for occasions of giving of solemn thanks to God in the Congregation, we doubt not, ere the weeke goes round, but to administer another, and more happy

printed at London Aⁿ 14. Feb. 1642 motive

motive of doing the like againe by the next new Order.

The same day also came a perfecter Account of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* fortunate successe in *Cornwall*: which though it differed somewhat from the relations which were made before, by reason of the progresse of his victories after the great defeat at *Bodmin*; yet was the difference such, as increased his glories, and added to the honour and good fortune of His Sacred Majestie, who was most principally concerned in it. But being the full and finall reckoning came not in till Tuesday, we will then summe over the particulars,

Munday. Ian. 30.

This day there came advertisement from *Denbeshire*, that the Gentry of that County had put themselves in Armes for the defence of the Kings Majestie, that Countrey generally, and their owne safeties in particular; as also for the preservation of such others of the neighbouring Counties as should affixtiate themselves with them: that to this end, they had caused 400. foot to be listed presently, one hundred of the which to be armed, billeted, and daily exercised at, and about the Towne of *Denbigh*, and to be presently in pay; another hundred to appeare, and be weekly trained at *Llangarnaw*, over which two Companies they had appointed *William Wynne* Esquire, formerly Captaine of the Trayned Bands of the Lordship of *Denbigh*, to be Commander; a third hundred to be armed, exercised, and presently in pay, whereof the one hafe to attend at the Towne of *Ruthyn*, the other hafe at or about the Towne of *Llangollen*, under the Command of Captaine *Edw. Thelwall*, and *John Trevor* Esquire; the fourth and last hundred, to be armed, exercised, and disposed of as occasion served; but neither that, nor those who were to appeare, and traine at *Llangarnaw* to be put into pay, unlesse the Bands of *Ruthyn*, *Denbigh*, and *Llangollen* should be thought fit to bee advanced, and drawne forth towards any other place for the defence of the Countrey: that with their lives and fortunes they would endeavour to defend all such as should be contributors therein to their abilities; and that on any Alarome that should be given, or any attempt of plundring, foraging, or any other Act of publike violence, they would bee all up in Arms for their mutuall defence, and common safety: and finally, that all such as would not bee contributory by a certaine time, should have their names returned to the Kings Majestie, that he might see their backwardnes and neglect therein.

It was also certified by Letters thence bearing date the 21. day of *January*, that *Flinshire* followed the example and method of those of *Denbighshire*, being no lesse forward for the defence of their Countrey for His Majesty, then their neighbours were: though there had beene much tampering both with the Sheriffs, and some of the best Gentry of the County to dissuade them from their allegiance to His Majesty, or to stand Neu-

pers at the least. As also that according to the association which those of *Denbighshire* had made with the City and County *Palatine* of *Chester*, the Commissioners of *Array* for the County of *Denbigh*, had sent Letters to *Orlando Bridgeman* Esquire, Vice-Chamberlaine of the said County *Palatine*; wherein they offered to assist him with an hundred and fifty men for the defence of that City (then being brought to some distresse) as also to secure him, that their men should do no manner of hurt therein; but what they would make good upon notice of it. Finally, it was advertised in the same, that the Malignants in *Carnarvonshire* were totally disarmed, so that they could not hurt the King, since they would not helpe him; and that more Armes and Ammunition of *Sr William Brereton*s had bin lately intercepted by the high Sheriffe of *Chester*, and sundry Gentlemen of *Staffordshire*, then had before bin taken by Colonell *Hastings*.

This day newes came, that certaine of the Rebels of *Glostershire* to the number of 300 or thereabouts had made themselves Masters of *Sudley Castle*, the Seat and Barony of the Lord *Shandoy*s, situate neere *Wincombe*, a Towne of good trading in that Countie: but that they were so ill provided of victuals, that if Prince *Rupert* who was not then farre off should send any part of his forces thither, they could not possibly hold out. And the same day at night newes was brought unto His Majestie by a Gentleman sent from Colonell *Hastings*, that the said Colonell *Hastings* had taken & defeated a whole Troop of the Rebels horse, at *Burton upon Trent*, or thereabouts.

Tuesday Jan. 31.

The first advertisement of this day was, that the high Sheriffe of the County of *Lincolne* had taken *Belvoir Castle* for his Majestie, an house belonging now and long since to the *Earles of Rutland*; and which by reason of the situation on an hill of difficult access, and being built upon the confines of *Lincolne* and *Leicestershires*, with a very faire prospect also into that of *Nottingham*, is thought to be of speciall consequence and importance for His Majesties service, as having a strong power and influence on all those three Counties. But somewhat to take off the joy of that good successe, it was reported presently in the necke thereof, that some of the Rebels in *Yorkshire*, under the command of the Lord *Farefax*, and certaine others of their Leaders, had surprized the Towne and Castle of *Leeder*, (from which they had bene valiantly repulsed not long before) wherein there were *Sir William Savill*, and *William Wisherington*, with two hundred men, many of which were taken prisoners, but the most saved themselves, and amongst them the Gentlemen before remembered.

This day a little before dinner His Majestie received a more full and perfect information of *Sir Ralph Hoptons* proceedings in the *Western* parts then had been brought to Court before. The summe and substance of it was, that whereas after his retreat from the Citie of *Exeter* hee had put himselfe into *Salsab*, a towne upon the very edge of *Cornwall*, and not far

A. a.

from

from *Plimouth*, on the other side of the water; the Ordnance did fo play upon him from a worke raised by those of *Plimmouth*, over against the Towne, that he was forced to quit the place, and leave it for a while in the enemies hands: that being afterwards pursued by Colonell *Ruiben*, Governour of the Towne and Garrison of *Plimmouth* for the two Houses of Parliament, with the maine body of the Rebels, (who had followed him almost at the heeles through *Devonshire*) and a great part of the *Plimmouth* Garrison, upon the invitation and desire of the said Collonell *Ruiben*, hee had given them battell in the middle way betwixt *Bodmin* and *Lestisell*, having the opportunity of the hill, and all those other notable advantages which have beene mentioned in the last weeks *Diurnall*, and the *Relation* of that businesse: that after some short skirmish betwixt their horse on the discharging of a peece of Ordnance which he had fetcht that morning from the Lord *Mohun*, the Officers and Commanders of the Rebels (having no Ordnance on their side) began, together with their Horse, to leave the service, and that in such disorder and confusion, that they forced their way over and thorow their owne foot, who being thus deserted and disarraied; threw downe their Armes, yeelding themselves to the mercy of the Conquerour. That Sir *Ralph Hopton* following his advantage and good fortune, pursued the flying enemy to *Lestisell*, and from thence to *Liskerd*, and so unto the Towne of *Salisbury*, gathering up as he passed along great store of prisoners, which had been scattered up and downe the Countrey after the defeat: that being come before *Salisbury*, he found the same in better condition then he left it, being furnished with good store of Ordnance, from the Towne of *Plimmouth*, and also very well manned by the Rebels forces; which notwithstanding he gave a very hot assault upon it, his men adventuring very bravely upon the mouth of the Cannon; and carried it without the losse of any man, by which he wholly cleared the County of *Cornwall* from the hands of the Rebels: and in a word, that in the victory neare *Bodmin*, and the pursuite thereof to the reduction of *Salisbury*, he had taken 1400 Prisoners, 4000 Armes, good quantity of other Ammunition, eleven peeces of Ordnance; and that besides the Ships which had before been brought in by Sir *Nicholas Slanning*, he had taken a stout Ship of 500 Tunne, wherein were fiftene Peeces of Ordnance, besides the value of the lading; a fortunate and brave peece of service: and which adds much to the felicity thereof, bought with the least expence of bloud that could bee imagined; there being killed of the enemy but betweene twenty and thirty, and of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* not one, that we heare of yet. A very litle price for so great a Victory.

WEDNESDAY. Feb. 1.

The greatest part of this day was almost spent in expectation of the Committee, sent from the two Houses of Parliament, with certaine Propositions to His Majestie; when word was brought towards evening of their neare approach.

approach. No sooner were they come to Towne, and had a while reposed & refreshed themselves, but they were presently admitted to His Majesties Presence; where they presented Him with the Propositions: Which being read before His Majestie, His Majestie did immediately returne this Answer; That he was wonderfully amazed as well at the strangenesse of the Propositions, (the makers of which had but little thought of peace in their hearts) as at the bitternesse and heavy charges laid upon him in the preamble to the same, (wherein His Majestie stands charged with protecting Delinquents by force from the course of Iustice, and levy-Warre against His Parliament; it being also therein intimated, that the two Houses of Parliament were necessitated to take up Armes for the defence of Religion, Law, and Liberty, and for the safe sitting of the Parliament;) that notwithstanding such and so many bitter provocations, He would not faile of doing His part, in healing the miserable distractions of this Kingdome; and therefore that taking the said Propositions into consideration, He would do the best He could to extract honey out of gall, and in short time returne His Answer; and so dismissed them for that time.

The Lords and Gentlemen imployed in this Committee were the Earles of *Northumberland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Holland*, for the Vpper House; and for the Lower House, the Lord *Wenman*, the Lord *Dungarvan*, Master *Perpoint*, Sir *Iohn Holland*, Sir *William Litton*, Master *Waller*, Master *Winwood*, Master *Whislock*, The Propositions which they brought were printed with His Majesties Answer to them.

It was observed that those of this Committee did not onely bring their Cookes along with them, but also brought their victuall and provisions too. And 'twas conceived that this was done, not they thought there was any scarcity of provisions here as had bene reported, (for many of them, if not all, did know the contrary:) but because such a rumour had cunningly bene raised in *London*, the better to create a faith in the people there, that the King could not long subsist but by conforming himselfe to His two Houses of Parliament; they thought it did concerne them to keepe up that report by some handsome Artifice, and therefore brought provisions with them to gaine credit to it.

Thursday Febr. 2.

This day being *Candlemas* day produced little newes, save that it was reported in the afternoone, that Prince *Rupert* of a certaine was come to *Cyrencester* with his forces. He had departed from the Court on Saturday the 21 of *January*, & having taken up good store of horses in *Northamptonshire*, & the hithermost part of *Warwickshire*, (being places very ill affected to His Majestie) for the accommodation of his foot, he spent sometime at *Southam*, and some at *Keinton*, having staid two or three dayes at *Daventry*, which made it very doubtful what his designe might be, whether for *Warwick*; *Coventry*, or *Northampton*; from which those places formerly remembered, were of no great

great distance. But when he had sufficiently amused the people of those parts, and was provided of two other Peeces for battery, (besides those which he carried with him) which went hence betimes on Sunday morning: he changed his course, and suddenly turned towards *Cyrencester*, whither he came quite contrary to their expectation this very morning. Newes wherof came this afternoone as was said before.

Friday. Febr. 3

The newes of Prince *Rupert's* being before *Cyrencester*, which had beene brought the day before, bred in all sorts of people a great expectation of the issue. But great although it was, yet it held not long. the expectation being fully satisfied this Friday morning: For about eight of the clocke the King received advertisement by some sent of purpose, that the Prince comming into *Cyrencester* the day before, did about one of the clocke in the afternoone give on upon it, charging upon the guards in person; and being therein bravely seconded by Lieutenant General *Wilmot*, and the Lord *George Digby*. The assault continuing with great fury neare upon two houres, and the besieged not able to endure the heat therof, they forced their passage into the Towne, and quickly housed all those that before withstood them, except such as fled away by the furthest Ports, who flying from the mercy which they might have tasted, fell on the mischief which they so feared and fled from, most of them being killed by the Princes out-guards. There were taken in the towne neare 1200. Prisoners great store of Armes & Ammunition, with sixe peeces of Ordinance; the Inhabitants of the Towne submitting themselves to the discretion of the Victor, as a place taken by assault. The prisoners of chiefe note were *Festplace of Cole-Alwines*, and *George of Cyrencester*, a Member of the House of Commons. both very active against His Majestie, and the most practisall promoters of the Rebellion in that part of the Country; and *Carre a Scottishman*, whose life the King had pardoned on a former forfeiture. Sir *Edward Baynton* who was brought prisoner hither from *Malmesbury*, had the good lucke to be conveyed before to some Goale in *London*; and *Buck*, the fowlest beast that was harboured there, having a shrewd suspicion, (as commonly your craftiest knave least needs the Broker) that the Prince, though he looked another way, meant to visit them; went out of Town the night before, under pretence of bringing in a 1000. men more to defend the place, and so escaped the danger. Of the Rebels there were slaine in the assault about 200 besides those which were killed by the out-guards as they fled away. Of the Kings men 14. or 15. common Souldiers, and some fortie wounded, no man of note being slaine in so brave a service, but onely Captaine *Legs* Lieutenant, who was killed after the taking of the Towne by a shot from a window: a shot which presently was paid by the angry Victor, who breaking into the house, dragg'd his murderer thence into the Market-place, and there cut him in peeces, no hurt being done to any of the house besides; as for a while was confidently, but most injuriously given

out, to disgrace the action. So easie a purchase did they make of so great a prize; that seldome any Towne hath beene surpris'd at a cheaper rate, then that was taken by assault. This newes being quickly spread over all the Towne occasioned very great rejoycing, expressed by ringing all the Bells both in Colledges and other Churches, with other publike signes of the generall joy in the Streetes and Temples; which how agreeable it was to the stomack of the Committee from the two Houses of Parliament, (for it was just at Breakefast-time) might easly have beene conjectured, but that they were soone after called to a dinner; which whether it were more pleasing to them, the event will shew.

For though the Houses had beene pleased to allow His Majestie ten daies for the returning of His Answer to their Propositions; His Majestie thought not fit to make use therof, but sent for the Committee to attend His Majestie that morning in His Privie Garden, to receive the same. Being come, His Majestie standing on the steps going up to a private Summer-house, where he might easly be seene of all the company, caused His Answer to be read by the Lord Viscount *Falkland*, which was to this effect as followeth. His Majestie first taking notice of the heavy charges laid upon Him in the preamble, and shewing some resentment of so great an injury; withall observing that many of the Propositions were much derogatory to His Royall Prerogative and little beneficiall to His people if they should be granted, did notwithstanding for His part desire that some speedy time & place might be appointed, in which Commissioners chosen by His Majestie and His two Houses of Parliament might freely discusse those Propositions, and those which were then offered to them by His Majestie: *viz*, 1. That His Majestie might be restored to the possession of His Revenue, Forts, Townes, Houses, Magazines, and the Royall Navie. 2. That whatsoever had beene done and published contrary to His Majesties legall and just Perogative, and the knowne Lawes of the Land, may be renounced and repelled. 3. That whatsoever illegall power had beene exercised upon His Subjects, in imprisoning them without lawfull cause, denying them the benefit of *Habeas corpus*; imposing on their estates without Act of Parliament, either by one or both the Houses, or any Committee in their names, or any one by their appointment and authority, might be retracted, and the persons of such men discharged. 4. That as His Majestie was ready to passe an act for the suppressing of Popery, and settling the Religion here by Law established; so he desired a Bill might be prepared for the confirmation of the Common Prayer Booke, and perswading it from the scorn of Brownists, Anabaptists, and other Sectaries; a clause being digested in the body of it for the ease and quiet of tender consciences. 5. That such as on the Treatie were excepted out of the Generall Pardon, might be tryed *Par Parts*, according to the knowne Lawes of the Land. 6. And lastly, that whilst this Treaty was on foot, there might be a cessation of Armes on both sides, and freedom of Trade permitted in all parts of the Kingdome.

Kingdome: To this if they did condescend, His Majestie was ready to meet them in the middle way; if not, the blood that should be shed must be charged on them: His Majestie not doubting of Gods grace and favour in the recovery of His owne, and His subjects rights. The Answer being read and delivered to them, His Majestie did graciously admit them to kisse His hand, and so left the place.

But to returne againe to the newes from *Cirester* (for so 'tis most commonly called) a question may be made whether it will find belcefe in *London*; notwithstanding the report came so opportunely, whilst the Committee was in Towne: or whether it will not rather bee both reported and belveved, that the Prince was beaten from the place, and so administer occasion of a new thanksgiving unto God for so great a blessing. Which last may be conceived the rather, because I find it in a Printed Diurnall (one of those which comes weekly from *London* hither) that upon Thursday Jan. 26. there came newes to *London* that Prince *Rupert*, to recover the honour which he lost at *Cyreneester*, had made a new attempt upon it: and that coming thither unexpectedly, in a very darke night had great hopes to carry it, but that a ball of fire falling from Heaven into the middle of his Army, did so fright the Soldiers that most of them ran away immediately, and those who had the hearts to stay, could not bee perswaded to assaile it. So that he was forced to returne to *Oxford* with as ill successe, as he had found before in his first attempt. Assuredly, these men who can coine such Miracles, will never want occasions for publike thanksgiving unto God; by which both men may be deceived, and God daily mocked.

Saturday. Febr. 4.

This day the Committee from the Houses of Parliament, began their journey towards *London*. But there came newes before their going, that the Rebels who had vainly attempted *Brill* the weeke before, and threatened to besiege it with a stronger power (according to which threats they were expected daily by the Garrison there) had shewne themselves yesterday and the day before under the woods to the number of 2000. or thereabouts: but fearing they should speed no better then before they did, retreated backe to *Alisbury* from whence they came, and never looked upon the Towne.

It was this day reported also, that the Inhabitants of *Mansbury* a Towne of *Wiltshire*, not farre from *Cirencester* had sent a Message to Prince *Rupert* signifying some forces which had beene put upon them by the House of Parliament, had left the place, as soon as they heard of the taking of *Cirester*, whereby they were againe at their owne disposing, and that they did desire to be taken into the Kings protection; and that some of His Majesties Forces might be sent to secure the Towne. But this founded on report only, not confirmed by Letters.

FINIS.

MUSEUM

New (and too true) Description
 O F
E N G L A N D:
 BRIEFLY DELINEATING

The { *Carefull condition of the Court.*
Cautious Policy of the head City.
Callamitous case of the Country.
And.
 { *Cruell passages of the Campe.*

IN A FAMILIER DIALOGVE,
 Betweene,

Chrystopher a Cavalier,

A N D

Barnaby a Caviller,

*Written by (now I thinke on't) tis no mat-
 ter who.*

*But it affords,
 More wit then words*

At L O N D O N, 1642
 Printed in the Year 1643.

ENGLAND

BRIEFLY DESCRIBED

IN A FAMILIAR DIALOGUE

Between a Father and Son

By J. B. G. G. G.



There is a world
But it is not

Printed in the year 1844

A NEFF (AND TOO TRUE) DESCRIPTION OF ENGLAND.

Barnaby. *Alas my old acquaintance, King, art thou unhanged yet,*

alive still, not kil'd in all this knocking time, I perceive how
thou hast thou slept all this while, when Thousands of thy bet-
ters have gone to the pot, But tell me (Sirrah) hast all thy
limbs sound and whole?

Christopher. *Alas And my eates too (thou ege of a Cocke, a-Trice) I*
thanke heaven for, and so much as a haire of my head diminished since
I saw thee, And yet (without ostentation be it spoken) I have beene as
forward as the best in the Army, God blesse the King.

Bar. *Well no more of that if thou lov'st me; but how goes matters,*
things, busineses, what shall I say, what's the newes amongst you Cava-
liers, where earnest thou now? com: let us discourse a little before we part.

Chry. *I marry with all my heart, why I'll tell the true, I came from my*
Chamber at Oxford, where the best newes is; that His Majesty (God be
shanked) is in very good health: and wants neither Men, Horse, Money,
Armament, Victuall, nor firme harted friends; what saiest thou Bar-
naby is not that good newes?

Bar. *Good newes quotha. I pray thee harp no more upon that string,*
such harmony I like not, ther's no kinde of true concord in't, well I
know what I thinke.

Chry. *Out upon thee thou summe (or rather scum) of all basenesse, what*
dost thou thinke (thou villaine) the devine word saith, thou shalt not
thinke evil of the King, and dar'st thou harbour thoughts of His Sacred
Majesty which thou wilt not reveale.

Bar. *I prithee King be not so Cynicall, don't byte of my Nose, I am bid-*
den to a wedding: let's discourse soberly and to the purpose.

Chry. *I wonder Barnaby how thou dar'st use that proverb, it being so*
old, I dar say if any of you Barrellians, Hoggheaderians, Piperians, or But-
terians (for there are degrees of Tabbas as men have guilts) should heare
thee, they would account thee worthy of great reprehension, but let
that passe, what would'st thou say if thou could'st speake, let me heare?

Bar. *But before we proceede any further, let me oblige thee to speake*
nothing at all of the King; for I know thy humor, thoult be praying
him for a Just, mercifull, prudent, pious, and truly Religious Prince,
and what not, but?

Chry.

Chry. But what thou *Bafiliske*? I thinke I must be forced to lick dust into better manners, and conjure downe that damnable spirit of detraction and disobedience, but I shall get no credit by't, who toucheth *Pitch* shall be defiled, God blesse the King and Parliament, and send us a happy vnion betwene them, put a period to these distracted and destructive times which poore England groanes under, this is my hearty prayer and ever shall be, till death.

Bar. I could wish there might be peace too; but as the case stands now, while the credit of our cause lies at stake, we ought to promote this zealous and godly Warr rather then sue for, or imbrace an vnjust and diabollicall peace, there's my permanent resolution, which I'll maintaine with purse and person even to death it selfe.

Chry. Not too much of that *Barnaby*, any other thing but that same cut throat death your Sectaries can endure, for the truths sake (as they falsly tearme it) but the apprehension of death will make them change their opinions as often as *Proteus* did to severall shapes, rather then undergoe this thing call'd death.

Bar. Nay nay *Kir* now thou doest exceed the lymitts of truth and conscience, for I prithe did not many hundreds of of us dye at *Worcester Keinton and Brainford, Battersey*, and in diuers other parts of the Kingdome, (the more's the pittie) and yet doest thou say we dare not die for our Religion, dost not blush at this false report.

Chry. Not a whit, for I said nothing but I'll iustifie and maintaine before the prime Sectmaster of you all; I confesse many fought and were kil'd, but for what did they dye? I prithe for Religion? thou wilt answere *3*; but I tell thee noe, for you fought for money, for meat, for cloathes, pillage and a little vaine glory: to make a composition of your simple employment.

Bar. And what didst thou and the rest of the Cavaliers fight for, I thinke our cases are much alike: though our consciences are at great difference.

Chry. Conscience quotha? thine and the rest of thy sect have bottomlesse consciences: nothing comes amisse to you: all is swallowed downe that pretended zealous gu'ph: which indeed (to say truth without dissimulation) hath almost quite deuoured the glory and beauty which was the Peace and plenty of the most noble and admirable Kingdome in the Christian world: ah poore miserable and unfortunate England that from thine owne bowels hast produced such a Viperous brood which now swim in blood to thy Ruine and vntimely destruction; I am sure all honest well minded Christians who wish the wellfare of King and Country doe suffer for your pe vishnesse.

Bar. Why I prithe don't we fight for the Gospell?

Chry.

Chry. Doth not the King maintaine the Gospell? Is not he the Defender of the true ancient, Catholique and Apostolique Faith; where's the difference tell me?

Bar. Is but the King inclynes to Popery and Superstition, which we strive to suppress and abolish by this holy War.

Chry. Was it Popery and Superstition which *Queen Elizabeth* and *King James* (of happy memory) did maintaine, and the King promises to maintaine the like, even to defend with the utmost hazard of his Royall Crowne, Dignity, and Life: then why will we not beleieve him: but I ghesse the reason, you long for a change, the Bishops kept you to much in awe; have I not hit the nayle o' the head.

Bar. Thou hast indeed, for I zealously protest, that we do detest the Protestant Religion which thou speakest of, and which the King promises (nay prehaps will performe) to maintaine, full as much as we do Popery, for to say truth Popery and vulgar Protestantism are very neere cotrellatives.

Chry. Vulgar Protestantism? O He ha ha, well I thinke how *Barnaby* where your those wringes: you would have Religion refine w'd you? I thinke you have brought the Kingdome to a very fine passe with your refining Novelisme; the Court's full of care, the City full of unwanted Pollicy, the country full of calamity, and to these three so long u'd estates, your diabolical inventions have now of late added a fourth, which is the Canpe, and that hath necessarily many cruell passages, and whence springs all these miseries but from a multitude of factious turbulent spirits that rest after novelty and change of Government.

Bar. Well well *Kim*, say or do what thee and thy confederacy can, we must have the staines of the Church washed of with the blood of the ungodly, wee'll dash these babilonian brails against the stones, and in so doing thinke we doe God good servite, wee'll have our owne minds before we have done.

Chry. O Diabolical spirit how do'st thou helde these simple people, how like an Angell of light art thou metamorphosed in these wretched times, to betray so many thousands of selfe conceited soules; Oh *Barnaby* I am sorry with all my heart that you have no more grace in you; Oh that you would expell from you those spirits of contention and Arrogancy, and instead of them embrace the spirits of humility and obedience that you would seeke peace and pursue it. that you would give honour to whom honour is due, and be obedient unto Superiours, as unto the ordinance of God; and as those who must yeild account for your Soules: but whilst this selfe love and contempt of government rageth in this Kingdome, we must expect nothing but inevitable ruine both in Church and State.

Bar.

Bar. That though a Cavalier had not had so many good words in
mouth, neither doe I think many of you have, for verily, as for your
wickednesse that the godly are enforced to this necessity of speaking
blood-shed, your swearing and blaspheming must be chastized, and God
I know hath put you into our hands.

Chry. Oh prophane sacrilegious man, who wouldst thou be
holier then I, none but the Devill who is a lyer from the beginning, and
the father of such liers as thou art, for tell the one again that this very con-
ceits of thy owne sanctity and thy brothers imperfections are a most dam-
nable sinne, and deserves eternall punishment: why *Barnaby* I thought
hearse thy brother sweare, Blaspheme or commit any ungodly act, it be-
hooves thee to reprehend such a one in the spirit of meeknes, praying
charity in the bond of Peace, this Salve (upon my life) would cure all
the Ruptures and factions of these calamitous times.

Bar. Better and better I protest, thou hast spoken (brother *Kee*) more
then I or any man would expect from a Cavalier, I had thought such as
thee had nothing in your mouths but Damnes and Sinke, and such ex-
ecrable imprecations.

Chry. Indeed brother if fewer did use that most damnable, unnatural
unnecessary, and unprofitable vice, yet it is too many by the whole num-
ber; but for my part, and I know (God be thanked) there be many thou-
sands as carefull as my selfe to avoid that abominable sinne, why I tell
thee *Barnaby* thou art deceived in the very name and nature of a Cavalier,
as thou art in all the rest of thy foolish opinions, for a Cavalier signifies
a Gentleman in what language soever you speak, so that to set truth out
enemies through Ignorance have conferred upon us a name at least as they
could with us, and to say truth, then a great number of us doe deserve,
for by this common title, every poore souldier of the *Kings* army (though
never so base in condition) is call'd a Cavalier, and consequently a
Gentleman.

Bar. If possible we should be so deceived, a little more of this, po-
the, Like thy discourse well, what shall I doe brother?

Chry. Practise (as I said before) humility and obedience, and leave
of this foolish pride, selfe conceit, and selfe love, and be not deluded by
simple mechanickall men, who to get themselves popular, applause, seek
utterly to overthrow, and lay waste the house of God and all governments
of church and State, this continuall arrogancy, provokes the just and
infallible Judgment of God to give you over to a reprobate sence, that
you shall beleve lyes against the knowne truth so long since planted and
cultivated by the Doctrine and blood of so many Reverend, religious,
painesfull, Learned and conscionable Bishops, and true Preachers of the
truth, whose doctrine so planted, cultivated, and established you
seek

seek utterly to abolish, and to set up your owne invented novelties in
the place.

Bar. I but further they tell us it is the pure word of God which they
teach us, and that what is set up was canonic and practized in the times be-
fore was (for the most part) the invention and inventions of men, con-
trary to the written word, as the predominancy of the Bishops over the
rest of the clergy, say indeed the word clergy begins to be apocryphall,
the crosse in Baptisme, I & baptizing it selfe too, the King in marriage, and
after a sort marriage too, the Booke of Common Prayer, & all other pray-
ers but extemporall; with many other circumstances which I conceiving
that you know already, doe hold impertinent, as I unnecessary to rehear.

Chry. Have at the Scriptures it selfe next, you begin very busily with
it, for to uphold your owne simple opinion of praying extempory, you
explode and reject that sacred forme of prayer taught by Christs owne
mouth as a regular forme for all prayer, he saying himselfe when you
pray say thus, *Our Father &c.* which you Sectaries doe so vilifie and
contemne that (as a friend of mine told me) an old Woman said a while
agone, I thanke God for it both I and my Children have almost forgot-
ten the Lords prayer. *Saint Paul* saith; let brotherly love continue,
doe good to all, especially to the household of Faith; Let there be no-
thing done with contention and wrangling, but in the spirit of meek-
nesse, exhort one another, keepe Charity firme in the bond of Peace;
Let all things be done with decency and order; And other things will I
(without writing) set in order when I come: but quite contrary to all
this among your proud brethren, every one thinks his owne way best;
ther's nothing but strife and contention; neither peoe nor charity will
be hearken'd too: all things are done contrary to decency and Order;
you'll doe nothing but what's written, yet oppose what is written, is
this well or not?

Bar. Well I thinke I must change my title from Caviller to Cavalier,
for I confesse all this is true that thou hast said, And I am heartily sorry
that I knew not so much before, but have bin lost all this while in a fogg
of Ignorance and stupidity; oh that with recalling my selfe (which by
Gods grace) I purpose, I could recall backe my blinded Brethren, my
gracious loving and Religious King, the usuall trading and commerce
of the honourable head City of London, prevent the callamity of Coun-
try, and cure the cares of the Court: Oh that my life may serve as an
acceptable service in the behalfe of the rest, to expiate those mutinous
and contumelious outrages, which have driven the King from his Parlia-
ment, peace from the Country, trading from the City, and plenty with
safety from the whole Nation.

Chry. Thou saist well brother *Barnaby*, heaven continue that good dis-
position

The Welch
DOCTOR

OR,

The VVelch-man turned Phy-
sician, being a New Way to Cure all
Diseases in these times, viz.

1. You shall see by this Book that he have skill in all the 24. Signs, and knowledge of all the Humors, and likewise of her senses in Folkes bodies.
2. Her undertakes to Cure perfectly all the Diseases in her she-Cousens, as the glimmering of her Gizzard, the quavering of her Kidney, with all paines and ventosities in her pellicies.
3. Her will undertake by her Receipts and her Potions to make all aments that are barrens be as pive as her can tumble in two or three nights.
4. Her professes to restore to all her distressed Cousens that have got the wambling trot, or dislocation in her pellicies to her perfect health, that is, her will restore her Mayden-heads, and her Virginities in a small space, and with much facilitie.
5. Her will Cure all the Agues that are in her States and her Kingdomes, arising from infectious and her turbulent humours.
6. Her will set all the bones that were broken at the battaile of Kinton among her Cousens, though it were in her necks.
7. Her will with her purge and her vomits cleare the stomacke of her Church of all her Ennours, and with her Clifters make her evacuat her Cousens the Fishops backwards.
8. Her will doe more admirable Cures then her Cousens in the Colledge of Physicians can doe by her Galen and her Hippocrates; and whereas it is caknowne that her English Doctors kill not above three quarters of her patients that come under her hands, her will undertake to kill them all by her excellent receipts, and make her all live again as an infants.

By *Shinkin ap Morgan*, Professor of her Medicall
Arts and Sciences.

Printed for the good of her Country-men, this present year 1643.



The Welsh Doctor, or
The Welsh-man turned
Physitian, being a new way to
cure all Diseases of these times.

Her then to begin in p[re]fate, fo[re] her duties to be tedious, o[ne] to me p[re]ambles as long as our Welsh o[ne] your Chaplaine Dills; her friend and couzen Jenkin, Up Taffie, Up Rice, Ho Pew Gravock will in a short p[er]phases and elocutions as is possible to a man of her calling come to the p[re]sents, which as her takes it, and so down all her famous ancient covenants and companions in the sp[irit]uall matters: Also as P[re]sloomy, Al-bumazar, and all her learned Pedago rabbies, that write and make scriptures of this matter three thousand peates before her couzen Noah's Flood is her Whettish language: as concerning the dispositions and constitutions of her bodies, in which Jenkin observes that there be three humours as Flood, Phlegme, Choller, and Melancholly, with another humour far worse then all these, marry her cannot well remember her names and appellations, but it is called as she takes it, a scurvy malignant humour, which is predominant in too many, and that is sufficient testimony to prove it true wordy, it contains all the rest of the humours, and is principally predominant in her Couzens when her have well scoured her welsh-maies with gethegin, it occasions p[re]fate p[re]fates and pipe paples in her three couzens, whose tongues and tayles to be alwayes to have her motions and ligaries: Now Blood which is the first humour, is the life of man and it makes men have a good colour, and well complexioned.

Phlegm, that is a scurvy watrish humour, being a humour given much to fish-mongers and fish-wives, and those that dwell neere Billins-gate.

Choller, that is a scurvy hot humour which rules in many raine bodies, & most in her Welsh and Whettish nation, fo[re] when her Choller is moved, then her is all on fire to vent it.

Melancholly is that is a dogged and a surly, musty humour, compounded of Meal and Coal which makes it be called Melancholly; of the base humour is her Couzen Prince Ruperts dog, whose name is Puddle.

And

आपको

and under her chin. This sign Tauri is only the one that be is shal have, and
those be they who be wear out their caps on their fore heads, and some have
in their neck, yet they be all of one degree with themselves, though some wear out
their cap before, and the other their back behind, there is but little difference
of distinction, for those men are still counted the best of men, let them which
say what they can, but they know all, will be well. If their wives be poor and
barne up her breeches againe. And it is a very unlucky and full sign, yet I can
assure you, for when this signe gaberns her cousins, that wish to buy in longish
and her cattle on her mountaynes one from another have their necks, and their
throats adorned with a ruffe of hony, which do you marke, her is the most of all
other garments, men have under the. Some are subject to bigger houses then
those under Aries (for her knowes that a hille house is longer then a house
hoines) and there are had need to be buried with her face, to be wone to good
stambles, and situations in her Church, make her place the best of all
fortunate and propitious to Gregory and the hangman throughout the whole city,
and fall to high way men, who by the malignity of the signe have often come
to finish their dayes at Tyburne.

Her third signe is Gemini which in her weith of beate greck signifies a gem
mall ring, for look you as her gemmall ring intails and incuttes one link with
another, but in plain English, it is a close stool, for when her wife comes buttocks
are upon the close stool, what can be more geminating or more close, in your
your Gemini which has his residence in her armes, because with her arms he do
best to usually her embraced, under your Gemini are borne most other husbands
the cousins in Court, City and Countrey.

This signe is an enemy to all physicians and blaw, letting in any man, but
in the Spring time by her woman Surgeon, and so much, for Gemini is a good heart

Cancer is her fourth signe which is our greck Cancer, which in English is a
ger by other; sure a one was her when her went to Kinton, battell, for when he
went away her desired her pay, and her was made, there was none, this signe
Cancer hath her predominance in her breast, pointing to her very heart, this sign
was in her force at the battell of Kinton, where her cousin like a lion, which
men did not run away no faster then their legs would carry her, many a one
without shoes or boots, on her bare ten toes, as her is a true Gentleman of Wales,
and a Trojan: This sign is most appropriate to the Bishop, and Priests, lords
since the domination hereof have changed her into cardinals caps, her cousins
Saint Taffes the Arch bishop of all Wales his breach making portions, this signe
betokens that many citizens shall tower upon Tybers which shall doe them more
harm then they do be other monks, and make them to be in great abundance
all to perse.

Leo is her fifth signe which signifies in greck a Lion, with her mark needs con
fesse her never saw a Lion in all her life but once, that was at Edge-hill, her had
a white face and her two hands and her two legs was bound together, and carried
before a man on horse-back to the next market: with this furious beast hath
his domination in the back, this sign has his operation over Doctors and men of
burden, whereas these times stand are men of scurvy carriage, her cousins of
Wales

Wales that hau out ramm on errand, and carpe teacher to her friends houses being out of date, for in the City there is so small trading they need but tittle tittle to dresse their bismalls.

Her next signe is Virgo which has her seat in her waist, hence it is that if her Virgins be so slippery in the waite as her Cris in her temple, this signe has all her wholsom wisdom and barlets under her, and betokenis that if there be sove Virgins above fifteen in a Parish or twenty in a City, a miracle above her nine wonders.

Libra is her next signe which signifies in Greek, first a lye, second a mother and a baby, which put together makes Libra, and ruleth her belly and her navel, this signe has her powers and her operations ober her congers Winifred, and her Gazeuse wisdom, her elades thousand Virgins that were so chaste they feared not what man could do unto them: this signe has little to do with maybes, it at lobe to lye with their faces upwicks, and therefore her is seldom conversant with Junes keepers or Alewives. Her also betokens much payne in the gut to those that can get no bismalls, and the oful rambling in her bellies, and to her congers that feed only on the fat of her leek and the green of her onion, her being much troubled with ventosities and blowing her noles back wards.

Her next signe is Scorpio which signifie a hegg bag or an Archer: which is her signe of her passions or copulation members, this signe is predominant in most men from fifteen to fifty.

Sagittarius is her next signe which signifie an Archer, or one that shoots at pricks, and has his seat in her thighs, a terrible signe her is, and very noberis to her Country-men the Whittams, for her is nothing fortunate in her sights or exercise of her thigh in running away, and in races, as others of her congers at Kenton manifested by too full experience.

Capricorn is her next signe which signifies her intelligent or wisdom, smiles in her bones, and her knees. Hence her Duncers are called Capricorns for they run caper without hurting their corners, lighted jumps and leaps, fine rotnes, and so without hurt, but indeed her may be more properly applyed to her heade, for Capricorn is as much to say in her wold greak horns, this signe is proper to all Cuckolds and such persons in the City as love to have their bones exalted above their neighbours, such as for the most part pour Medarics who detest long bare and long her long bones.

Aquarius is her eleventh signe which both signifie in Welsh a water-port, one who both rime and make ballads and other verses, for a pot of Ale and a pipe of Tobacco, and so her both learn her Countrymen to sing.

Pisces being her last signe is most relative to her fishmongers and fishwives who because these her two water signes rule the feet and the legs, can never keep her legs close within these signe, are in force, this signe is very proper to her Foot-men that rime much, and to her parafeticks and walking Philosophers, and thus much for her signus signes.

And thus much for her signus signes.

And now her having done with the definition of the 3. signes, also of the five humors,
and fixe senses, and also of the seaven planets, I now begin with her Physick
Observations.

Her understanding that all her thes cozens in generall are subject to sundry
Qualities and diseases, her having bene a long time conversant with the
thes cozens bodies, finds by her experiences and her skills, that the generall
disease all her cozens are subject to, is the glimering of her gizzards, an infirmity
which arising from her spleene into her mouth, infects her tongue like a canker,
making her call her husbands rogues and rascalls and many other scurrilous words
makes her likewise oftentimes to strive for her breeches and breeke her bus-
bands pates with her ladies and her skimmers, and to invent an infinite of
exco; and raining in most of her thes Cozens: The cure thereof though Galen
hath not set downe, nor her Hippocrates, nor Averroes, nor Ameer her Cousin
yet shall her Cousin Jenkin in priefe declare the remedy for that disease.

First when her begins to be in her thes, her husband shall perceive it by the
bending of her brow, then let him apply to her a plaster of good words, and if
that will not serve her turnes, let him take her good words enough of her cozen
end, and bask her as her Welsh-men do her old goates to make them eate faster,
so; so her Cousin King David did: as you may find it some where written, King
David went in and did in face his wife: therefore her husband shall be content
may therefore bask their wives by authority and pithiness, and liberty of the sub-
ject: so; her to find it by experience and by her reading, that she may be to visit
her Walnut-trees, and her Spanish and Cannonall Dutch be better of: therefore
the more fruite they will beare; and the women love their husbands the better,
and this will cure her presently, with twice of thise applied to her thes.
There is another remedy which London her wife hath often used with her thes,
which is to take her as her fit begins, and lay her upon her back and tickle her
Lugwarts, and it shall cure her in an instant: Probatum est.

The quibbering of the kidneys in her thes cozens is when her is full of her thes
concupiscences, and her much longings and desires to make her husband a Turk-
olds. In Spayne her Cozens the Spaniards have excellent remedies for these
diseases in her thes, so; as soon as her perceives any continuance that her
thees are bent to be sick of the quibbering of her kidneys, her lets her stand in
her breeches in the bellies with her thes; her tiggers, marry I thinke would with
her Cozens to use this better remedies and medicines, which is when her thes
flesh rises and would goe to minns, let her husband give her the ounces of good
instructions: with thees vials of the oyle of minns with a pound of good
becke, a vomit and potters mudd of opium and her turneps. Then let her have a
dyet for a month of her Welsh looks without bread or salt, and it shall recover
her perfectly: Probatum est.

For her barren cozens, her shall by her perswasives and her amolitions make
her as pregnant as her heart can wish, and have every yeare a child if there be no
defect in her capacities of her bodies: First let her eate the bzaires of a the goat
mire

with the marrow of a white ox Bone: set her may caten him by herself
and her (abours) with the flesh of her monies for a fortnight, and drink eve-
ry morning a pottle of her best Welch spethgins. When let her get her into a
good soft bed and have every night for the space of a month a lusty young man to
her bed-fellows to salute her bed and recreate her kidneys, and if her be not
with child Jenkin will forsake her reputations in physick. This medicine is most
predominant over her Couzens in her Cities, and may forbe indeed for omens of
all Pains under forty years of age, whereas divers of her Couzens have had
the waubling spot in her pellics, or the dislocation in the matrix which is occasi-
oned by much ploods and fumes in her podies, whereby oftentimes her comes to
loose her payden-heads and her Virginities, which her soothly Physitians in
times past knew not how to cure. Jenkin for the good of her dearest Couzens
hath found out the medicine that will restore her to her Virginites, which is,
her must take a pecke of Ferns-fat gathered on Midsummer night, with two
ounces of myone. Shene taken out of her chafe of Doe at noone day, five eyes of
the Phoenix, seven eyes of Argus which her Cousen Mercury pulled out of her head,
the haine of the bird of Paradise which hung to her Grandeur Adam, the flesh
of the buttock of one of her Welch goats which her Cousen Noahs had in her
Arks, the iuyce of the apple which her Grand-mother Eve ate at the inticement
of the Serpent, the head of the great huge fish of two hundred yards long that was
taken in Eighty eight with a great ruffe like a Spaward, above London bridge,
a bottle full of the water of the Iachanters wells which was kept by the great
Dragon that was overcome by her Cousen Palmerius, and Saint Davids two
yards of freeze which was in her Prophet Merlins old coats, five onions of Iene-
kins when planting and six pounds of leek, take all these and stamp them upon the
stone where Jacob slept, and dragge them through one of the clouds which hang
over her Welch mountains, and then take all these her ingredients and lay her
uppon yard of Butter-fles-kine and lay her warme to her couzens bottoms of
her bellie, and so let her remain the plaister or cataplasme. Do you see every night
a fresh, and it shall make her couzens as sound and firme in her payden-heads and
her Virginites as ever her was in her life, and her may be certaine that Jenkin
hath much to her plications and experiments upon this medicine, and find it to be
very available; Probaum est.

Verall doo undertake to cure all her Agues and feavers that are in her state
and her Kingdome arising from her factious and malignant humours which in-
deed and in sooth none can cure without phlebotomy or blood-letting, but her co-
zen Jenkins, which shall be done in this manner. First her state or her King-
dome must take fifty or threescore heads of her malignants and poyle them to
a telly in a hundred Caballiers ploods, then take the fat of six grinites that were
hang'd by a towne and quarter'd at Wburne doe you marke, and with the brayne
of a hundred of Prelats buttocks steeved in spethgins, and let all these ingredi-
ents be laid on the stomack of her state or her Kingdome and it shall expell her a-
gues and her feavers, or other wise, take two ounces and six pound of the long
haire

Salve of your Round-bends which in Welsh her calls *Ranffing*, and make a salve with a Cat-a-pullbe with the blood of some Anabaptists, and applyed as afore said, and your sick Kate shall recover immediately without the helpe of her Doctors and her Physicians; Jenkin has made others times her experiences and probations upon all the Kingdomes of Asia the lesse; Probaturum est.

Next where as her has been informed that others of her Cousins have lost her legges and her armes, and many of her have broke her necks at Kencon battell, her has studied a medicine that shall recover her perfectly; let her come to her Cousen Jenkins lodgings at the signe of the Welsh gents in Darlich-lane with her broken legges armes or necks, and her will make her as sound as ever for with in her lifes: Probaturum est.

Next her does proffesse to give her Church a vomit and a purge that shall make her free from all her paines in the stomack, her must first take a long sick of Salmon which in Welsh is called the Gallows, and hang thereon thre hundred Byolowists, fife hundred Anabaptists, and as many of all sorts of her Apostates, and then let her dyp in the sea fourteen weeks, and then beate her to powder and mixt her with a great deale of ople extracted from her Round-bend locks, and let this be given to her Church through the great Organ pipe that is wont up in her Church of Pauls, and it shall make her Church vomit and purge up all her errors and her heresies, and put her into a good state and condition of her health as her was in the dayes of her Apostles, especially when her Cousen Jenkin gives her glyster to make her evacuate her Bishops & Priests backwaters which must be compounded on this manner. First her must take two hundred of her be a grace of which there is enough in her Welsh mountaines, and mingle it with the surrups of two and twenty Spiders, boyld in the supec of a ramp Ruchets and Surplises, and let it be put in at the fundament or porch of the Church, and it shall give her thirty or forty of her Rholes which shall cleare her poble of all her Bishops and her Prelates, and send her to the Ewell with a vengeance.

Lastly with her syet and her purge, her coziall and her vomit, her will cure all her couses that are Cuckolds of her hoins, and make her byolow as smooth as the backs of her hands, which, if any of all her London Physicians can performe, Jenkin will never set up her pills nor her prescriptions; her will also with confession of tolled sheese, metheglin, green leeks and onions, undertake to kill her a hundred a da, and with her gents milke mixt with the beas of her welsh gunshot which in English is called Eldene, restore her again to her liles in a minutes space, and all this to be performed by Jenkin ap Morgan Dr. of Physic, and Auditor of all the arts of medicine as her testifies under her hands and hopes that all her Cousins that are sick of the said diseases will buy her couses book of medicines and repair to her for cure, and advice.

FINIS.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Re-

markable Passages from both Houses of Parliament,
and other Parts of the Kingdom. From Thursday the 9. of

February, to Thursday the 16. 1643.

pp. London.

Containing these Particulars. viz.

R. W. W. W. W.

- 1 The Parliaments resolution to send a Committee to attend His Majesty to give him satisfaction concerning Propositions sent to them from the King, and those presented by them to His Majesty.
- 2 A true relation of Generall Kirke coming from Newcastle to York, and joyning with the Earl of Newcastle, and how they are beleagred by the Lord Fairfax.
- 3 A true relation of another victory obtained against Sir Ralph Hopton, with the names of such Commanders, and that himselfe is either kild, or one of his armes shot off.
- 4 A full and exact relation of the taking of Preston, in the County of Lancaster, by the Manchester Forces, with the number that were slain and taken prisoners, and what ammunition was also taken. viz.

| | |
|--------------------------|---|
| 4. Captains killed. | } |
| 4. Captains taken. | |
| 10. Lieutenants. | |
| 70. Other Commanders. | |
| 300. Armes. | } |
| Two Peeeces of Ordnance. | |
- 5 Of the Proceedings of Sir William Brewerton in Cheshire, and what money and horse he hath lately taken.
- 6 A true relation of the state and condition of Gloucester and Bristol, the danger they are in of the Cavaliers, and how they have taxed little townes in Gloucestershire.
- 7 An Order of Parliament for bringing in money upon the Propositions.
- 8 Of the Cavaliers taking Stafford, and how the countrey rise against them.
- 9 Of Colonell Goodwins passing down to Alisbury, and upon what occasion.
- 10 A true relation of the Scots Commissioners going to the King concerning the affaires of England.
- 11 Of the Lord Herberts marching to Milford haven in Wales, and what his designe is concerning that businesse.
- 12 Of the seizing of divers horses of the Countesse of Devonshires which came lately from Oxford.
- 13 Of the proceedings in Parliament concerning the Propositions for an Accommodation since Saturday last, and of the Lords and Commons agreeing therein.

CONTINUATION

Of certain Speeches and Resolutions

made by the Members of both Houses of Parliament
and other Persons of the Kingdom From Thursday the 9. of
February, to Thursday the 16. 1643.

Continuing the 17. of March. 1643.

The Parliament of Great Brittain, assembled at Westminster, the 17. of March. 1643. did receive the following Petition from the Members of the House of Commons, viz. That the same might be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same might be taken into consideration, and that the same might be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.



The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

The House of Commons, did then resolve, That the said Petition should be presented to the House of Lords, and that the same should be taken into consideration, and that the same should be referred to the Committee of the whole House, for the consideration thereof.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable PASSAGES
from both Houles of PARLIAMENT, and
other Parts of the Kingdome.

From Thursday the 9. of February, to Thursday the 16. 1643.



His week the House of Commons spent much time in debating upon His Majesties Propositions lately sent to the House concerning an Accommodation, there being usually in the House at this debate or least two hundred of the Members, besides many there be which are imployed upon speciall service of the Kingdome in severall countreyes, by which it appears that the Parliament are not so few in number as some disaffected persons do report they are and at last it was voted to this effect, viz.

- 1 That there should be a speedy disbanding of both Armies.
- 2 That the Armies in the Northern and Western Counties and other remote parts, shalbe disbanded by the first of March.
- 3 That the Armies at Oxford, Reading, Windsor, and the parts adjacent, be disbanded by the tenth of March.
- 4 That messengers be sent to the King, to treat of the time and manner of disbanding, and that a cessation of armes shall be assented unto in reference to the disbanding.
- 5 That presently after the disbanding of both Armies a Com-

the County do join together against him so that the volunteers
and the Trained Bandes of those parts are about ten thousand
strong who are all gathering together in a body against the said
Sir Ralph and send severall Letters which came to London from
good hands on Monday last do accord in one relation, though
from severall persons to this effect, viz. Our Countrey hath bin
much vexed with Sir Ralph Hopton and his Cavaliers who have
done us great spyle in robbing and plundering honest and well
affected persons, most of Sir Ralphs Forces do still remaine at
both Plymouth, and though after his late repulse there it was
thought he would have marched towards Portsmouth, and on
Wednesday last about 3000 of our men which were drawing
towards Plymouth at a place near Okington where they were
quartered, were sent on by some of Sir Ralphs Souldiers, but
the Countrey men did so stoutly acquit themselves that they for-
ced the Enemy to fly for their lives, but it is certain that Colo-
nel Godolphin and Sergeant Major Norton were slain, and ma-
ny of the common souldiers which was done onely with the
losse of two men on our side, and it is reported since that Sir
Ralph Hopton himselfe is since killed; if this report prove true
we doubt not but the Cavaliers will quickly be dispersed in
these parts, but I must confesse I cannot wine any certainty of
this particular.

By Letters also this day being Monday it is certainly infor-
med that the Manchester forces have taken Preston which is a
very considerable town, and that they have driven the Earl of
Derbyes forces from thence, and have slain Captain Hume, Sir
Gilbert Brink, Dr. Westby, Sergeant Major Purvey, and slew many
of his noblesse souldiers, Farrington and Captain Preston and
two other Captains were taken prisoners together with 70 o-
ther Comanders whereof nine of them were Lieutenants,
there was likewise taken in the Town 300 Armes two great pe-
ces of Ordnance and good store of powder and other Ammu-
nition with money and treasure by which we may see how
wonderfully in our pleasure God doth blese and prosper those
small forces in Manchester so that they have obtained many
great victories against the Earl of Derby who was farre stronger
the

then they and did stil preserve and defend the town of Manchester from the force and violence of the Cavaliers, when there were many great attempts made against them, and by continuing resolute and constant for the cause it hath pleased God to enable them to deliver their brethren of *Preston*, who have long bin oppressed with the Earl of *Darbie's* forces, which is a town almost as strong as Manchester it selfe, and since the taking of the same, the Manchesterians have received above a thousand Musquets which were sent unto them by the Parliament which doth adde much life and courage unto them, for they were before in great want of Arms.

By Letters out of Cheshire it is informed that since Sir *William Brewertons* coming thither, there hath bin no opportunity lost which could have bin taken against the Arraymen in that County, and that since the overthrow given to Sir *Thomas Aston* at Nantwich, he hath taken of a great Malignant 8. horses and foure thousand pound in money which is hoped wil be imployed for the good of the Kingdome though they were intended to the contrary.

Letters out of Worcestershire relate that the Papists in that County keep their constant meeting at Soak house about three miles from Worcester which is a very considerable place, and inhabited by a great Papist, the wel-affected in that County are much terrified thereat, and it is conceived that they have gotten some store of Arms and Ammunition thither, they desire that some force might be sent thither from the Parliament to make search concerning this businesse. Sir *William Russell* doth still remaine in Worcester and Prince *Rupert* is gone towards Gloucester to summon that town by a Trumpeter to yeeld it up unto him, but they hear since that the town refused to deliver up themselves to his mercy, but stand upon their guard rather to dye then yeeld up the towne.

Tuesday it was ordred by the Parliament that whereas there have bin treasurers and other officers in every County to receive the Money, Arms, Plate and Horse raised upon the Propositions of both Houses of Parliament, for which they have not accompted, and many that have subscribed, have now as yet brought

brought in their subscriptions, the Knights and Burgeses of every county shall within 8. dayes give in the names of all Treasurers, Collectors, &c. within their severall counties, and the Clerk of the Parliament shall deliver their names to the Committee for that businesse, who have power to issue out Warrantes to the severall persons aforesaid, to come and bring in their accompts, &c.

It is informed out of *Staffordshire*, that the Cavaliers have possessed themselves of that town, and are beginning to fortifie the same, but the countrey are risen against them, to the number (as it is informed) of seven or eight thousand, and have besieged it, and resolve to do their uttermost endeavour to cleanse their countrey of such guests, who indeavour the ruine and destruction of the whole Kingdome.

It is also informed, that *Wagstaffe*, which was heretofore Lieutenant to Colonell *Hampden*, and most perfidiously fled away from his Colours, and ran to *Oxford*, is now in *Warwickshire* with such ragged forces as he hath since gotten together, being in all about three hundred, and it is reported he hath entred into *Stratford upon Avon*, where he doth yet continue.

Colonell *Goodwyn* being at the Parliament upon speciall occasion, having notice that in his absence the Cavaliers in and about *Brill* began to wax more bold, and threatened the town of *Alisbury*, and in pursuance thereof did adventure to sallie out of their Quarters, to rob the countrey of their goods and cattell, he posted down again into the countrey for the better preservation thereof.

Wednesday the Commissioners of *Scotland* went down to *Oxford*, to treat with His Majesty in behalf of the Kingdome of *Scotland*, concerning the settling of the present distractions of this Kingdome.

It is reported that the *Queen*, being recovered after her being driven back with the storms and winds, is coming for *England*, but it is said, that she intends not to land at *Newcastle*, but at some haven upon the coast of *Essex*, but because so many former relations have failed, I shall be the more sparing in imparting any intelligence in this point.

It

It is also informed that the Lo. Herbert of Ragland in Wales is marched towards Milford-haven which is the furthest part in that Country and within 7. or 8. houres sail of Ireland, with intent to possesse himselfe thereof, and it is feared he hath intent also to receive the Rebels there for he is a known Papist.

This day notice being given of certain light horse of the Countesse of Devonshires which came lately from Oxford there was order given for the securing of them for the service of the King and Parliament.

In this place it falls out properly for me to conclude as I began which was with the greatest thing of importance that is in agitation in the Kingdome, and therefore the certain information thereof cannot but receive good acceptation by the people and that is of the proceedings in Parliament touching the Propositions, and because I have set down in briefe before the sence of the House of Commons concerning the same, I shall not enlarge my selfe any further touching that, but give some satisfaction concerning the event so far as they have proceeded since because some may think there might arise some difference betwixt the two houses of Parliament upon this business in regard it had bin voted in the Lords house before that there should be a cessation of Arms without a disbanding &c. but this is certain that both houses do (and so are likely to continue) agree upon an answer to be sent to his Majesty concerning the Propositions, and upon his Majesties gracious answer therunto, the visible hopes of our present peace doth now depend.

P I N I S



A
PERFECT
DIVERNALL
OF THE
PASSAGES
In Parliament:

From the 13. of Feb. to the 20. of February.

Collected by the same hand that formerly drew up the Copy for William Cook
of Furnifalls Inn, and are to be sold in the Old Bailey. 1643.

Monday the 13. of February.



He House of Commons this day having fully
perfected their resolutions in agitation all the
last weeke concerning the Propositions from
his Majesty and a cessation of Armes desired
a conference with the Lords, at which they
presented to them certaine Votes agreed up-
on by the Commons about the same, desiring
the Lords concurrence therein giving divers
reasons to the Lords; wherefore they concei-
ved it altogether unsafe to agree unto a ces-
sation of Armes without an absolute disap-
banding during the Treary, As first, the great
charge the Kingdome hath already under-
gone in maintayning the Armes, and how
unpossible it would bee for them to bear
the charge of the Armes during the Treary, which by all likelihood will not be
concluded

N n

London.

concluded of in a short time, besides the many dangerous accidents that may happen by occasion of the said Armies keeping on foot in that time, the often larres and disorders that would likely happen between them, and the great spoile and almost impossibility to keepe the Souldiers from plundering and pillaging in all places where they lye; with many other inconveniences alledged; which the Lords promised to take into consideration with all convenient speed, the votes presented by the Commons at the said Conference were to this effect.

1. That there bee a speedy disbanding of both Armies.
2. That the Armies in the Northern and the Western Counties, and other remote parts be disbanded by the first of March.
3. That the Armies at Oxford, Redding, Windsor and parts adjacent be disbanded by the tenth of March next.
4. That Messengers bee sent to his Majesty to Treat of the time and manner of disbanding, and that a cessation of Armes bee agreed unto in reference to disbanding.
5. That forthwith after the disbanding of both Armies a Committee from both Houses be sent to his Majesty, to Treat concerning the Propositions from his Majesty, and the propositions from the Parliament.

About which votes the Lords have had a great consultation, but have not as yet agreed upon the same.

By the Post-letters from Yorke it was informed that sir Thomas Fairfax marched to Tadeaster with some considerable forces, and at his approach neare the said Towne, the Cavaliers fled from thence, and left their workes.

That Generall King which came lately out of Holland and landed at New-castle, is got into Yorke, and joyned himselfe with the Earle of New-castle with six thousand Armes which he brought along with him, notwithstanding Captaine Hurban went out with a strong party to intercept his passage but missed him.

That the Lord Fairfax drew up his forces against Yorke to besiege it, there being neare upon ten thousand of the Country people that came to assist him, with Clubs, Bills and staves, and such other weapons as they could get, and were very resolute to have adventured the taking of York by assault, and to that purpose brought along with them twelve Cart-loads of Ladders to scale the walls withall, but a Counsell of war being called, it was held to be a matter of great difficulty, there being 5000. souldiers well armed in the City, and 30. peeces of Ordnance, so the Country men were for the present dismissed that service, they expressing a readinesse to appeare at any time upon summons, for that, or any other service which they should be required to by the Lord Fairfax; and in the meane time the said Lord Fairfax his forces are drawne neare unto York, and intend to lye before it, and neglects no opportunity to fall upon the enemy.

There came also Letters from Exeter, dated the eleventh present to this effect, viz. There are gone out against sir Ralph Hopton from Exeter and other parts of Devonshire and Somersetshire at least 14. thousand men well provided with all kind of weapons, to assist the Earle of Stamford at Plymouth, so that it is verily believed, Hopton will have club law very suddenly, for they are gone with a good courage

courage and resolution to bang him: a part of the said forces to the number of about five hundred, being upon their march to Plymouth, were let upon by at least a thousand of the enemies, but they bravely opposed them, beat them back, and put them to flight, killed four of them, and wounded divers others, whereof one was Captain Cadolphin a chiefe Commander who is since dead; We have it reported in Exeter, that Hopton hath made a new assault against Plymouth this weeke (for bee lyes still neare unto it) and that his arme was shot off in the said assault, of which it is said he is since dead, but of this there is no great certainty as yet.

The Houses have fully agreed upon an ordinance of Parliament for the Baile of Warwicks (speedy going to sea as Admirall for ~~in which while yeare~~ whereby it is hoped there will be better care taken for the intercepting of all forraigne supplies coming against the Parliament, especially the provisions the Queene hath in a readinesse in Holland to come hither, her Majesty being every day expected to take shipping againe for England, being now recovered of her sea sicknesse, and intends to land about Scarborough, or some Harbour thereabouts, but not at New-castle, for that there are four ships lye there to intercept her passage. There was some feares of a rising or tumult within the City this next day being Shrove-Tuesday by the Apprentices and disaffected party; whereupon the Parliament drew up an order, that there should be strong watch and wards within the City and Suburbs all this night, and the next day, and the severall Companies of the Trained Bands should attend in their armes all that time for the guard of the City, which was done accordingly, but (blessed bee God) there was not the least stirring or disorder as was feared.

Tuesday the 14.

THe Lords in Parliament being very busie upon the Votes of the Commons delivered the day before about the Treasurie, the House of Commons waiting in expectation to receive their answer, fell this day into debate for the raising of monies for supply of the Army upon the Propositions, and received information that the Officers in the severall Countiees of this Kingdome appointed to receive the monies, armes, plate, and horse raised upon the Propositions that have not as yet delivered in their Accompts, and that there are many that have subscribed, have not as yet paid in their monies according to their subscriptions. Whereupon they drew up an order, that the Knights and Burgeses of every Countie shall within 8. dayes give in the names of all the Treasurers, Collectors, and other Officers for that businesse, and the said names to be delivered to a Committee for what purpose, who are to issue forth Warrants to the severall persons aforesaid, to come and bring in their accompts by a certain day.

Prince Rupert, as it is informed by Letters from Gloucester, hath made a cruell Progresse over the Eastern part of that Countie, and sent at least 2000. Cart-loads of plunder, which he hath robbed the Countie of to Oxford; and hath compelled divers Villages and Townes to monethly Contribution; that he also summoned Gloucester; but they bravely refused his summons and stood upon their guard, which he perceiving left them without any further attempt, and intended to have visited Bristol, but hearing they were too well provided against him, Colonell Popham having relieved them

with 1000. men, he also proceeded no further in that attempt; but having made his preambulation over Gloucestershire is turned back againe towards Oxford.

There came also Letters from Staffordshire, an extract of one of which Letters coming from a very good hand is here incerted, dated the 13th. present.

Staffordshire hath been quiet a long time till this present, the new-made high Sheriffe and divers Papists with him have possessed themselves of Stafford Towne with foure hundred souldiers, and demand two thousand pound a moneth of the Towne towards the charge of maintaining their forces, but such is the resolution of our Country, that there is foure thousand brave able men gone well armed, and have besieged the Towne, what the event will be by the next Post will be informed, if they had but one peece of Ordnance more they would presently make assault, the Towne is walled about which will make the worke more tedious; fit *William Brerian* hath driven the great Earle of Derby out of Cheshire into Lancashire, and hath dispersed the Lords and other Aray men in Cheshire, so they meete by twenty and thirty in a company, Sir *William* is still at Nantwich, and hath sent out a Troope of Horse to New-castle under Lyne, and from thence they went privately in the Evening to a place called Darlstone-bridge a mile short of Stone, and seized on two and twenty horse with packes laden with Powder, Match, and other Ammunition which were going to the Earle of Derby, and they carried the same to Nantwich to fit *William Brerian*.

A Post-script. It is advised from the Army that fit *John Gell* hath sent two peeces of ordnance from Derby to the forces before Stafford, which will ease the worke.

There was also presented to the Commons a Petition coming from Oxford drawn up by about 40. Gentlemen, and others of the Parliaments side that are prisoners there under the cruell usage of Provost Marshall *Smith*, which petition was directed to the Generall of the Kings Army, complaining of their hard imprisonment, and that for the space of above seven weekes last they have been allowed onely five farthings a day, and some daies nothing for three daies together, and that at this present they have onely bread and water for their maintenance, no friend being permitted to come as them to releive them with food, other necessaries or linnen, by means whereof with their straight imprisonment, and bad lodging, some are dead, others desperately sick, and the rest in great perill of perishing.

Wednesday the fifteenth.

THe Grand businesse of the Houses this day and almost every day this weeke hath been upon their agreement on the Votes of the Houses in answer to His Majesties Propositions for a Treaty and cessation of Armes, which businesse hath had a long and serious debate, and chiefly upon that head whether there shall be an absolute disbanding during the Treaty, or a cessation of armes only, but the Houses having not as yet fully concluded thereon, I shall omit the severall circumstances of the businesse as most fit to be related in its proper place upon their agreement.

And the Houses that there might be no let in the businesse, but that wee might all labour for a peace with God, as well as a peace with Man, well knowing that this temporall distractions come but from secondary causes, and that our National

sinnes have occasioned Gods displeasure against us, and brought this Nationall judgement upon us, which will not be removed by all the care, paines, zeale, or industry of Parliament without a Nationall Repentance, Humiliation, and Reconciliation to the great God of Heaven, which is no wayes attainable but by our humble, earnest, and penitent addresse to the divine Majesty, by which means Niniven prevailed, when the sentence seemed to be gone out against her, and so also may England, if it be done without dissimulation.

Wherefore the Lords and Commons drew up an Ordinance of Parliament to exite and stirre up this Kingdome to a deep and serious humiliation and repentance, both for our personall and Nationall sin, privately in our severall Families, and in the publique Congregations; And chiefly to be humbled for those crying sins which wee finde have had a more immediate inference on the destruction of a Kingdome, as first Idolatry, which for a long time hath not beene onely connived at, but almost tolerated within this Kingdome, and hath now occasioned those multitudes of atroz Papists & their Abettors against us: And the second blood-shed, which cries aloud for vengeance, and did not only goe hand in hand with the Masse, in the time of *Queen Mary*, but also in the time of some of her Predecessours, and occasioned the death of many hundreds of Saints and Martyrs, besides the many Murthers not expiately and blood-guilty pardoned, and for which, though there have been many Parliaments since yet to this very day, there was never ordyned such a Nationall humiliations and acknowledgement as might appeale the wrath of God against this Kingdome for the time.

There came letters to the House of Commons this day, more fully informing the business at the taking of Prestoll in Lancashire by *Sir John Seston* on Thursday the 4th instant, which Towne was taken by assault within two hours fight, without the losse of any one Comander, only two or three of the common souldiers, but on the other side, divers men of note slain, as the Major of the Towne, *Captaine Houghton*, Sergeant Major *Piercy* lately come out of Ireland, a Popish Dr. and divers others very mortally wounded.

There were also divers Commanders and Gentlemen of quality taken prisoners, and some popish Commanders lately come out of Ireland, and others to the number of 200. also three pieces of Ordnance, a murdering piece, a great number of muskets, many horses, three Colours, and two barrells of powder toun / in the Town, *Sir John Seston* having seiled the Towne in Peace is againe returned to Manchester, and left a Garrison at Prestoll, the taking of which Town will not only procure large contributions out of the parts adjacent, but also be great interruption of the passage betwene New-castle and Shrewsbury.

There came also letters from Lincoln informing the certain news there, an extract of one of which letters is here inserted dated the 13th instant.

The newes in one of the Diurnalls for the weeke passed of the Northampton Forces going to Newarke is no such matter, the Cavalliers continue there without the least disturbance; it is much amazed, as amongst us, that we may not goe to set upon them, we being so well fortified and provided to march as we be, but the Lord

of Lincolne, Parham, and the Committee (who are far wiser then wee) have thought it unfit to goe out of the Towne as yet, all our Dragoners and Troopers of light horse that went into Yorke shire, are againe returned, for that they conceive there is not so much need of them there as here, being intended for another defense, there is come this day to our Town much powder, match, Ammunition of all sorts, light horse saddles and above forty drummers, so that we expect every houre when our Forces shall march against New-castle or some other place, for al our designs are kept very secret.

There came also letters this day from Cheshire more fully informing the good successes of Sir William Brereton in cleansing the Countrey of the Aray men, and Popishly affected party, and driving them from place to place, but many of the chiefe of them, being possessed of the City of West-chester, and enraged at the happy proceedings of Sir William, have most cruelly plundered the well-affected party in the same, and put them to the like misery as the Cavalliers did at Cicester.

There have been sundry relations of the businesse of Cicester, but most of them far different from the truth of the matter, but the certaine newes being now arrived here, I shall not now trouble the Reader in reciting any particular passages thereof which would be too tedious, but refer you to an exact relation of the whole scope of the businesse coming from a very good hand, and by the time of the publishing of these passages will be published to the Kingdome.

Thursday the 20. of Feb.

Here came letters from Oxford-shire informing the present condition and state of things in that Countrey to this effect.

We are all here in a sad and wofull condition, our hay, straw, and fodder is all spent, if God send a hard day of weather this winter, the few Cattel wee have must perishe, we pay so much money daily to the Kings army, and billet so many, and are paid nothing for it, that if it continue at this rate but two months longer wee shall not be able to subsist, wee have nothing that we can terme our owne, but our misery, not so much as our poultry, but the Cavalliers take up when they march, cause us to roast them, and carry them away in their knapsacks. Our Countrey is now sensible what it is to make themselves poor before they were so, they would not contribute ought to the Parliament when they were moved to it, though it were to preserve them from the misery that is now upon them, and now though they would contribute, they are not able, but are rather ready to live upon the contribution of others.

There came also letters from Salisbury dated the fourteenth of February to this effect.

On Sunday and Munday last our City was disarmed of all their armes by the Parliaments Forces, who carryed them away to the devices, and 500. pound in money, so that now wee are left naked to the next comer, which intended to be here before them, and were not a little looked for by our Cannons, which if they should now come, I fear we should be utterly undone. Colonel Pym and Sir Edward Balfour came with 1500. men and did the feat, we knew not of it, till they were upon us, we all here long for a Peace, except some few malignants amongst us, which have long

long looked for the Cavaliers, but this businesse of disarming them, hath made our Cannon put their lessons to a new tune.

Friday the 17.

ON Friday the Grand businesse of this weeke as you have heard before hath been about the Propositions, the Commons voted for a disbanding of both Armies, but the Lords would have a cessation onely; the businesse was turned back to the Commons to be againe debated by them, and they sat this day neare upon eleven houre in debate thereof, and never rose in all that time; there being a very full house and strong debate on all sides; but in short, the sūme they concluded on was to this effect: The house to demonstrate to the world their cleare-
wittedness and sense of a peace and reconciliation of the great difference betwixt his Majesty and Parliament, though they conceived it altogether unsafe to agree to a cessation for the Reasons before recited, and divers others, and one more not the least that is, the great danger of bringing in or forraigne supplyes into this Kingdome, before the Treaty be effected, which if it should so fall out (as we have not a little reason to suspect) I leave it to any indifferent man to judge what case then should be; wherefore the Commons by their M^{rs} petitione presented the maine thing objected in the behalf of his Majesty, vizt the Parliament hold his Castles and Forts, and Magazines from him against his will, have now agreed in a Vote to this effect.

That if his Majesty will be pleased to consider and accept his first Proposition for his returne to his Parliamēt, and to make Religion by the passing of the Bills and Acts of Grace specified, and agree to a disbanding of his army as is before desired, That a Treaty may goe on as is propounded, the Parliament will deliver unto his Majesty all the Forts, Townes and Castles, Sec^{ts} into his hands as his Majesty shall approve.

From Redding it is informed that Prince Rupert is returned from Gloucestershire, and hath brought great store of prize along with him; and that his Majesty having notice thereof came from Oxford to Redding on Tuesday night last to see the Prince and the great booty, and that his Majesty returned backe againe to Oxford the next day, but others report that his Majesty still stales at Redding, and intends not to goe any more to Oxford, for that they say he is plagued there, and that some great ones are lately dead thereof, but the certaine truth of this I cannot affirme.

It is also reported that Prince Rupert hath lately given the forces in Okingham two false Alarums, on purpose to terrifie them, and intends to make an assault upon them suddainely.

Saturday the 18.

21117

BY Letters from Northampton it is informed, that since the Lord Brookes his coming downe thither there is at least two thousand souldiers come in unto them, and that it is beleevved before the end of the next weeke it will be made

made five thousand, that Northampton men spared him two thousand Muzzles, and other Ammunition which they had in store lying by them, besides the provisions for the service of the Towne, there being also great store of Armes and other provisions provided in a readinesse at Coventry and Warwick, whereby it is beleev'd his Lordship will have a complete Army very suddenly. Northampton men are wondrous well provided of all manner of provisions, have received a supply from London not long since of fifty thousand pound weight of powder, Match and Bullets, and great quantity of other Ammunition, and are provided with corne and other victuals to serve their Towne for two yeares if there be occasion.

The Kingdome of Scotland have absolutely agreed upon Propositions to be tendered to this Parliament of their readinesse and willingness to assist and joyn with them for the settling of a Uniformity in Religion, and to suppress the Popish Army in this Kingdome, according to the Act for mutuall assistance in case His Majesty shall not condescend to their Petition, and they have sent Commissioners to the Parliament to treat with them concerning the same, which Commissioners came to London the last night, they being the same Commissioners that were here formerly when the Parliament first began.

There was a great rumour this day within the City that the Parliament had agreed upon an Act to establish the Booke of Common Prayer without any alterations, which seemed a very strange report at the first, His Majesty and Parliament having formerly declared themselves in this particular, that they would aliter and take away such things in the same as were offensive to tender Consciences, and inconsistent with the Word of God; but the summe of the business in short was no more but this, the Parliament being desirous to satisfie the Kingdome concerning the said Booke, that they intended not to alter it in any other manner, then is before recited (as hath been falsely furnished) and that untill the same should be so settled with consent of His Majesty and Parliament the same should be used as it now is according to the former tolleration, and that no persons should presume to make any disturbances in the Church about the reading of the same, as hath been lately complained of by some of the Citie.

The Houses have not as yet fully agreed upon the Votes for a cessation and treaty in such manner as is before recited, but it is hoped they will very sodainely conclude upon the same, and that there shall be a Messengers be forthwith sent to His Majesty to desire his assent thereunto, that the Treaty may goe on as was propounded, for the settling of the great distractions of the Kingdome.

FINIS.

21

TO
THE KINGS
Most Excellent
MAJESTIE.

The humble
PETITION
OF THE
COMMISSIONERS

Of the Generall ASSEMBLY of the
Kirke of Scotland, met at Edinborough,
January, 4th. 1642.

Scotland. 1642

And now lately presented to his Majestie,
At OXFORD.



LONDON,

Printed for HENRY OVERTON, and are to be sold

Feb: 23 at his Shop in Paper-head-Alley. 1642.

TO
THE
MAGISTRATES
OF THE
COUNTY OF
OXFORD
COMMISSIONERS



LONDON,
Printed for Henry Overton, and are to be sold
at the office of the County of Oxford, 1742.



TO
THE KINGS MOST
Excellent MAJESTIE.

The humble Petition of the *Commissioners* of the generall
Assembly of the Kirke of SCOTLAND, met at
EDENBOROUGH, Jan. 4. 1643.



Vr silence and ceasing to present before your
Majestie our humble thoughts and desires at this
time of common danger to Religion, to your
Majesties sacred Person, your Crowne and Poster-
ity, and to all your *Majesties* Dominions, were
impiety against GOD, unthankfulnesse and disloyalty against
your *Majestie*, and indirect approbation and hardning of the
Adversaries of truth and peace in their wicked wayes, and
crueltie against our Brethren, lying in such depths of affliction
and anguish of Spirit. Any one of which crimes were in us a-
bove all others unexcusable, and would prove us most unwor-
thy of the trust committed unto us. The flame of this common
combustion hath almost devoured *Ireland*, is now wasting the
Kingdome of *England*, and we cannot tell how soone it shall en-
ter upon our selves, and set this your *Majesties* most ancient and
native Kingdome on fire. If in this wofull case and lamentable
condition of your *Majesties* Dominions all others should be si-
lent, it becometh us to speake; and if our Tongues and Pennes
should cease, our Consciences within us would cry out, and the
stones in the Streets would answer us.

Our great griefe and apprehension of danger is not a little increased, partly by the insolencie and presumption of Papists and others disaffected to the Reformation of Religion, who although for their number and power they be not considerable amongst us, yet through the successe of the Popish party in *Ireland*, and the hopes they conceive of the prevailing power of Popish Armies, and the Prelaticall Faction in *England*, they have of late taken spirit, and begun to speak big words against the reformation of Religion and the work of God in this Land, and partly and more principally, that a chiefe praise of the Protestant Religion, (and thereby our not vaine, but just gloriation) is by the publique Declaration of the Earle of *Newcastle*, Generall of your *Majesties* Forces for the Northern parts, and nearest unto us, transferred unto Papists. Who although they be sworn Enemies unto Kings, and be as infamous for their treasons and Conspiracies against Princes and Rulers, as for their knowne Idolatry and spiritual Tyranny; yet are they openly declared to be not onely good Subjects, or better Subjects, but farre better Subjects then Protestants, which is a new and foule disparagement of the reformed Religion, a notable injury to your *Majesty* in your honour, a sensible reflectiō upon the whole body of this *Kingdom*, which is impariēt that any subjects should be more loyall then they; but abhorreth & extreemly disdaineth that Papists who refuse to take the Oath of *Allegiance* sh^d be cōpared with them in Allegiance and fideliry, and (which being a strange Doctrine from the mouth, or Pen of protested Protestants, will suffer a hard constructiō from all the reformed *Kirks*.

Wee therefore your *Majesties* most humble and loving Subjects, upon these and the like considerations, do humbly intreat, that your *Majesty* may be pleased in your Princely wisdom; first, to consider that the intentions of Papists directed by the Principles of their Profession are no other then they have been from the beginning, even to build their *Babell*, and to set up their execrable Idolatry and Antichristian Tyranny in all your *Majesties* Dominions, to change the face of your two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England* into the similitude of miserable *Ireland*, which is more bitter to the People of God your *Majesties* good

(.E)
good Subjects to thinke upon their death: and whatsoever their
present pretences be for the defence of your Majesties Person,
and Authority, yet in the end by their Armes and power, with
a displayed banner, to bring that to passe against your Royall
Person and posterity, which the fift of *November* (never to bee
forgotten) was not able by their subrill and undermining trea-
son to produce; or which will be their greatest mercy, to reduce
your Majesty and your Kingdomes to the base and unnaturall
slavery of their Monarch the Pope.

And next, that your Majesty upon this undeniable evidence
may timously, and speedily apply your Royall Authority for
disbanding their forces, suppressing their power, and disap-
pointing their bloudie and mercilesse projects.

And for this end we are with greater earnestnesse then before
constrained, to fall downe againe before your Majestie, and in
a'l humility to renew the supplication of the late generall as-
sembly, and our owne former Petition in their name, for unity
of Religion, and for uniformity of Church government, in all
your Majesties Kingdoms, and to this effect for a meeting of som
Divines to be holden in *England*; unto which according to the
desire of your Majesties Parliament some Commissioners may
be sent from this kirke, that in all points to bee proponed and
debated, there may be the greater consent and harmony. Wee
take the boldnesse to be the more instant in this our humble de-
sire, because it concerneth the Lord Iesus Christ so much in his
glory, your Majesty in your honour, the Kirke of *England*,
(which wee ought to tender as our owne bowells, and whose
reformation is more deare unto us, then our lives) in her happi-
nesse, and the Kirke of *Scotland* in her purity and peace, former
experience; and daily sence teaching us, that without the refor-
mation of the Kirke of *England*, there is no hope or possibilitie
of the continuance of reformation here.

The Lord of Heaven and Earth, whose Vicegerent your Ma-
jesty is, calleth you for this great worke of Reformation at
your hands, and the present commotions and troubles of your
Majesties Dominions, are either preparation in the mercy of
God for this blessed Reformation and Unity of Religion (which

is the desire, prayer, and expectation, of all your *Majestie* good Subjects in this Kingdom) or which they tremble to think upon and earnestly deprecate, are in the justice of God for the abuse of the Gospell, the tollerating of Idolatry, and superstition against so cleare a light, and not acknowledging the day of visitation, the beginning of such a dolefull desolation, as no pollicy or power of man shall be able to prevent, and as shall make your *Majesties* Kingdomes within a short time as miserable, as they may be happy by a reformation of Religion. God forbid that whil'st the Houses of *Parliament*, doe profess their desire of the reformation of Religion, in a peaceable and Parliamentary way, and passe their Bills for that end in the particulars, that your *Majesty*, the Nurse-Father of the Kirk of Christ, to whose care the custody and vindication of Religion doth principally belong, shall to the provoking of the anger of God, the stopping of the influence of so many blessings from Heaven, and the grieving of the hearts of all the godly, frustrate our expectation, make our hopes ashamed, and hazard the losse of the hearts of all your good Subjects, which next unto the truth and unity of Religion, and the safety of your Kingdomes, are willing to hazard their lives, and spend their blood for your *Majesties* Honour, and happinesse.

Wee are not ignorant that the worke is great, the difficulties and impediments many, and that therebee both Mountaines and Lions in the way: the strongest let, till it be taken out of the way, is the Mountaine of *Prelacy*, and no wonder if your Majesty consider how many Papists, and popishly affected, have for a long time found peace and ease under the shadow thereof, how many of the Prelaticall faction have thereby their life and being, how many prophane and worldly men doe feare the yoke of Christ, and are unwilling to submit themselves to the obedience of the Gospell, & how many there be whose eyes are dazzled with the externall pompe and glory of the Kirke whose mindes are miscarried with a conceipt of the governing of the Kirk by the rules of humane pollicie, and whose hearts are affrighted with the apprehensions of the dangerous consequences which may ensue upon alterations. But when your Majesty in your

your Princely and Religious Wisdome, shall remember from the Records of former times, how against the gates of Hell, the force and frand of worldly and wicked men, and all Panick feares of danger, the Christian Religion was first planted, and the Christian Kirke thereafter reformed; and from the condition of the present times, how many from the experience of the tyrannie of *Prelates* are afraid to discover themselves, lest they be revenged upon them hereafter, whereas Prelacy being removed they would openly professe what they are, and joyne with others in the way of Reformation. All obstacles and difficulties shall be but matter of the manifestation of the power of God, the principall worker; and the meanes of the greater glory to your *Majesty* the prime instrument.

The intermixture of the Government of *Prelates*, with the civill State, mentioned in your Maiesties answer, to our former petition, being taken away, & the right government by Assemblies, which is to bee seene in all the reformed Kirkes, and wherein the agreement will be easie, being settled. The Kirke and religion will be more pure and free of mixture, and the civill Government more sound and firme, that government of the kirke must suit best with the civill State, and be most usefull for *Kings* and Kingdoms, which is best warranted by God, by whom *Kings* doe raigne, and Kingdomes are established: Nor can a Reformation be expected in the common and ordinary way, expressed also in your majesties answer, the wisest and most religious Princes, have found it impossible, and implying a repugnancy, since the *persons* to be reformed, and the reformers must be divers, and the way of reformation must bee different from the corrupt way, by which defection of workemen, and corruption in doctrine, worship, and Government, have entred into the Kirke. Suffer us therefore dread Sovereigne, to renew our petitions for this unity of Religion, and uniformity of kirke government, and for a meeting of some Divines of both kingdomes who may prepare matters for your Maiesties view, and for the examination and approbation of more full assemblies; The Nationall Assembly of this Kirke, from which we have our Commission, did promise in their thanksgiving, for the many favours expressed in
your

your Maiesties letter, their best endeavour to keepe the people under their charge in unity and peace, and in Loyalty and obedience to your Maiesty and your Lawes, which we confesse is a duty well becoming the preachers of the Gospel.

But we cannot conceale how much both Pastors and people, are grieved and disquieted, with the late reports of the success, boldnesse and strength of Popish forces in *Ireland* and *England*, and how much danger from the power of so malicious and bloody enemies is apprehended, to the Religion and peace of this Kirke and Kingdome, conceived by them to bee the spring whence have issued all their calamities and miseries: Which we humbly remonstrate to your Maiestie as a necessity requiring a generall assembly, and do earnestly supplicate for the presence and assistance of your Maiesties Commissioners, at the day to be appointed, that by universall consent of the whole Kirke, the best course may be taken for the preservation of Religion, and for the avering of the great wrath which they conceive to be imminent to this Kingdome. If it shall please the Lord in whose hand is the heart of the King, as the Rivers of waters, to turne it whithersoever he will; to incline your Maiesties heart to this through Reformation, no more to tollerate the Masse, or any part of Romish superstition or Tyranny, and to command that all good meanes bee used for the conversion of your Princely Consort, the Queenes Maiestie (which is also the humble desire of this whole Kirke and Kingdome) your ioyat comforts shall be multiplied, above the dayes of your affliction, to your incredible joy: Your glory shall shine in brightnesse, above all your Royall Progenitors, to the admiration of the world, & the terror of your enemies, and your Kingdome, so farre abound in righteousnesse, peace and prosperity, above all that hath beene in former Generations, that they shall say, *it is good for us that we have been afflicted.*

FINIS.





The high and Mighty Monarch CHARLES by the
 Grace of GOD King of Great Brittain &
 France and Ireland. Defender of the Faith &c.
 1643.

Are to be sold by R. B. N. N.

MILITARY 22
ORDERS,

AND
ARTICLES,

Established by His

MAIESTIE,

For the better Ordering and Government
of his MAIESTIES Armie. With the Oath
which every souldier is to take.

*Also two Proclamations, one against Plundering and
Robbing. The other against Selling or
Buying of Armes and and Horse.*

With Instructions for Musters and Armes, and
the use thereof.

AL L which Our said Lawes, Ordinances, and Instructions, We straitly
Command to be read plainly and distinctly, by the Captaine, or other
chiefe Officer, to his owne Company, at least once a week. And that the
Oath be administred in the respective Quarters by the Provost-Mar-
Marshall Generall, assisted by the severall Officers of each Regiment: In
the Horse-quarters by sound of Trumpet, and amongst the foot by beat
of Drum.

Re-Printed by His MAIESTIES Command:
AT OXFORD,

By LEONARD LICHFIELD, Printer to the University.

Feb. 23. 1642



CHARLES R.

CHARLES by the grace of God, King of *England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c.* Defender of the Faith. To all Officers of our Army, Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Serjeant-Majors, Captaines, and other our Officers and Souldiers of Horse and Foot: And to all our loving Subjects, and others whom these presents may concern, Greeting.

KNOW ye, That We being compelled to Our great griefe, to raise an Army for the chastising and suppressing of certaine Our disloyall and Rebellionous Subjects, who, casting away all feare of God from before their eyes, have of late taken up Armes, and l. byed war against us their naturall Liege Lord, Our Crowne and Dignity; and by way of open hostility have spoyled our loving Subjects in sundry places, of their goods and libes: Have now furtherthought fit by the advice and counsell of Our right trusty & well beloved Cousin & Counsellor, Robert Earle of Lindsey, &c. To D Lieutenant Generall of Our said Army, and Armies, throughout this our Realme of England, to make, or daine, and establish certain Lawes and Ordinances for the better government of our said Armies, which we hereby command inviolably to be observed, under the pain and penalty in them respectively expressed, of the Tenor following.

Militarie Orders, established

FIRST, let no man presume to blaspheme the holy Trinity, God the Father, God the Sonne, and God the holy Ghost; Nor the knowne Articles of Christian Faith; upon paine to have his tongue bored through with a red hot-Iron.

2 Unlawfull Oathes and Execrations, and scandalous acts in derogation of Gods honour, shall be punished with losse of pay, and other punishments, at discretion.

3 In the same manner shall be punished all those who abuse and prophane Places, and Vtensils, or Ornaments dedicated to Gods worship, or violate, or wrong his Ministers.

4 All those, who often and wilfully absent themselves from Sermons, and from Morning and Evening Prayer, shall be proceeded against at discretion: And all Commanders are straightly charged to see Almighty God reverently served, and Sermons and prayers duely frequented by their severall Companies, upon pain of being taken and judged negligent in their Office.

5 No man shall use any trayterous words against his Majesties sacred person, or Royall Authority, upon paine of death.

6 Whosoever shall be convicted to doe His Majesties service negligently and carelessly, shall be punished at discretion.

7 Whosoever shall presume to violate His Majesties safeguard, or safe conduct, shall dye without mercy.

8 Whosoever shall use any words, tending to the hurt or dishonour of the Lord Lieutenant Generall, shall be punished with death.

9 No man shall presume to quarrell with his superiour Officer, upon paine of cashiering, and arbitrary punishment, nor in such quarrell to lift up his hand to strike any such, upon pain of death.

10 No man shall resist, draw, lift, or offer to draw, or lift his weapon against a Officer, correcting him for his offence, upon paine of death.

11 No souldier shall depart from his Captaine without licence, though he serve still in the Army, upon pain of death.

12 Every private man and souldier, upon pain of imprisonment, shall keep silence when the Army is to take lodging, or when it is marching or imbattailing, so as the Officers may be heard, and their commands executed.

13 No persons shall make any unlawfull assembly, or be present or assisting thereunto, or in, or by them demand their pay, upon paine of death.

14 No

by his MAJESTY.

14 No man shall resist any Officer in the execution of his Office, or break prison upon paine of death.

15 None shall utter any words tending to sedition and uproare, or mutiny upon paine of death.

16 The same punishment shall be inflicted upon them, who, after they have heard mutinous speeches, acquaint not their Commanders with them.

17 Whosoever shall receive an injury, and shall take his owne satisfaction, shall be punished by imprisonment, and as it shall be thought fit by the Martial-Court, but he that is injured, shall be bound, if he do not forgive the injury, to seek reparation by complaint to his Captain or Colonel, or other superior officer, & it shal be given him in ample maner.

18 Drunkenesse in an Officer shall be punished with losse of place; in a common-souldier with such penalties as the L. Generall or Court-Marshall shall thinke fit.

19 No man shall use reproachfull or provoking words, or acts to any, upon paine of imprisonment, and such further punishment as shall bee thought fit to be inflicted upon enemies of Discipline and service.

20 No man shall take or spoyle the goods of him that dyeth, or is killed in service, upon pain of restoring double the value, and arbitrary punishment.

21 All souldiers comming to their Colours to watch or to be exercised, shall come fully armed, upon pain of severe correction.

22 None shall presume to appeare with their Arms unfit or undecently kept, upon paine of Arbitrary correction.

23 If a Trooper shall lose his Horse or Hackney, or a foot-man any part of his Arms by negligence, or lewdnesse, by Dice, or Cards, he or they shall remaine in quality of Pioneers, and Scavengers, till they bee furnished with as good as were lost, at their owne charge.

24 No Town or Country-man shall presume to buy, or take to pawn an Horse or Armes, or Cloathes, or furniture of Tents or Huts of any Souldier, upon paine of forfeiting the double value thereof, and to be punished; And the souldier giving them to pawne, shall suffer a severe punishment.

25 If a Trooper shall spoyle his horse willingly, of purpose to be rid of the service, he shall lose his Horse, and remaine in the Camp for Pioneer.

26 If one borrowes Arms of another, to passe the Muster withall, the borrower shall be rigorously punished, and the lender shall forfeit his goods.

27 None

Military Orders, established

- 27 None shall presume to spoyle, sell, or carry way any Ammunition delivered unto him upon paine of death.
- 28 None on their March thorough the Countries, under His Majesties Obedience, shall waste, spoyle, or extort any Victualls, Money, or Pawn, from any Subject, upon any pretence of want whatsoever, but shall pay for their Meat and Drink the usuall rates, upon pain of death.
- 29 No souldier shall presume, in marching, or lodging, to cut down any fruit-trees, or to deface or spoyle any Walkes of Trees, or Parks, or Warrens, or Fish-ponds, upon pain of severe punishment.
- 30 No man shall depart a mile out of the Army, or Camp, without Licence, upon paine of death.
- 31 No man shall presume to draw his Sword without Order, after the watch is set, upon pain of death.
- 32 No man shall give a false Alarm, or discharge a Piece in the night, or make any noyse without lawfull cause, upon pain of death.
- 33 No man shall draw any sword in private quarrell, within the Camp, upon paine of death.
- 34 He that makes knowne the Watch word, without Order, or gives any other word but what was given by the Officer, shall dye for it.
- 35 No man shall doe violence to any that bring Victualls to the Camp upon paine of death.
- 36 No man shall faile wilfully to come to the Rendezvous appoynted him by the Lord Generall, upon paine of death.
- 37 No man that carries Armes, and pretends to be a Souldier, shall remaine three dayes in the Army, without being enrolled in some Company, upon pain of death.
- 38 No private souldier shall out-stay his passe, without a Certificate of the occasion, under the hand of a Magistrate, at the next Muster, upon paine of losing his pay, during all the time of his absence.
- 39 Hee that absents himselfe, when the Signe is given to set the Watch, shall be punished at discretion, either with bread and water in prison, or with the wooden horse.
- 40 Whosoever shall expresse his discontent with the Quarter given him in Camp or Garrison, shall be punished as a Mutineer.
- 41 No Officer, of what quallity soever, shall goe or lye out all night, without making his superior Officer acquainted with it.
- 42 All Officers, whose charge it is, shall see the Quarters kept clean, and sweet, upon pain of severe punishment.
- 43 No man shall faile immediately to repaire unto his Colours, except upon

upon evident necessity, when an Alarm is given, upon pain of death.

44 No man shall burne any house, or barne, or spoyle any corn, hay, or straw in stacks in the fields, or any ship, boat, carriage, or any thing that may serve for the provision of the Army without Order, upon pain of death.

45 All Commanders and Officers, that find discontented humors, apt to mutiny, or any swerving from direction given, or from the policy of the Army set downe, shall straight way acquaint the Lord Generall therewith, or others in authority above themselves, under paine of being taken, and reputed to be men negligent in their place and office.

46 An Officer that shall presume to defraud any souldier of his pay, or any part thereof, shall lose his place, and be further punished, at the Lord Generalls discretion.

47 No Corporall or other Officer commanding the Watch, shall wittingly suffer a Souldier to goe forth to a Duell, or private fight, upon paine of death.

48 Whosoever shall make, or send a Challenge to his fellow Souldier, or otherwise provoke him to goe into the field to fight a Duell, or single Combat, the party so challenged or provoked, may, without allstaine of honour, and in duty ought to refuse the same, and at the next Court-Marshall or Councell of war to be held, shall have due and full reparation made him from the party challenging or provoking, by order of the said Court, and the Challenger shall bee further punished by the Lord Generall, or the said Court, as they shall see occasion.

49 If any shall upbrayd a Souldier for refusing a challenge made or sent unto him, and demanding reparation at the Court, if he be an Officer, he shall lose his Office what ever it be, and be further punished at the discretion of the Lord Generall, or the Court; but if a common souldier, then with the wooden horse, or at discretion.

50 If any shall make or send a challenge, or otherwise provoke a Captain or other Officer of the Army to a Daell or single Combat, he shall dye for it without mercy.

51 If any two goe into the field, and there draw their swords and fight, though no death follow on either part, yet if they be Officers, they shall lose their places, and be disabled to beare Office in time to come, unlesse upon humble submission they or either of them shall be restored to that capacity by the Lord Generall in open Court, and by the

Military Orders, established

assent of the major part thereof then present: But if two common souldiers shall so doe, they shall be punished with the wooden horse, or otherwise at the discretion of the Court, and the like to be done to their and every of their Seconds, who in all respects are to be taken for Principalls in these cases.

52 If any man shall refuse, or forbear to goe upon any Service commanded him by his Superiour, for feare of Danger, or o' her pretence whatsoever, or shall in time of fight retire before the retreat sounded, or shall throw away his Arms, and flye, he shall dye for the same without mercy.

53 A Captaine that is carelesse in the trayning of his Company, and exercising and governing them as he ought to doe, shall be displaced, as a man unworthy of that Office.

54 All Captaines and Officers, that shall out-stay their Passé, shall be punished at the Lord Generall his discretion.

55 All Officers, of what condition soever, shall have power to part quarrells, and frayes, or suddain disorders betwixt the souldiers, though it be in any other Regiment or Company; and to commit the disorderer to prison for the present, untill such Officers as they belong unto are acquainted with it. And what souldier soever shall resist, disobey, or draw his Sword against such an Officer, although he bee no Officer of his Regiment or Company, shall be punished with death.

56 A Captaine or Officer, not residing in the place assigned him for Garrison, without speciall licence obtained from the Lord Generall, or Governour of the place, shall for one whole weeks absence lose one whole moneths pay; and for 15 dayes absence, two moneths pay; and upon the third offence in this kind, shall be discharged of his command, as a man negligent in his place, and unfit to beare Office in the Army.

57 No Captaine shall cashier any souldier that is enrolled, without speciall warrant of the Lord Generall.

58 No Captaine of a Troop shall present, in the Musters, any but recall Troopers, such as are bound by their oath and pay to follow the Troop upon paine of death, without mercy. And if any Towns-man or Country-man, Victualler, Free-booter, Enterloper, or Souldier whatsoever of any other Troop, or Company, shall present himselfe or his Horse in the Muster to mis-lead the Muster-master, to defraud his Majesty, and to betray the service, the same shall be punished with death.

59 No Captaine of a Troop or Company shall take into his Troop or

By His Majesty.

or Company any Inhabitant of that place where the Troop or Company is in Garrison, upon paine of severé punishment, unless it be done by, and with the privy and consent of the Generall, or Governour of the place.

60 That every Captain, with the help of all his Officers, every time his Company goes to the Watch, shall over-see every mans Arms, and where he finds any thing broken, to cause the owner thereof presently to mend them; and for what shall be lost, to commit the said souldier to prison, untill he provide another, if it be not broken or lost in service. And that the said Capitaine march in the head of his Company, at the setting of every Watch.

61 That the Captain weekly pay not his Company, untill he hath all his Company come to him in Armes; that the Clerk that payes them, may both view the defect of Arms, and also default for the present mending of them.

62 No Provider, Keeper, or Officer of his Majesties Viſuall or Ammunition, shall imbezell or spoyle any part thereof, or give any false account to the Lord Generall, upon pain of death.

63 Whatsoever Provant-master, having received money from the King, shall bring and furnish the Camp with unsound and unfavoury viſuall of any kind, whereby sicknesse may grow upon the Army, or the service by that occasion be hindred, shall upon complaint bee brought before the Court by the Provost-Marshal, and shall be heard what he can say for his justification; wherein if he faile, he shall dye for such his offence.

64 No Muster-master shal wittingly let any passe in the Musters, but such as are really of the Troop or Company presented, upon paine of death.

65 All Captaines shall cause their Troops and Companies to bee full and compleat: And two dayes after the generall mustering, they shall send the Lord Generall a perfect List, or Roll of all the Officers of their Troops and Companies, and likewise of all the Troopers and souldiers that are in actual service.

66 The like Roll or List shall the Captains send to the Lord Generall, and to the Treasurer of the Army upon every pay-day during the service, with a punctionall expression at the bottome of the said Roll, what new Troopers or Souldiers have been entertained since the last pay-day, in lieu of such as are either deceased or cashiered, and likewise the day whereon they were so cashiered and entertained.

Military Orders, established

67 Which said List or Roll shall be subscribed; not onely by th Captaine, his Lieutenant, and Cornet or Ensigne, but also by the Serjeants and Corporals respectively; who shall declare upon their oathes, That the Troopers and Souldiers in the said List, are reall and actual Troopers and Souldiers of the respective Troops and Companies: And whosoever shall bee convict of falsehood in any the premises, shall be punished with death.

68 No Muster-master shal presume to receive or accept of any Roll to make the Musters by, but the fore-mentioned Rolls, upon pain of the losse of his place, and other punishment at discretion.

69 No man shall presume to present himselfe to the Muster, or to be inrolled in the Muster-Rolls by a counterfeir name or sir-name, or place of birth, upon pain of death.

70 No souldier shall be a victualler without the consent of the Lord Generall or others authorized, upon pain of punishment at discretion.

71 No Victualler shall entertaine any Souldiers in his House, Tent, or Hut, after the warning-peece at night, or before the beating of the Ravales in the morning.

72 All controversies between Souldiers and their Captaines, and all others, shall be summarily heard and determined by the next Councell or Court of warre, except the weightinesse of the cause require further deliberation.

73 No Provost-Marsiall shall refuse to keep a prisoner by authority committed to his charge; nor dismisse him being once received, upon paine of being liable to the same punishment, which should have been inflicted upon the party dismissed.

74 The Provost-Marsiall, upon having a prisoner committed by authority to his charge, in case no information be put in against him within four and twenty houres, shall acquaint the Lord Generall or other chiefe Commander therewith, and, without speciall command to the contrary, shall dismisse his prisoner.

75 The Provost-Marsiall having notice, That an information is given in against his prisoner, in case the prisoner bee not brought to his tryall within three dayes compleat, shall acquaint the Lord Generall, or other chiefe Commander therewith, and if he receive no command to the contrary, he shall forthwith let goe his prisoner.

76 A Sentinell or Perdue found asleep, or drunk, or forsaking his place before he be relieved or drawne off, or shall not, upon discovery made, give warning to his Quarter according to direction, shal dye for such offence without mercy.

77 If any man imployed for a Guide upon the way, or a spy upon the Enemy, shall be found false in the charge wherewith he is entrusted, he shall dye without mercy.

78 If any imployed for a Scour, shall not discover so far as he is commanded, or having discovered any approach of the enemy or ambushment, shall not speedily return, and giving warning to his Quarter according to direction, he shall be punished at the discretion of the Lord Generall, or Court-Martiall; and in case it shall be proved, that he entred into any house, and there lay sleeping or drinking, or otherwise idle, whilst he should have been upon service, he shall be punished as a Sentinell, or perdue, that is found drunk or sleeping.

79 No man shall presume to use any braving or menacing words, signes or gestures, while the Court of Justice is sitting, upon pain of death.

80 All Captains, Officers, and Souldiers shall do their endeavours to detect, apprehend, and bring to punishment all offenders, and shall assist the Officers of the Army for that purpose, as they will answer their slacknesse in the Marshall-Court.

81 Every man shall be bound to be assisting, and ayding to the Provost-Marshal, in the execution of his office, being thereunto required in his Majesties or Lord Lieutenant-Generalls name, upon paine of Arbitrary punishment rigorously to be inflicted. And in case it be declared by the said Provost, the cause concernes Treason, or other capitall offence, and the party arrested or committed, or to be arrested and kept by him, shall, for want of such ayd and assistance, escape and get away, then he or they so refusing or forbearing to ayd and assist them, shall die for it.

82 In matters of debt, words, or trespass arising between a Souldier and another party, not a souldier, concerning any act done by the souldier, the Constable, or other Officer of the place shall not arrest the souldier; but complaint of the supposed words or trespass shall be made against the souldier to the Captain, or other chief officer of the Company, or Garrison, to whom such souldier shall belong, and such officer shall doe the party speedy right and justice. And in default thereof, the Lord Generall or Court-Marshal shall doe him right, both against the party, and also against the Captain, or other Officer who so refused, or delayed to doe him justice. Likewise if a souldier shall have cause of complaint against a man that is no souldier, he shall complaine to the Civill-Magistrate, or Officer thereof, as the cause shall require, and shall expect, and have Justice from him in time and place convenient.

Military Orders, established

The Oath which every Souldier is to take.

IA. B. doe Swear, to be true and faithfull to my Sovereigne Lord King CHARLES, and to His Heires, and lawfull Successors, and to be obedient in all things to his Lieutenant-Generall, for the time being; in this His Majesties War, against such Rebell-Subjects, as have already taken up, or hereafter shall take up Arms, and wage warre against Him, or which shall any wayes abet, assist, or ayd them. And I doe further swear to serve and defend His sayd Majesty, and for Him, His Royall Person, Crowne, and Dignity, to fight to the utmost of my power and strength, and to continue in such His service till I shall be lawfully dismissed from the same, and to come and goe, and doe, as I shall be commanded, required, or directed by His Majesty, or the Lord Lieutenant-Generall of His Armies, or other my Superiour Officer under him. So help me God.

BY THE KING.

A Proclamation for the better Government of His Majesties Army, and for the preventing the Plundering, Spoyling, and Robbing of His Majesties Subjects, under any pretence whatsoever, upon paine of the Punishments here n declared.

WE having taken into Our Princely and serious consideration the great misery, and ruine falling, and likely to fall upon Our good Subjects (if not timely prevented) by the Plundering, Robbing, and spoyling of their Houses, and taking from them their money, Plate, Household-stuffe, Cattel, and other goods, under pretence of their being

ing distressed to us and Our Service: And these unjust and unlawfull actions done by divers Souldiers of Our Army, and others sheltering themselves in the same, under that Title, Have, of Our tender consideration of such their sufferings, as detesting all such heinous and Barbarous proceedings, and for their future defence and preservation, thought fit to publish & declare Our Royall pleasure to be; That from henceforth no Officer, Souldier of Horse or foot, or Party sent from Our Army, presume to search for, or seize upon any Money, Plate, Goods, or Household-stuffe belonging to any of our Subjects, of what condition soever, without Our expresse Warrant for the same, under Our Signe Mannall, declaring the cause of such seizure: And if any, either Officer or Souldier of our Army of Horse or foot, presume from henceforth to plunder, spole, or Rob any of Our people, or take from them any their Money, Plate, Household-stuffe, or any Oxen, Sheep, or other Cattel, or any Victuals, Corne, Hay, or other Commodities or Provisions going to, or from any Our Markets or other Mills, being in the grounds, houses, or possession of any of Our Subjects, without giving full satisfaction for the same: upon complaint made thereof we will and command the Officer in chiefe of the Quarter, within which such Fact shall be committed, to proceed against such Offender or Offenders by the Law Marshall, without favor or Conivance, and to cause him or them to be executed accordingly without mercy. And if any Officer in chiefe of such Quarter shall either neglect, or refuse to do iustice upon any person whatsoever offending against any particular herein mentioned. Our will is, and we doe require the Party grieved to repair unto us wheresoever we shall remaine, and appeal to Our Justice, which we shall be ever most ready to afford any of our Subjects for redresse of their sufferings in any the least kind whatsoever. Likewise for the better Order in Our Army, and for the preservation of the due government thereof, we doe farther strictly charge and command all Officers and souldiers, both of horse and foot of the same, as also all Parties sent out, That they nor any of them presume to depart, or be absent from their Quarter, without a passe or licence under the hand of the Officer commanding in chiefe in such Quarter of Our Army, upon paine of death: nor that any other, but such Our Officer in chiefe, pre-
sume

Militarie Orders, established

sume to give any passe or other licence to any Officer or Souldier to be absent upon pain of cashiering. And that our pleasure herein Declared may be fully observed, and produce the effects we intend for the good and security of Our Subjects. we doe hereby further require all the Officers commanding in chiefe, in any the Quarters of our Army, to cause this Our Proclamation, to be published and made knowne to all the Officers and Souldiers under their command; and to see that severe and due punishment be inflicted upon such as shall hence forward offend against any the least particulars herein before mentioned, As they and every of them expect to avoid Our high displeasure for the neglect thereof.

God save the King.



BY THE KING.

A Proclamation prohibiting all Persons whatsoever, from buying or receiving Horse or Armes of any kind from any Souldiers of His Majesties Army; with a Command for bringing in of all such as have been sold, pawned, left, or lost by any Souldier.

Whereas we have found by Our own experience, as well as the information of others, That many Souldiers of our Armie have presumed to sell and pawn their Arms, which with so great difficulty we have prohibited, for the defence of Us and our Kingdom, and which by our Military Orders, and Law Martiall is death, aswell to the Receiver and Buyer, as to the Seller. And whereas either of Our Souldiers upon their March have throwne away, or through negligence have lost many of their Armes, and have sold their Horses: we doe hereby require all persons whatsoever, That they henceforth presume not to buy any Armes whatsoever of any Souldiers in Our Army, and that within fourte dayes after the publishing this Our Proclamation, they bring

His MAJESTYES Army.

bring and deliver all such Armes of what kind soever, either Mulsquets, Pistols, Swords, great Saddles, Pistolls, Carabines, or the like, which they have so bought or received as aforesaid, to the hands of Our trusty and well-beloved Winter Graunt Esquire, Our Waggon-Master Generall, at Iohn Robotham's house in Cranpoole in Our City of Oxford, promising them that they shall no ways suffer for what is past, so that they be not hereafter guilty of the same offence. And we doe farther require every Souldier of Our Army, who hath sold or pawned any of Our Arms whatsoever as aforesaid, That within foure dayes after the publishing this Our Proclamation, he inform and acquaint the chiefe Officer of that Regiment wherein he serveth, with the names of such places and persons where and to whom he, or any other, to his knowledge, hath sold or pawned any such Arms as aforesaid, promising likewise, That the said Souldier or Souldiers shall no wayes suffer for what is past, so that they bee not hereafter guilty of the same offence. And we further require all persons whatsoever, who have taken up or found any Arms left or lost by any Souldiers in Our Army, or any Souldiers of the Army now in Rebellion against Us, or have bought any Horse, Gelding, or Mare, of any of Our Common souldiers, That they henceforward presume not to buy any Horse of what kind soever of any Common-souldier without the Consent of the Colonell or chiefe Officer of the Regiment of which such Souldier is, and that they likewise within four dayes bring and deliver all such Arms and Horses to the said Winter Graunt, or his deputies, at the said Iohn Robotham's house in Our City of Oxford, who shall take a note of the names of all such who shall obey Us in these Our Commands, and present their names unto Us, that we may take notice of their Duty and affection to Our service. And if a speedy obedience be not given to these Our Commands, we shall give further direction for the searching all Houses where is probable suspicion to find any such Armes or Horses. And Our pleasure is, That this Proclamation be read in every Parish Church, throughout this County, and in the head of every Regiment in Our Army.

God save the King.

AC

Instructions

Military Orders, established

Instructions for *Musters* and *Armes*; and the use thereof.

Because the measure of these distances cannot be taken so justly by the eye, we take the distance of six foot between *File* and *File*, by commanding the souldiers as they stand, to stretch forth their armes, and stand so removed one from another, that their hands may meet.

And for the *Ranks*, wee make account we take the same distance of six foot, when the but end of the Pikes doe almost reach their heels that march before. We take the second order or distance of three foot between *File* and *File*, by bidding the Souldiers set their armes a kenbow, and put themselves so close, that their elbowes may meet. And we reckon wee take the same distance between the *Ranks* when they come up almost to the sword's point.

First of all, it is to be understood that there are three sorts of distances, to wit, *Open Order*, *Order*, and *Close order*. *Open order*, or the first distance is, when the Souldiers both in *Rank* and *File*, stand six foot removed one from another.

The second distance, or your *Order* is, when the souldiers stand three foot removed both in *Rank* and *File*, one from another; and this *Order* is to be used when they are embattailed, or march in the face of an enemy, or when they come to stand, or when you will wheele. But when you march through any Countrey, you must observe three foot only from *File* to *File*, and six from *Rank* to *Rank*. The third distance, or your *Close Order* is commanded by this word *Close*, which is, when there is one foot and a half from *File* to *File*, and three from *Rank* to *Rank*, and this is for the Pikes only and must never be used, but when you will stand firm to receive the charge of an enemy. The Musquetiers must never be closer than the second distance of three foot in square, because they are to have a free use of their Armes.

In exercising your motions, you are always to observe your *open Order* of six foot in square, in which the company being first placed, you are to acquaint them to these termes of directions.

Stand right in your *Files*.

Stand right in your *Ranks*.

Silence.

by his MAJESTY.

To the right hand.
As you were.
To the left hand.
As you were.
To the right hand about.
As you were.

To the left hand about.
As you were.
Ranks to the right hand double
As you were.
Ranks to the left hand double.
As you were.
Files to the right hand double.
As you were.

Files to the left hand double.
As you were.
Middle men to the right hand
double your front.

As you were.
Middle men to the left hand
double your front.
As you were.

Ranks { to the right } counter-
 { or } march.
 { left hand }
To the right or { at discretion.
left hand }

Files { to the right } counter-
 { or } march.
 { left hand }

To the right {
or } as you were.
left hand }

Before you wheele.
Ranks { to the right } double.
 { or }
 { left hand }

Files { to the right or } close to { to 3 foot
 { left hand, or to } your } between
 the middle, { Order. } file & file.

It is to be noted when you are commanded to be as you were, you are ever to return by the contrary hand, from whence you came. As for example, If you did turn to the right hand, you are to return as you were to the left hand, and so in the rest.

When you will counter-march to the right hand, the first rank of Leaders only must advance one step forward with the right leg, and then turne, and all the other ranks must march first up to the place from whence the first ranke did counter-march before they turne. So likewise if you will countermarch to the left hand, the first ranke must step forwards one step with the left leg, and then turn, & all the other ranks behind must come up to that place before they turn, as before. The same order is to be observed when you will counter-march your Files.

When you exercise a Company single, you double your Ranks before you wheele, in regard the body is small. But in a division or greater body, you close first both your files and your ranks, to your Order of 3 foot, and omit the doubling, and so wheele.

In countermarching, though both are here set downe for distinction sake, you are to move neither Ranks nor Files. But are only to say, to the right hand countermarch, or to the left hand countermarch.

When you will wheel to the right hand, double your Ranks to the left hand; & when you wheele to the left hand double your Ranks to the right hand. For so the right and left hand Leaders will keep their places on that corner towards which you wheele.

Ranks

Military Instructions for the use of

This manner of opening is used only in a single company. For in greater bodies where the doubling is omitted, you open first your Ranks, and then your files to your open Order of six foot, to bring them back again as they were.

Ranks { close to } to three foot
 { your } between
Order. { Rank and Rank.

To the right hand wheele } which you list,
 To the left hand wheele } and each as of-
 Or wheele about } ten as you list

After you have wheeled.

Ranks backward open in double distance.
Files open to your **Order**, that is to 3 foot.
Ranks as you were.

By double distance is meant 12 foot. For so the Ranks (which before did double) falling out againe into their first places, come just to the distance of their open Order of six foot, in which they were before they doubled.

In opening **Ranks** or **Files**, you must make all the **Files** or **Ranks**, saving the outermost, on that hand from whence you meane to open (which must stand) to move altogether till the second **Rank** or **File**, from that which standeth, have gotten its distance, and subsequently the rest.

If you will have them close their **Files** to the right or left hand; the outermost **File** on that hand you purpose to close, must be commanded to stand, and all the rest to close to it.

Advance your Pikes.
Order your Pikes.
Shoulder your Pikes.
Charge your Pikes.
Order your Pikes.
Trayle your Pikes.
Check your Pikes.

In charging, halfe the **Ranks** only must charge their **Pikes**, the other hindermost halfe of the **Ranks** doe Port their **Pikes**; that is, they carry them so couched over the heads of the foremost, as may give them no offence, either in charging or retyring. Besides, this way the **Pikes** are not so subject to be broken by the Shot of the Enemy, as when they are advanced.

These following Motions are to be performed both standing and marching.

Charge your Pikes.
Shoulder your Pikes.
To the right hand charge.
Shoulder your Pikes.
To the left hand charge.
Shoulder your Pikes.
To the Reare charge.
Shoulder your Pikes.
Stand.
Order your Pikes.

They must likewise observe when they charge standing, to fall backe with the right leg, and marching to step forwards with the left.

his MAJESTIES Army.

For the Musket.

These are the Postures which in this Book are to be observed : But in Exercising, you must onely use these three termes of direction.

Make ready.

Present.

Give fire.

Your Musquetiers must observe in all their Motions, to turne to the right hand, and that they carry their mouth of the Pieces high, aswell when they are shouldered, as in priming, and also when they hold their Pans guarded, and come up to give fire.

In advancing towards an enemy, when they doe not skirmish loose and disbanded, they must give fire by Ranks after this manner. Two Ranks must alwayes make ready together, and advance ten paces forwards before the bodies, at which distance a Sergeant (or when the body is great some other Officer) must stand, to whom the Musquetiers are to come up before they present and give fire. First, the first Ranke, and whilst the first gives fire, the second Rank keep their Musquets close to their Rests, and their pans guarded : and assoone as the first are fallen away, the second presently present and give fire, and fall after them; Now assoon as the two first Rankes doe move from their places in the front, the two Ranks next it, must unshoulder their Musquets, and make ready, so as they may advance forwards ten paces as before, assoon as ever the two first Ranks are fallen away, and are to doe in all poynts as the former. So all the other Ranks through the whole division must doe the same by twoes one after another.

A manner there is to give fire retiring from an Enemy, which is performed after this sort.

As the Troop marcheth, the hindermost Rank of all keeping still with the Troop maketh ready, and being ready, the Souldiers in that Rank turne altogether to the right hand and give fire; marching presently away a good round pace to the Front, and there place themselves in Rank together just before the Front. Assoon as the first Rank turns to give fire, the Rank next it makes ready, and doth as the former, and so the rest.

Military Orders, established

We give fire by the flanke thus; the outermost file next the Enemy must be commanded to make ready, keeping still along with the body, till such time as they be ready, and then they turne to the right or left hand, according to the sight of their enemy, either upon their right or left flanks, and give fire altogether: when they have discharged, they stir not, but keep their ground, and charge their Pieces againe in the same place they stand. Now as soon as the aforesaid File doth turne to give fire, the outermost next it makes ready, always keeping along with the Troop, till the bringer up be past a little beyond the leader of that file that gave fire last, and then the whole file must turne and give fire, and do in all poynts as the first did; & so all the rest one after another. A Sergeant, (or if the Troop bee great) some other better qualified Officer must stand at the head of the first file, and as soon as the second File hath given fire, and hath charged, he is to lead forward the first File up to the second file, and so to the rest one after another, till he hath gathered up againe the whole Wing, and then he is to joyne them again in equall front with the Pikes.

Last of all the Troop or whole Wing of Musquetiers makes ready all together, and the first Rank without advancing gives fire in the place it stands in, and speedily as it may, yet orderly, falls away, all the Ranks doing the same successively, one after another.

The Armes of a Pike-man, are, Gorget, Curats, Head-piece, Sword, Girdle, and Hangers.

The Arms of a Musquetier, are, Musquet, a Rest, Bandeliers, Head-piece, Sword, Girdle, and Hangers.

It is required, that the Musquets be all of a Bore, the Pikes of a length: But to the end this course may not by a suddaine alteration turn to a generall charge and burthen upon the people, the Lords Lieutenants, and the Deputy Lieutenants are rather to use the way of advice and encouragement, as a matter which will be very acceptable to his Majesty, who will take notice of the affection of such as shall most readily provide Armes according to this order, then to enforce a present generall observation thereof. But in case where the Arms shall be decayed, and must be renewed; this order is to be strictly observed.

The Armes of Horsemen, Cuirassiers, are, a Gorget, Curats, Cuta-ses, Pouldrons, Vmbraces, a left hand Gauntlet, Taces, Cuisses, a Cask, a Sword, Girdle and Hangerr, a case of Pistolls, Firelocks, Saddle, Bridle, Bit, Peterell, Crooper, with the leathers, belonging to fasten his Pistolls, and his necessary sack of carriage, and a good horse to mount on.

The

by His MAJESTY.

The Armes of a Hargobier or Dragon, which hath succeeded in the place of Light-horsemen (and are indeed of singular use almost in all actions of War) the Armes are a good Hargobus, or Dragon, fitted with an Iron work, to be carryed in a Belt, a Belt with a Flaske, Priming-Box, Key, and Bullet-bag, an open Head-peece, with cheeks, a good Buff-coat with deep skirts, Sword, Girdle, and Hangers, a Saddle, Bridle, Bit, Peterell, Crooper, with straps for his Sack of necessities, and Horse of lesse force and lesse price than the Cuirassier.

God save the King.

FINIS.

THE JOURNAL OF
JAMES M. SMITH
OF THE
MORMON CHURCH
PUBLISHED BY THE
AUTHOR
AT THE
MORMON TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY
UTAH
1844

God loves his people

FINIS

6

²³
A
DIALOGVE,

OR,
Rather a Parley betweene

Prince ~~Ripps~~ Dogge whose name

is ~~PVDDLE~~, and ~~Tobies~~ Dog whose
name is ~~PEPPE R.~~ &c.

VVhereunto is added the Challeng

which Prince ~~Griffins~~ Dogg called ~~Towzer~~,

hath sent to Prince ~~Ripps~~ Dogg ~~Puddle~~, in

the behalfe of honest Pepper ~~Tobies~~ Dog.

Moreover the said Prince ~~Griffins~~ is newly gone to Oxford to lay the
wager, and to make up the MATCH.



fol. 23

Printed at London for J. Smith, 1643.

1642

A
Dialogue or rather a Par-
ley between Prince Ruperts Dog
 whose name is *Puddle*, and *Tobies Dog*
 whose name is *Pepper*, &c.

Prince RUPERTS Dog.

What yelping whindling Puppy Dog art thou?

Tobies Dog. What bauling Shag-haired Cavalliers Dogge art thou?

Pr. Rob: Dog. Thou art a dogged fir or Car, grumble no more, but tell me thy name.

Tob: Dog. I was called *Tobies* hant-dog, the Dog which *Walker* the Iron-monger so often commends for a mannerly and well bred Dog in his severall Sub-lectures; my name is *Pepper*.

Pr. Rob: Dog. Though your zeal be never so hot, you shall not bite me *Pepper*.

Tob. Dog. He bark before I bite, and talke before I fight, I heare you are *Prince Ruperts* white Boy.

P. Rup. Dog. I am none of his white Boy, my name is *Puddle*.

Tob. Dog. A dirty name indeed, you are not pure enough for my company, besides I hear on both sides of my eares that you are a Lap-lander or Fin-land Dog, or truly no better then a witch in the shape of a white Dogge.

Pr. Rob. Dog. And thou art a Round-headed puppy, a foolish snarling Cur, that doth baule and rayle wheresoever thou comest: dost thou presume to confront me with thy ignorant spirit and prick-eares?

Tobies

Tob. Dog. Thou art a profane Animal; **Tobias Dog** is of a better, and more reformed condition.

Pr. Rob. Dog. A halter would reform thee exceeding well, for thou art a cur that will barks against all people, nay thou art a rebellious dog, and wilt barks against the King, thou dost make a stir and a stink where-soeuer thou comest, thou art a **Walke Dog** rather than **Tobias Dog**, thou and thy Masters deserve nothing but a halter.

Tob. Dog. Paddle; Come not near me: for I can grin and bite and that boldly, though thou look like a Lyon with long shag haire, yet I fear thee not bragging Courtier, thou popish profane Dog, thou art more then halfe a diuell, a kind of a spirit that doth helpe Colledges to their lost spoons and two-card pots, when they are lost or stolne.

Pr. Rob. Dog. Thou art a kind of spirit too, dost thou not bewitch the Sectaries to bring in Salts, Whistle, and Bodkins into Religious Lotteries, from whence I feare they shall draw nothing but blankes for their zealous affection towards the cause.

Tob. Dog. Thou dost belye the zealous brethren who being provoked and stirred up by the Spirit, thou wouldst needs make me the perswader to this religious liberty: alas I know nothing of Citty affairs, I trouble not my head with such matters, nor do I speak Heathen languages as you can doe.

Pr. Rob. Dog. Sirrah, I am none of your little nor kind, I scorn to come in composition with such a base dog as thou art;

Tob. Dog. You are of **Brusley** breed, better to hang then to keep.

Pr. Rob. Dog. No Sirrah, I am of a high German breed;

Tob. Dog. Thou art a Reprobate, and a lying Courtier, you were either whelped in Lap-land, or else in Fin-land; where there is none but diuells and Sorcerers live.

Pr. Rob. Dog. But thou hast been a friend to **Tob Lecturers**, there is a number of Fellows that will expound by private spirit, and think the best colour for their knavery is *Greene*, and yet they have no more languages or learning then thou hast, but they are dogged dunce that will bark and baule in a Pulpit, didst not thou infect *Hans* the Prophet and made him rave and talk, I will not say preach, until the Roast-beefe be burnt upon the Cooks spits and be almost one a clock.

Tob. Dog. I deny thy words, for while hee is preaching I am in the chimney corner sleeping, I heare not a word nor care for hearing any: but it is well known that when the Kings Counsell are perswading His Majesty to an Accommodation with his Parliament, thou being an enemy to peace and all the Parliaments good purposes, comst in, and pre-

sently, they speake of blood and war, and the destruction of London, as if they were bewitcht by thy presence.

Pr. Rob. Dog. Nay if you talke of bewitching, who made the Apprentices and that great dogged tumult that hurried to Westminster grinning and snarling at all they met, and barking aloud at Bishops, the Bishops which put the King at White-Hall into such a fright, that they presently left the City full of nothing but zealous *Tobies* and factions Sectaries, and so went to Yorke to be more safe and secure from the rude company of pricke-ears: did not thy dogged spirit transigrate into their plump fat bodies, and made them run like a kennel of hounds upon a hot scent crying they knew not what?

Tob. Dog. I was ignorant of their purposes, and stood behind, for had I been willing to have been seen in the action, I would have runne before them as dogges use to do, but I remember I kept house all that day to me² lancholy, and was very sorry to see my mistresse in trouble. But since you cast dirt at me, I will fling you a stone to know it is known that at Edg-
hill you walke invisible, and directed the bullets who they should hit, and who they should misse, and made your Mr. Prince Rupert short-free, and it is known that you would rather have staid at Oxford, then come to any private prayers or reasonable sermons. And at the delivery of the City Petition, you shewd your selfe a very malignant Dog, and trod on the Kings Majestie toe, and your Mr. Prince Rupert so exactly, as if you would have said that you like not that the King should return to London without his Army, and that thou hast proved thy selfe a Caval-
liers Dogge.

Pr. Rob. Dog. Sirrah lick-dish, inconstance no more, for though my shaggy haire be white, it is not silverd over with age, and in my mouth will colour, and I am strong enough to teare thee in pieces. But he bite thee deep with true words. If I should ask thee how thou livest, should I not find that thou art the Sectaries familiar Dogge, and what art thou Master, but necessitous and full of debts, thou pickest up crumbs under them, and they giue all under the service of the cause and Common wealth.

Tob. Dog. Sirrah Dog: I serve good honest men, such as be Colonells, Captaines, and chiefe Commanders.

P.R. Dog. I think you are any bodys Dog you lick up crumbs under any round table, you have priviledg to come to the house of any of the princes of the *Majesty*, and there to know bones and I get scraps. Some of your Masters were not worth to my knowledg three yeares since, nor above 5*l.* if all their debts were paid, that now have 2*l.* a day, others 4*l.* a day, others 20*l.* and some 15*l.* a day, how many of them before this

business

business broke in a morning, and compounded within a month for a noble in the pound: and dost thou poor silly Dog think that these noble Princes will once hearken or conclude to a peace, if they can have such pay and such gaines for nothing: many of them not worth a dog: and now who but they and their wives, that appeare in their severall and changeable suites of apparrell, and shine like *Yove* and *Juno*, seem like

Tob. Dog. Sirrah, let my brave Masters alone; tell me not what they were, but what they are: They are now brave Gentlemen: leave your rayling, or else I will send but a word of my mouth and I will have a Regiment of Red-coats, and a Troop of horse, that shall qualifie your dogged humour, and make you speake better words of them.

Pr. Rob. Dog. I care not for your leather troops of horse, nor for your red-cotten souldiers; I can match your best Troops when you dare and where you dare: I would have thee know that I serve and attend upon a noble King, four Princes, three Dukes, two Marquesses, fifty Barons, 200. Lords and Viscounts, 300. Barons, 700. Knights, and 1000. Esquires and Gentlemen, besides common Souldiers: These are no broken Lords, nor crackt Citizens; they serve in person and without pay, nay they beare their own charges, all out of love and loyalty to their King and Country: But few of your Masters durst ever shew their faces till this reformed time; but held down their heads like bul-rushes, and walked up and down by night: how many hundred do you thinke, Mr. dog, that his Majesty hath now in a list or a catalogue of their names of such stout Finsbury field souldiers, and weak conditioned men in estates, above 3000. of them I will assure you, whom his Majesty will one day remember.

Toby Dog. Good *Puddle*, be not so envious and so malicious, thus to rail of them you do not know, be not full of that dogged mangrell disposition good *Puddle*.

Pr. Rob. Dog. Thou hast a good memory, though thou hast but short haire: to remember my name: yet some call me *Dog*, but my name is *Puddle*: And I can do strange things, and change my selfe into many shapes: I come into your City divers times, and heare the common votes of the vulgar, then I go to the Ordinaries and take notice what newes passes there for current, any one may almost discover me if they doe but touch me, I do so grumble and am of the dogged disposition, and if any one observe or hear a Gentleman call for a dish of broth, and his Ordinary of Runps and Kidneyes, they may be assured it is I: The other night for giving of two pence to a red bearded fellow one Mr. *Prater*, who was made Corporal for that night, who then stood near the Exchange, I had the word given mee by him; and I past free: Another time I past by the watch

like a Fidler, and was never examined; and so likewise for a small matter at your Court of Guards, for all your vigilant Sentinells.

Toby Dog. O intollerable; if the City be not looked too better, wee shall be all betrayed.

Pr. Exp. Dog. Nay more then this can I doo, and have done, at the last generall meeting at *Guild-Hall*, I hired *Arthur Shuttle* a Proctors Clerk to go into Long-lane and procure an Aldermans gowne, and come to *Guild-Hall*, though it was so narrowly looked to, to get in, and there by his meanes to beget a faction, and so a tumult, and at length to have saln to blows amongst your selves, that our Army in the meane time might have come in and plaid their part to the purpose. It was I that caused that mercenary fellow *Robert Blague* to write letters of intelligence between both Armies, and for his reward he had 50. pound a month from each Army: I perswaded *Blague* to give intelligence to the Earle of Essex in what part of the army the Kings best Regiment was placed, and in what place the Lord Generall would bee at the fight, and where the Kings Standard would be placed. Then on the other side I put it into the heart of the Kings souldiers after the first firing to fall to pillaging and plundering the Earle of Essex his Coach and Waggon where all his treasure was to pay his souldiers, which the did, and in plundering the Coach, there was the miscreant *Blagues* letter found with his name at it of the former intelligence, which was taken and carried to the King, which the King saw and read, for which *Blague* had his just reward, even a rope; with chains to boot.

I advised Mr. *Maston* who is the Earle of *Carnarvon*s Chaplain to make that book which our army do so hug and laugh at, called the *Complaint to the House of Commons*: I put it into some of the malignant Citizens heads, as your Masters call them, to surprize the Tower, and to get al the Ordnance into their possession: but that failing, I have shewed them another stratagem how to be revenged on the City for their Rebellion; you may see *Pepper* what power and skill I have in magicke Spells; Nay though the Gentleman did preach not above a week before the House of Commons, but his Sermon being not liked, and he little or no thanks bestowed on him, I wished him to write that invective book: I have done divers of these exploits, and have many more plots yet undiscovered.

Toby Dog. Learned Mr. *Puddle* do but reveal some of these plots to me and I will ever be your creature.

Pr. Rup. Dog. *Pepper*, take but your oath that you will not discover it till such a time, and I will:

Toby Dog. I will swear any thing you will have me to do.

Pr. Rupert

Pr. Rup. Dog. You shall take the new oath which our Cavallics do give to all the prisoners which they took at *Cicester*, before they go away from *Oxford*: which if you doe, I will then reveal the plot.

Toby Dog. I have taken it, and sworn to the oath.

Pr. Rup. Dog. Then this is the plot. The next high or spring tide, when the moon is at the full, will your City be drowned, and I will tel you how and which way: The City malignants do intend to under-mine the *Rider of Thames*, and it is to be begun on *Seuthwark* side, and when it is undermined, to lay in 1000. batrells of Gun-powder, 500. barres of Iron, and 600. tun of Stones; and when the tyde or water is at the highest, then to set fire on the Gun-powder and blow up the River and so drown the City and all the Round-heads; and for the Malignants they shal have all notice of it before; and shall be known by their white rybonds about their rists; only I have given *John Taylor* the Water-Poet notice of it, to save himselfe by his boate, or be in some other place at that time and season, because hee is my Masters Vncles ancient servant, and a good Fellow.

Toby Dog. I begin to halt in my opinion, and would be willingly converted, I get nothing here but at great mens houses, and now Lent is comming I shall lose my fat, amongst the Round-heads; for they cate up all, and leave me nothing, unless I can fill my belly with the smell of meate, they are expounders and Teachers, but I desire to be better fedd then taught.

P. Rup. Dog. Then follow my counsell, change your affections, & when you see a Round-head, bark at him as he walks along the streets.

Toby Dog. So I may have by brains beat out.

P. Rup. Dog. Then convey your selfe down to *Oxford*, but first you must do as I instruct you, and recant your errours, and both say and doe as I instruct you; and I will give you an invisible shape, so that none shall see you if you please.

Toby Dog. I am your servant to run at your command.

P. Rup. Dog. First you must deny all Round-heads.

Toby Dog. I deny and desie all Round-heads.

P. Rup. Dog. I desie all Tub-lecturers.

Toby Dog. All Tub-lecturers I desie.

Pr. Rup. Dog. I will bark against all Conventicles, and never love any Brownist or any of the zealous Brethren, but from the teeth outwards.

Toby Dog. I will always be snapping and snarling at them.

P. Ruperts Dog. Now confume it with an Oath in blowing your nose backwards, and letting a fart, and say a fart for all Sectarics.

Tobies

Toby Dog. I will straine hard but I will do it, there is a fart for them all.
Pr. Rusp. Dog. But I gave you no command to stink.

Toby Dog. That makes the Obligation the stronger: is there any thing more to make me a perfect Cavallier.

Pr. Rusp. Dog. Yes, you must be beholding to a disguise, for if you be a Cavallier you must weare long haire, I can helpe you to the wool of a Sheeps head which will serve you very well for a Perewigg. and then I will present thee to my Master for a new and round, sound Cavallier.

Toby Do. Get me my disguise, my mind is chang'd already, let us be friends, For now old *Tobies Dog* doth thinke it better,
To change himselfe to Cavallier *Popper*.

The Challenge which Prince *Griffins Dogge* called *Towzer*, hath sent to Prince *Ruperts dog* whose name is *Puddle*, daring him to meet him at the Parish Garden this present Lent to try a combate before the Worshipfull the Beares, who are appointed to be their Judges in that Case.

THou worme of Wickednesse, fritter of Folly, spawn of doggednesse, and piece of mongrell stuffe; in regard of thy base grumbling words and bawling against thy betters. Besides that, is honest *Popper Tobies Dogge* your match, no, he is too milde for thee; thou should have given notice of your Treary and discourse to me who am thy equall, thou shouldst have found enough of me, for I will have thee know, that I eat as good Rumps and Kidneyes as ever thou, base cur dost; when I have you at the place appointed, I will so rump you, and so frump you, that I will leave you never a rump nor yet a kidney, no not with a heart as big as a hen or chickens: I doe now with open mouth desie thee and all thy proceedings, and doe challenge thee to meet me at the place before mentioned, there will I fight, tug, and teare thee in a single combate, where I mean to rend thee in pieces, and be revenged on thee base cur. And although I hear thou art impenetrable and likewise beneatred over with inchaunted oyle, so that no weapon, bullet, nor word can enter thee to make thee bleed; yet I have teeth which I have newly whetted shall so fasten and teare your German or Fin-land hide limb-meale, and then flea thy skin and hang it on the lidge, & give thy pomperd Beasts to those Judges which we are to fight before (namely the Worshipfull the Beares,) so that if they be hungry mawes this Lent; let me hear your dogged answer, or else I will proclaim thee coward in print, and set thy name upon every whipping post and pissing place, for all the dogs in the Town to lift up their legs to piss against: Expect no favour from mee, nor will I from you: I will end the difference, I will have no Out-landish cur domineer in our Land. So saith your sworley foe *Towzer*, and servant to Prince *Griffin*.
FINIS.

ANSWER

24

TO A LETTER

Written out of the country, to Master John
Pym, Esquire, one of the worthy Members of
The House of Commons.



LONDON

Printed and Sold by J. B. at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard.



Hough *E. B.* I am not acquainted with you, yet have I often perused your Diabolicall forgeries, the bitter-
nesse of your complaints, the invective poison couch-
ed in your speeches, and the treacherous calumnies
written in your Letters, wondering that a Papist dur be
so saucie, to invent such untruths against the State,
knowing the Lawes to condemne such Pharisees as
treasonable. My intent at this time is not to search out the rancour of your
poyson further then it lies couched in your *Letter out of the country* (forged
as) to Master *John Pym Esquire*, which might rather have been justly en-
titled a calumnious Pamphlet, forged of purpose to abuse him. You may
well say it was written out of the countrey, & because by a forreigne spirit of
the Church of *Rome*, an abortive in ours, But a because it came from Hell:
the Devill is the father of lies, he presented you a fit instrument for his pur-
pose with it, because of your Popish education, and you have been obedient
herein: you say *he is one of the worthy Members of the House of Commons*.
Herein the Devill appears like an Angell of truth, you say he is one
of the worthy members; is such a one a fit subject for you to jeare, taunt, and
abuse, as if he were so base a vassall as your self, a right Popish trick, your
Letter beares date *Feb. 7.* a time remarkable, for upon this very day, *L. Ser-
gius Catiline* conspired the destruction of *Rome*, as you have done of *England*
but what was the event of it, *M. Cicero* prevented his conspiracie, and caused
him to receive his due reward *for a traitor*. And so I doubt not, but God
will by some *Cicero* or other discover you, bringing you to the barre of
justice for your lachon. But to come to the point of your forged Letter, it self.

I find your Letter, (or rather calumnious Pamphlet) to begin thus, *Sir I
shall not need to tell you, with what tenderneffe of care I have hitherto observed
your commands concerning the dispersing of those bookes you sent me.* It is true
we are too well acquainted how tender you have been and carefull to stirre
for the Popes honour sake, and to this purpose have perused those bookes,
Remonstrances and Declarations, which have proceeded from the High
Court of Parliament, which have been too much and too saucily abused by
such turbulent factions: neither do I wonder that your own conscience
whispers treason to your selfe, because you know so well your own guilt, &
so lightly condemne your self with their just censures. For say you find your
Arts now to faile, I hope you will in convenient time, for doe not think that
you can still vaile your black art of consecrating of traytours to set your de-
perate designs, your art of conjuring with Bulls and Beeves: your arts of
treason.

wisdom and moderation consideration which you did much have intended. King James said once in the Parliament (I think) by their first describing of him upon a certain shew of a sinne: to be taught curious: and your young men through civil education that have never been brought up but upon such an unwholesome instruction. King James speech March 19. 1603. And indeed the practices of the Popish Armies in the North at this day, are such that I hope the English Protestants will have so much understanding to preserve their own security, that where you were wont to find a willingness, you will now find a revile.

In the next place you seem to dissemble the matter, and indeed to mingle your poisoned pills with Sugar, that the baie may the better allure us to swallow it: it is true enough that the malignant party have infused such a infection, as begins to shake the whole fabricke, by which they have laboured to divide the King from his Parliament, to lessen his honour, by vailing his throne there exalted, by dissolution of Parliaments, by destruction of the Lawes, and Liberties of the subject, and indeed by overthrowing all Religion, and turning the peace of the Kingdom into a confused Chaos, and so to crosse and hinder that happy building (which the Parliament on their behalf) have endeavored with so much industry.

In some things you have spoken true (to give the Devill his due.) From a right understanding always proceeds a right judgement. Therefore is it that the Parliament rightly understanding the dangerous designes you daily practise doth bind us to assist them, resting satisfied in their judgements, and accordingly to proceed against you, and your designes. It is our misery that you have those to deal withall that want the first, and so are ignorant of the misery you bring them by being so forward in the latter, whose sufferings have payed too deare already, since your Rhetoricks hath prevailed above the wholesome counsell and advice of the Parliament.

You say you are no longer able to restrain their (you would have said your own) rash judgements of Master Pym, and many other worthy members of the Houses, accusing them as the prime instruments of your misery: you may well call it rash judgement indeed, as a Spanish Embassadour once said (Gondomar by name) at his return, declaring what dissatisfaction he had raised in England against Parliaments. Whosoever project we list to attempt (saith he) errors fatally at that care, whilst their policies lies asleep. So have too many at this day been seduced by such wicked practises to labour that the wise policies of the High Court of Parliament, may be lulled asleep in a tempest, whilst we and all we have are drowned in the deluge.

The ordinary or rather extraordinary calumnies you write of are too frequent to be used; indeed the more it is to be lamented, for it is easie to be discerned how the want of right understanding doth corrupt such judgements as are so discerned by you. As I to say, Have we at all wounded our condition this Parliament? I answer that it was much bettered by their suppressing of Monopolies, preventing of injustice in many Courts, and beginning a Reformation in Religion,

Religion. Indeed your Popish hopes were not blasted; but our hopes were
and our condition found it out so till evil counsell hope their ~~intention~~
by raising a dissension in the Kings Majesty towards them, which hath
caused so much distraction & bloodshed ever since, so that may we say indeed
1. *Are we not fallen almost into termes of absolute ruine, since Papists are permi-*
ted to bear Arms against us, do we not see our estates not onely take away with-
out, but against Law, by plundering, and pillaging, the daily practice of the
Popish Cavaliers, insulting over the lives of the Protestants in the North by
wofull experience have found. But whereas you taxe the proceedings of the
the High Court of Parliament in the raising of money to be il-
legal, I answer, that for the Parliament, (into whose hands we have committed
our estates, and trust of the whole Kingdome) to demand part of our estates
for the defence of the Kingdome against a malignant Army of Papists, De-
linquents, and traytors raised up to destroy the Religion, and Lawes of the
Kingdome, and to compell the payment by an Ordinance of Parliament, to
save our Lawes, Religion, Liberties, and Lives, is not against Law, neither
against their promises made to us, as proved in against all arbitrary power what-
soever. 2. *Whereas you say, had we borne the illegality of the Shipmony, even*
to the period of ours, and our childrens dayes, it had not beene so heavy upon us
as this one of the twentieth. I answer, that for the illegality of the Shipmony, I
referre you to the speeches of Master Sains John, and many other members of
the House of Commons, and the large treaties, votes, and acts of Parlia-
ment against it: and for this twentieth part now celled for the just cause a
fore said, for which purpose the Parliament have appointed, honest, sufficient
and well affected men to judge of our estates, the best course to defend the
lawfull Rights, and Liberties of the Subjects against the Cavaliers in their
trayterous Tyranny: *You say there is a guile that gnawes us, for that it is em-*
ployed against our lawfull King. To which I answer, that were it employed a-
gainst His Majesty it would do so. I could heartily wish that Justice might
have its course to try whether the Earle of Newcastle, &c. or the Parlia-
ments forces are employed against His Majesty, that so all those robbers,
plunderers, and spoilers of this kingdome, and good people may be brought
to punishment: and where can this be done more perfectly, then where the
fountainne of Law is, in the High Court of Parliament? 3. *Another*
thing you question is this, as often as any Order hath issued out from ei-
ther or both Houses (since the discerning spirit is of our good King, whom God hath
set over us hath been absent: both now she even been prophaneesse, murder, & dis-
loyalty in the highest kind, not onely not to assist but to resist the highest powers?
To satisfie this your query I answer, that this prophaneesse, murder, and dis-
loyalty did then begin when such orders began, to be slighted, scorned, and
neglected, by a malignant party, and Popish Army, and by working, and
increasing a dislike and dissension in His Majesty and the people to the Or-
dinances of Parliament, and by the scandalizing of their proceedings, which
is the greatest disloyalty of all to the King, who is greatest, sitting in the
High

High Court of Parliament with their High powers and hand of God in the
siftance of whole Ordinances are justly censured with just condemnation.
You tell us that *as oft as your impieties breed for your sin* seemed to prosper, *for
as oft hath thanks been given to Almighty God* In second four thanks to God have
been as full of hypocrisie as your Protestations are; and surely we cannot
but think it great impiety and fildie in that party of Papists, Atheists, and
prophane wretches; that under pretence of fighting for the old Religion con-
stituted by the Lawes of this Kingdom, shall go about to smother, killy
and destroy both Religion, and Law; and although such may prosper some-
times, yet God will undoubtedly find a time for an account hereof. You
say that *these things which in times past were marks of prosperity, are now bad-
ges of calamities*. And the reason of this is because there was never any Par-
liament so abused. Indeed *Quintana* boasted in Spain, *that there were* (quoth
he) *so many about the King, who like this eagle, fearing their own shadow, upon
Parliament should enquire into their affairs, that they of all their arts and indu-
stry, to withstand such a monster: that hath prosperity to this day, been veiled
from our eyes, since the frowne and reproches of malignants against the
High Court of Parliament have been made the badges of our public cal-
amities.* For the Ordinance of Parliament they are not cryed up, by him and strange
flatteries of base and abject souldiers: but obeyed according to the orders of
Parliament, and as according to Law, they ought really to be by all noble
spirits, and true hearted Protestants, which no Subject durst ever oppose, but
Papists, Priests, and Jesuites, Rebels, and traitors not less *we stand our faith
to their sleeves neither*, but as obediently submitting our selves to the high
powers, and their lawfull Ordinances; but for such who doe thus rebel,
their garments are spotted with their filthiness, from which have that have obeyed
have been washed.

For the Kings Majesty, I doe verily believe that Master Pym and his
honour to him, doth as farre transcend yours, as we the Antipodes of the earth,
and for this purpose, he with the rest of the House have laboured, not like
Basilisks to flatter, but like faithfull Counsellors to make him truly a mighty
and an happy King: and such hopes have we had; and I doubt not shall have
again when his Majestie returns, that he will by this Parliament bring forth an
unexampled and a very where wanted happiness to the Kingdom of England, to
muzzle the mouths of all pretenders, and to establish our Peace. All which is
their labour, and study. But you put untollimable strange questions. *Would we
say you, that there should be brought into the imperiall dignity, the issue of a great
horse, or some such barbaire governor.* Abortive governors, indeed, and mis-
erable ones too, & the Popish commanders too much enjoying the imperiall di-
gnty in this cruell warre, since they like desperate horsemen have been per-
mitted to promp'cious. In warre enough that we are dealt with by cunning
souldiers with their subtle measures: nor the very tenants of Popery teach
us to read our selves of our allegations, which the Parliament have laboured to
prevent.

by Prostitutions, and wholesome Ordinances, and for the putting of the twentieth part of our estates, I say no more than I have said already, and I would have you tell me if it be not wickedness in the Elders of Newcastle, and others, which doe asseesse men to pay, not the twentieth part of their estates, but what they please, and do compell them to it by force of Armes.

You accuse the high court of Parliament to be such *effeminate*, who have brought you into danger of your lives. Indeed such of you as are traitorous, and rebels, your own consciences, it may be smite you to consider your guilt, which though you have smothered a long time, yet have you perceived the Parliament in the way to find you out, and to discover you, who seeing your selves in danger of your lives break forth to act such desperate designs as you have done. The Parliament are not clients for themselves, neither do they shadow themselves under the name of the people by large terms of Religion and Law, which in effect they overthrow both, as you falsely cast an aspersion upon them, for they are that very substance, the representative body of the Kingdome, neither is it usuall termes to declare that there is the fountain of Law and power for Reformation of Religion, both which they have and dayly doe labour to preserve. And because the advise of both Houses of Parliament hath through the suggestion of evill counsell been so much undervalued of late, and so absolutely rejected, and refused, did declare to the Kingdome in their Remonstrance May 26. sufficiently enough to satisfy any ratiocall man in the world what the privilege of the great councell of Parliament is herein.

You accuse the Parliament for having done that under the name of Peace, which would hardly have hapned in Warre, which you undertake to prove: well let us see what you can say herein, 1. (You say) Armes are taken against the King, there wanted onely a captain which in a tumult is easily found. The King now might easily leave the city, seeing as a becke, (in his presence) such tumults were raised. Surely I cannot believe the Parliament bear any Arms against his Majesty, but against a company of known malignants, and traytours to the Religion, and peace of the Kingdome, that have gathered head to make us slaves and vassalls for ever, and that without the impeachment of their loyalty to him: neither hath the Parliament given way to any designe which hath not been ayd by the Lawes of the Land, and the lawfull power and exercise thereof, which his Majesty hath over them, much lesse to any unlawfull tumult, especially raised against him.

You put the question *what hath been his dangerous face*: and you answer your self a continual meeting of us, who make our selves for the private ends of a few, whose desires have been such, 1. The shedding of the Earle of Strafford's blood. It is true this was his desert, and Justice did require it of them. This justice they performed in his tryall and they as you say had also done the justice of their power executed on the malefactor. 2. you tell us it was followed with an *idea* of that of Ireland. Herein you say they have had their desires too, where you truly appeare in your own colour, and what you say.

You go on, and say of England, what of England, England hath bene too much troubled with your popish faction: you say there hath bene bribery from Papists, and I beleve it too, the more is the pity: I make no question but you speak by experience, but when you are brought before the Parliament, what avails bribery then? though the Purveyants may bee stopp'd with a silver barre, there you must come to the barre of Justice. 2. *You complain of the separating of Friends, countenancing of Anabaptists, and all other seditious*: Surely to cherish and countenance such, the Parliament gives no way at all, but are against them: indeed if by these you meane all such as are not Episcopall in their judgements, formall in their devotions, ceremonial and superstitious in their worship of God, such as will not swear and live, and prophane the Lords day, (in a word) if by these be meant all such as desire to be Protestants in life and conversation, as well as in mere profession, then to countenance and cherish such, is the way to maintain the true reformed Protestant Religion, and I know none countenanced but such as these. 3. *You complain of their seducing good Preachers, and favouring the good, even Coach-men and Carters*, I pray you why do you not nominate the parties, this is nothing but a meer invective aspersion, except you call your fathers the Priests, Friars, and Jesuits the good Ministers, or divine popish Priests of our owne, that were almost yours, such as these indeed have been brought to the barre, but for their countenancing of any without orders I know none, neither do you for all your great words. 4. *You bring in robbing of Orphanes*, which is the practice of the popish Cavaliers, the Parliament desire to execute Justice against such crying vices. 5. *You bring in exporting in all manner of Rebellion, and lewdnesse, what they themselves have Learned from all places, and care*: But surely to fight against those who have actually attempted to destroy the lawes of the land, the liberty of the subject, and indeed the very life of the Parliament, Religion and Kingdome, is not Rebellion, and lewdnesse, but is the care to which they are bound to defend his Majesties Royall person, and lawes by. In the 6. place you reprove the *printing of such plausible lies as might draw things into a further confusion*, of which vice; I beleve there is none in the whole Kingdome so guilty as your selfe, witnesse those many lines of lying Rethoricks you have from time to time brought to the presse, and especially, this. Where 7. in the next place I find you ready provided with about the *conveying of many away beyond the sea, gathered for distressed Ireland*: To use your owne words, it is a plausible printed lye, added to your other volumes, whereof you have many.

You tell Master Pym; *that as for the Propositions hee sets by those honorable Lords, &c.* whereas it is well knowne the Propositions were often debated in both Houses of Parliament before, and with free consent of both sent to His Majesty, how lamentable a thing is it that such as you should dare to pollute the presse with such a multitude of lies? I pray what is it that is *advised* in those Propositions, indeed they strike a great stroke against Popery, and for that they;

they are odious to you, but the Lords did not see with this light of
consideration, as you imagine, or as I may rather say, purposely
them; they know their master Jesus Christ whom they serve, whole hearts
they esteeme above their owne: neither doe they at all respect the opinion
of such as you, so they may stand right between God and us in loyalty to our
King's Majesty, of which they are tender and careful, and with how many bet-
ter taunts and jeares did they all passe throw the Cavaliers before they came
to the Kings presence, calling them Round-heads, Parliament dogs, &c. Nei-
ther are they backward to comply with his Majesty's justice and integrity, which
is the laws of the land, thus are they not out of, but raised to the highest place,
from which they scorne to fly, knowing you cannot avoid the justice of his
Majesty, which will preserve them whilst they are not out of their order.
You conclude putting him in mind of *your* *these* *blows* *that* *are* *dealt* *to* *him*,
whereas he (for such matters) is not like your condition, terrified with
desperate confidence, he looks up to heaven for protection, not to such dis-
sembling affections as yours, who whilst you say, *your* *most* *affectionate* *friend*
and *humble* *servant*, you are indeed a very R. and so you will be E.

An answer to the Postscript.

IN your Postscript you most of all betray your ignorance, for the Parli-
ament have as carefully looked after and examined the former and primer
of that declaration, as his Majesty was to burne it by the hand of the hang-
man at Oxford, to reach both him and you, and all such libellers on this
heed how you do the like.

FINIS.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable Passages from both Houses of Parliament, and other Parts of the Kingdom. From Thursday the 16. of February, to Thursday the 23. 1643.

P.P. London

K

Containing these Particulars. viz.

- 1 A true Relation of Sir William Wallers advancing to Gifford, and from thence to wards Gloucestershire, with what number of men, ordnance and other ammunition he carries along with him to purge that County of the Cavaliers.
- 2 A Letter out of Holland, signifying what provision and ships, with other matters of great consequence are discovered, fit to be taken notice of.
- 3 An exact relation of the whole businesse at Lambeth on Sunday last, and what hurt was done there.
- 4 A Declaration of the Parliaments to prohibit Judges from going the Circuit, and some other things.
- 5 The Queen of Bohemia's Message to the Parliament in behalf of herself and her son the Prince Elector, and what the Parliament have ordered thereupon.
- 6 A true Relation of the state of Worcestershire, and what money hath been raised there, and sent to Oxford.
- 7 Of Prince Ruperts being at Redding, and what remarkable things have been acted lately by him and the Cavaliers in Gloucestershire.
- 8 A Letter of dangerous consequences intercepted going to Oxford, directed to Sir Nicolas Crisp.
- 9 Of a defeat given to the Lord Strange in Lancashire, and what men were slain on both sides.
- 10 There be foure most eminent and remarkable passages this week which much concerne the whole Kingdoms, viz.
 - 1 His Majesties Letter to the Parliament.
 - 2 What the Parliament agreed thereupon.
 - 3 A Letter to the Parliament from the Earl of Essex.
 - 4 The Kings Answer to the Petition from Scotland.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable **PASSAGES**
from both Houses of **PARLIAMENT** and
other Parts of the Kingdome

From Thursday the 16. of February, to Thurst. the 13. 1643.



Her Cavaliers do still continue in *Gloucestershire*, and spoyle and destroy the countrey, turning out the inhabitants of their own homes, and eating up their provision and their corn: but whereas it was reported that *Gloucester* was yeilded up to the Cavaliers, and that they had forced them to a contribution, that report was altogether untrue, for they stand very resolutely upon their guard, and are resolved not to yeeld to the Cavaliers: many of that Countey who are men of estates, have also contributed very largely within these few dayes to the Parliament for the helping to raise men to relieve that countey from that distressed condition in which they are, and Sir *William Waller* and Sir *Arthur Haslegrave* are at *Gilford* in *Surrey*, upon their march towards *Gloucestershire*, with about foure Regiments of horse and foot, and foure Peeces of Ordnance are appointed to go from *London* after them to *Gilford* (where Sir *William Waller* stayes until they come) which are also for that service.

A Committee of the Lords and Commons on Saturday last

came to a Common Counsell at *Guild-Hall*, and made request in behalfe of the Parliament to the City for the loane of threescore thousand pounds, to be paid on munday following into the treasury at *Guild-Hall*, for the present supply of the great wants and payment of the Army under the command of his Excellency the Earl of *Essex*, which is very much in arreare in their pay: The Lord Major, Aldermen, and common Counsell-men there present did freely declare what summe of money they would bring in towards the same: and for the more speedy advancement of the remainder of the said threescore thousand pounds, it was conceived requisite, that the Minister of every Parish should publish this unto his Parishioners, and effectually move them freely to advance some good summe towards the raising of the remainder of the said money, and the common Counsell-men and Churchwardens of every Parish, with such others as the said common Counsell-men shall thinke fit were desired to repaire to every inhabitant and lodger within their severall Parishes, and earnestly perswade them to this good work, and set downe all their names, together with the summes of money they shall respectively lend, and the particular answers of such as refuse to lend, and the said Common Counsell-men and Churchwardens were desired to collect the said moneys so to be lent, and pay the same into the treasury at *Guild-Hall*, and to give receipts for what they shall Collect, and upon their payment to take a receipt from the Treasures: All which money so to be lent, the Lords and Commons declared, should be repayed unto the severall lenders, out of the first money that shall be received out of the weekly payments of money agreed upon, by an ordinance made in Parliament, for that purpose: And the Lords and Commons likewise declared, that they hope this would be the last money that they shall require from the citie in this kinde.

This being moved accordingly, in every Church in London, the said sum of threescore thousand pounds was collected and brought into *Guild-Hall* on Munday last, and is now gone down to his Excellency to pay the Army.

By letters out of the Low countreys it is informed, that many ships

ships with Ammunition are made ready for the Queen but it is not yet certainly known whither they are bound; whither to come for the North, or the west of England; that one ship hath in it 1200. barrels of powder, 4000. Pikes, 1400. Granados, 3600. Muskets, besides store of Carbines, and 4000. Pistols, that two other ships are hired of about 100. tun a peece to carry Ammunition, waggons, Morters, Souldiers, &c. That the Prince gave the Queen since her return from sea by the storme 24. faire horses.

Upon Munday last information was given of an unhappy accident which fell out at *Lambeth* on the Sunday; there being the drawer at the three Squerrils killed, and a water-man very dangerously hurt, and some others much wounded; which happened in this manner, *viz.* there being as usually before, a company of souldiers at the Court of Guard to prevent any mutiny that might arise in regard of the prisoners which are in *Lambeth* house, there being also a peece of Ordinance, one of the soldiers went into the Church in service-time, and sat with his hat on his head, and being rebuked for it, he answered, that he might as well have his hat on then, as they to wear theirs at the Sermon; whereupon his hat being catched off from his head, the quartrell began and some took up bricks, and others formes, &c. to throw at the souldiers; and one or two of them were sore hurt, before they got out of the Church, and coming to the Court of guard, were putfued by some with stones, &c. at which there was a file of Musketeers drawne out to appease the tumult and another or two of the souldiers being hurt at last a Corporall as it is reported bid give fire; at which time the man before mentioned was slayn, and the other hurt, the souldiers to excuse the matter say, that they were assaulted; and that they would have got the peece of Ordinance out of their possession.

Tuesday the Parliament were drawing up a Declaration for prohibiting the Judges to ride the Circuits, and to require the people not to give their attendance at the Assizes, and to free them from any prejudice by any verdict or triall, or other proceedings against them, if any of the Judges at *Oxford* shall presume to go the Circuit, &c.

The

The *Queen of Bohemia* lately sent to the Parliament, to acquaint them with the great necessity that she and the Prince Elector is in for money, and desires that the allowance she hath formerly had in money from this Kingdome, might be payed her towards the supply of her great wants, which businesse the House have taken into consideration, and notwithstanding the great and urgent necessity the Parliament are in for want of money by reason of the present war and Prince *Rupert's* carriage in this Kingdome, they have ordered that a present course be taken for some supply of money to be sent to her and the Prince Elector, till His Majesty give his royall assent to the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage, wherein there is provision made for the paying of the yeerly stipend to the said *Queen*.

By Letters out of *Worcestershire* it is informed, that the whole County are much aved by the Kings Forces, and forced to maintain a monethly contribution of 3000. l. per mensen, and that out of the taxes of money raised in that County, Sir *William Russell*, and other of the Array-men of that County have sent some store of money to the King to *Oxford*.

Although many of the Cavaliers are in *Gloucestershire*, yet it is informed that Prince *Rupert* is at *Redding*, which is the rather to be credited, because those which are acquainted with his manner of acting his exploits, do report that he seldome staves long in a place, especially when he is not in some secure place, but when he hath some great enterprize in hand, he shews himself to the Army, and is ready to lead up the Front for once, but afterwards retreats till he perceives how the businesse goes.

This week a Letter was intercepted going to *Oxford* from Captain *Ogle*, directed to Sir *Nicholas Crisp*, which seems to intimate some great plot in hand, for he intimates that all things were ready according to his desire and direction, only the want of some thousands of pounds.

By Letters out of *Lancashire*, that the Lord *Strange* his forces lately made an attempt against a towne called *Bolton*, and seized upon their out-works, but was beaten back with the losse of five men on our side, but how many on the other side is not certainly known, but ten were found dead in one place, and many more wounded.

It is certain that the Cavaliers do still remaine in *Stafford*, though they are not of any considerable strength, but having gotten the advantage of such a hold, and none of the Parliament forces there to assist the well-affected people in that Countie, they cannot as yet drive them from thence, but they have beleagured the towne, and sent for some more aide to come to them, which if there do any come, they are very likely to quit the town, of them quickly: some of Sir *Francis Wortley*s souldiers would lately have sallied out, but were met withall by the way and 25 of them killed.

Tuesday there came a letter to the Parliament from *Oxford*, which was brought by *M. Morley* shewing his constant desire of an accommodation, and that he sent them Propositions about sixteen dayes before, of which his Majestie had as yet received no answer, and that unlesse his Majestie received present intelligence concerning the proceedings of the House thereupon, if any thing fell out contrary to a Cessation of Arms and his Majesties desire, yet his Majestie should be cleared from all aspersions in that point, which was the effect or substance of his Majesties letter, which being read in the House, they resolved to make all the possibl speed for sending of six pe sons of either House to his Majestie, and therby to signifie unto him what the House have agreed upon concerning a Treaty of an Accommodation between his Majestie and his subjects, and of the Cessation of Arms, which if his Majestie consent unto, that a place for the treaty may be presently agreed upon, and Commissioners nominated on both sides to treat about settling the present distractions of the kingdome.

Out of *Devonshire* there is but little certaine intelligence, especially from about *Plymouth*, because that the Lord *Hopton*s forces do interrupt the passage, but thus much is received for truth that the Countrey are come in very strongly to the number of 12 or 13 thousand against the Lord *Hopton*, That there hath been som skirmishing lately between the *Hoptonians* and the *Devonists*, but no certainty what losse was on either side: I have seen a letter very lately which from *Excester*, confirming the relation concerning the plot which was layd with the Canoneer

to betray the towne of *Plymouth*, but because it is already in effect printed, I shal forbear to make any more mention thereof.

The Parliament according as they voted, sent to his excellency the Earle of *Essex* to have his advice concerning the manner of limitation and other qualifications of the Cessation of Arms agreed upon by the Parliament, his Excellency sent a letter to the Parliament declaring in effect that he left it unto the wisdom of the Parliament for agreeing thereupon as they thought best for the good and safety of the kingdom.

In the last weeks passages I made mention of the Scots Commissioners going to the King with a petition from that kingdom unto his Maiestie, and although they had not present admittance to his Maiestie, yet it is reported that they were curteously entertained: they petitioned his Maiestie to lay down his Armes, and to come to his Parliament, which is the only way to redresse the present distractions of this Kingdom, and it is said that his Maiestie hath now given them a gracious answer (with relation to a treaty) but what this answer is, I shall not now relate in particular, but referre the same till more certainty thereof be knowne lest I should erre from my endeavour, which is to give true information to the people.

FINIS

One of Dowdall there is but little certain intelligence especially from about the Lord Weymouth, because that the Lord Weymouth forces do interrupt the passage, but this much is received for truth that the Countrey are come in very strongly to the number of 12 or 13 thousand against the Lord Weymouth. That there hath been some skirmishing lately between the Weymouth and the Dowdall, but no certainty what loss was on either side. I have seen a letter very lately which from Exeter, containing the relation concerning the blot which was layd with the Countrey

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,
Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of
the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

The sixt weeke.

26
P.P. Oxford
R. with no. 9

SVNDAY. Febr. 5.

THis day by Letters of the 31. of January. it was advertised that Sir George Whismore, Sir Henry Windham, and five or six others of the most substantiall Citizens of London, were sent by Sea to Yarmouth, a Sea-town of Norfolk from thence to be dispersed into severall Gaoles, because they would not submit themselves to the arbitrary impositions of the two Houses of Parliament: that Sir William Aiton, another of the Aldermen of that City, was plundered on the same occasion, & a guard of Souldiers put into his house to keep possession of it against the owner, who to avoid their fury & his own imprisonment did absent himselfe; and that it was reported an excuse was suddainly to be laid not only on Tobacco, Wine, but also on Pillwall; which if it should proceed, would prove the heaviest pressure that ever was laid upon this Nation, and was very like to cause a mutinie in the City. And it was further certified by other Letters brought this day, of a later date, that besides those remembred; Caldwell and Clarke, two of the Aldermen, were committed for the like refusal, and Sir John Garret forced to play least in fight; and by the hiding of his head to save the rest of his body. That cloath to a good value had been taken from one Price a Draper; 10. Chests of Sugar from one Grimes a Grocer; and 900.l. of other mens money from a Scrivener: besides which violent taxations and intolerable pressures, there were some every day employed in going from house to house, to know what men would give of their owne accord towards the maintaunce of the Warre. And it was further advertised in the said Letters, that notwithstanding they had sent Propositions to His Majesty as if they did intend and desire a Peace, they did more then prepare themselves for battell, by making Arrowes to be shot out of Muskets, Carabines, and Pistols; and a new kind of great Ordinance to be more easily carried, and discharged more frequently, then any other hitherto invented.

It was also certified this day from Portsmouth that the Souldiers there began to be in great discontent for want of pay, and that great numbers of them daily left the Towne: As also that the Governour of the place, and the Committee resident there for the two Houses of Parliament, were gone to London to informe the Houses of the condition in which they stand; and that it was com-

ceived

Feb. 24

L

1692

ceived that if they brought not money with them, and better satisfaction then bare words and promises (with which the Souldiers had been long enough abused already) they were either like to fall into a mutinie, or desert the service.

MUNDAY. Febr. 6.

This day in the afternoon, His Majesty rid forth to take a view of the Prisoners which were brought from *Cyrencester* being in all 1187 in number, conducted by Troops of Horse; the one being that of the Lord *Chandos*, the other being Colonell *Crocker's*. The principall besides *George*, *Fettiplace*, and *Carre*, before remembered, were *Warnford*, two of the *Playdels*, and young *Stevens*, sonne of that *Stevens* of *Sodbury*, whom His Majesty hath excepted amongst others out of His generall pardon for the County of *Gloucester*. These being men of quality, were permitted to ride on horse-backe, the rest of the inferiour sort following on foot, and being for the most part bound together by two and two. The leader of which Troope was *Gregory* the late Lecturer there, a man first placed in *Cicester* by the *Feesees* for buying *Impropriations*, (as it was pretended) at the first setting up of that dangerous project, and ever since conformable to their mischeivous purposes. And 'twas most fit that he should lead them, as their Captaine, to the place of punishment, which had been their ring-leader so long to animate and excite them unto this Rebellion. It was observed, that many of the Prisoners as they passed along being demanded why they took up Armes against His Majesty, made answer, that they neither did it on hope of pay, or out of any ill affection to the King's Majesty; but that they were inforced unto it by the Deputy Lieutenants of the County, who made them goe into the Town whether they would or not. There were brought also in this triumph, besides that long traine of Prisoners which before we spake of, to the number of 14 Colours, which had been taken by Prince *Ruperr*; vvhhen he forced the Towne.

Together vvith these Prisoners there came newes as acceptable, viz. that the Rebels vvwhich had put themselves the vveek before into *Sudeley Castle* (vvwhich place the Prince passed by in his march to *Cyrencester* as vvell because it might have bin an hindrance to his maine design, as that he vvvas not vvilling to batter and deface an house belonging to so honorable and brave a Gentleman) did presently upon the first newes that the Towne vvvas taken, betake themselves unto their heeles, and left the place vvwithout much injury done unto it. As also that the Souldiers vvwhich had been garrisoned in *Berkley Castle* (the seat and Barony of the Lord *Berkley*) situate on the Severn banke, and consequently of great importance for stopping the trade of Ships to *Gloucester*, had yeelded up the same on the like advertisement. Finally, that Prince *Ruperr* having assured himselfe of *Cyrencester*, and sent avvay his prisoners tovvard *Oxford*, had caused the Gentlemen of *Cotswold*, and most other parts of *Gloucestershire* to come before him, that he might take some course vvith them for the preservation of the County in His Majesties obedience, and themselves from the spoyle and rapine of the Rebels; and that the Gentry had agreed up-
CH

on the raising of 4000 l. monethly to be so employed. By meanes whereof, and the reduction of *Malmesbury* to His Majesties service (newes whereof had beene brought the weeke before) the Association, betwixt the Counties of *Gloucester*, *Somerset* and *Wilt*, which had beene brought about with such art and industry, was quite broke in sinder to the great advantage of His Majesty, and the promoting of his service.

TUESDAY, *Febr. 7.*

By Letters dated *Febr. 2.* it was this day signified, that since the coming of the Committee towards *Oxford* the Houses had spent mott of their time in consultations and debates about raising money: their order for the twentieth part, having produced more clamour then effect, many chiefe men having been committed for refusing to submit unto it, and the goods of such as are distrained, lying on their hands for want of buyers. Not that the rich men of the faction were so wel affected to their injured neighbours, as to refuse to buy their goods, out of meere good will, but because they were not willing that it should be knowne they had any sums of money by them. For remedy whereof, and for reliefe both of their owne, and the Souldiers wants (who cry out for want of pay extreemly) it is reported that they have negotiated with the Jews of *Amsterdam* to send some Dutch Factors unto *London*, to buy the plundered goods of such honest Citizens, as are by them subjected unto spoyle and rapaine. And somewhat hath beene done in this kind already: it being certified, that two Troopes of horse being sent, to plunder a rich Citizen house, there were some Carts in readinesse to carry downe the goods to the water-side: and being asked what they intended to doe with them, answer was made that they vvere to be shipped away to *Holland*, for the Jewes had bought them. What pity 'tis the Turke lives no neerer to us, that as we are beholding to the Jewes for money, so with that money vve might vuage their Janizaries for the defence and maintenance of the perishing Gospell. And it vvas also signified in the said Letters, that amongst those vvho vvere committed by the Houses on this *Recusancy*, the case of none vvas more remarkable then that of Master *Downhall*, one of the City Common-pleaders, vvho being assessed at the sum of 400 l. refused to pay it, and gave this reason for it vvhen he vvas conyented before the Committee, that vvhere nothing is to be had the King must loose his right, and if the King vvho was above the Parliament must loose it, then must they much more. For vvchich comparison he was committed instantly without further hearing. As also that upon these difficulties, there vvas some consideration had of levying a monethly and more equall rate, but being it vvas likely to take up more time then the impatience of the souldiers vvould give way unto, the Members of the lower House vvere called on to subscribe a new, but vvith little entertainment of the motion, except from such as had some office and employment in the Army, vvhere it concerned in point of profit, to keep up the vvar. And amongst others Master *Pym*, to shew his zeal and good affection to the businesse, vvas pleased to signifie, that vvhereas

there was 50. l. due to his sonne for his service in the Westerne parts, he was content that summe should be deducted out of the accompt, and he would satisfie his sonne for it. A very bountifull and liberrall offer.

For other matters it was certified, that the breach growing wider every day between the Lord *Fairfax* and Sir *Jahn Hotham* in the North, the Houses of Parliament became so out of love with *Hotham* (as one to be no longer considered in) that they writ a letter unto the Lord *Fairfax* discovering an intention of displacing *Hotham*, and putting a more tractable man into the government of *Hull*; which letter *Hotham* intercepted, had thereon sent an angry letter to the House of Commons, signifying after much expostulation, that if they chanced to harbour any such designe, they would find it sooner said then don; whereat the Members of that House tooke such indignation; that the Earle of *Essex* was intreated by some of the more moderate sort, to mediate a reconciliation betwixt them. Which, how it will succede we may heare hereafter. And it was signified withall, that the great blow received in *Cornwall* by Sir *Ralph Hopton*, had infinitely disheartned all their friends in *London*; but they had advertisement about the same time of the successe their forces had in the taking of *Leedes*: which poore successe, the better to keep the scale even, was noysed to be no lesse then the totall overthrow, and disbanding the Earle of *Newcastles* Army; and to befoole the people to a faith therein it was Ordered that publique thanks for that great victory should be given to God the next Sunday after. But it was signified withall in some following letters, that notwithstanding the report of so great a fortune; money came in no faster then it did before; and that upon the newes of the taking of *Cyrencester*, the said thanksgiving was in danger to be stayed for that time.

The same day by letters dated Feb. 3. the pressures laid upon the City to to the apparent ruin both of the *Property* and *Liberty* so much pretended were farther signified: particularly that Alderman *Wight* had offered 1300. l. by way of composition for his 20. part, but was not able to prevaile: that *Lake* and *Patcoote*, two sufficient Citizens for refusing to pay the 20. part, were sent prisoners the one to *Harwich*, and the other to *Canterbury*: that Alderman *Backhurst*, having beene a long time bed-ridden, was brought betwixt two men to the House of Commons, but not complying with their purposes, and absolutely refusing to lay downe his money, was committed prisoner to the Tower; that notwithstanding some have yeilded to the payment of it, and that some of the goods of others were distrained and sold, there comes not so much money in as is daily payable; that whereas Master *Stone*, and two other Ministers, vvhoo stood committed prisoners by a former Order, had obtained their Writs of *Habeas Corpus*, and delivered the same unto their Keeper: the Messenger who brought the Writ was not onely sent prisoner by Alderman *Pennington* to the close Committee, but *Stone* and his associates (out of a dutifull obedience to His Majesties Writ) were forthwith to be sent to *Plimmouth*. But yet for feare this would not serve sufficiently to confirme the slavery, to which

which the people had so readily betrayed themselves, the Judges then in Towne were sent for, and commanded not to allow more *Habeas Corpus* on the like occasions: which when answer was returned, that they durst doe no otherwise then allow such Writts, being brought before them by the subject: it was replied the Parliament was a superiour Court, and the commands thereof to be obeyed, but not disputed by inferiour Judges.

It was also signified in the said Letters, that on Friday last onely foure of the Lords had made and published these following Orders. 1. That thirty Merchants ships be immediately pressed and set out to Sea, for present service. 2. That a Declaration shall be published to declare the Earles of *Cumberland* and *Newcastle*, with their adherents to be Traytors, and a command given unto the County to seize their persons. 3. Another Declaration to be issued out for vindicating the Lord *Fairfax* from doing any thing but in conformity to the same, and the expresse commands of the two Houses of Parliament. 4. That the Assesours of the twentieth part shall break open the houses, trunks and chests of all such parties whom they suspect to have received any of the goods of those who refuse to pay it; and that such Officers shall be committed as shall not doe their duty accordingly. Conforme to which it was advertised, bearing date on the morrow after, that the same day *Febr. 4.* foure of the Lords, no more, made three other Orders, 1. That they should proceed vigorously in raising of the twentieth part, as it stood assessed. 2. That they would goe on in taking voluntary Contributions over all the Citie. And 3. That Souldiers should be billited upon the Citizens, for the better following of their businesse. It seemes the House of Lords is growne very thin, when onely foure were present at those severall Orders; or else it was because foure of them were imployed then to the Court at *Oxford*, there being seven present (but no more) when the Bill was passed for the extirpating of Bishops, and the suppression of those superstitious Edifices, which the Popish Clergy call Cathedrals.

WEDNESDAY, *Febr. 8.*

This day was plentifull in newes, and from severall parts. From *London* it was signified by Letters of the fourth of *February*, that the severe proceedings of the two Houses of Parliament, in the manner formerly expressed had very much alienated the affections of their owne party, who began to be somewhat sensible of the oppression and calamities which they had drawne upon themselves: and that it was conceived, if that course went on, (so generall an avernesse was growne among them) there would be fewer prisoners there then Freemen. And it was very confidently reported by some, who came from thence since the returne of the Committee, that some had caused the Propositions, with His Majesties Answer, to be printed by a different Copie from that which was sent hither, and returned to them: the Propositions being

made more moderate then those sent hither by the Houses, and the King's Answer more displeasing then He gave them here. A very pestilent device whatsoever it was, to abuse the subject.

It is advertised also out of *Yorkshire*, that Generall King being in his march towards the Earle of *Newcastle*, whom he was to joyne with, encountered with a Regiment of the Rebels under the conduct of Sir *Hugh Calmeley*, who yet continueth in the Action, notwithstanding he made shew of a desire to be quit thereof; and that he utterly defeated the said Regiment, killing about 20. in the place, and taking 400. of them prisoners, whom he sent to *Durham*: so that the blow received at *Leedes*, which caused such joy in *London*, is now fully recompensed. As also, that the Inhabitants of *Hull* taking notice of the jealousies betwixt Sir *John Horham* and the two Houses of Parliament, began to be lesse tractable then they had been formerly; in so much that *Horham* was faine to turne some of his Ordinance against them, the better to keepe them in obedience: and that he hath a Barke in readinesse very deeply laden, to serve his turn whatsoever accident or occasion hapneth.

From *Leicestershire* it was advertised, that Colonell *Hastings* hearing that certain of the Rebels horse were plundering the Kings good subjects on the edge of *Darbyshire*, where it joyneth to *Stafford*; sent out 12. of his choicest horse to make discovery of their doings, and if they saw occasion to adventure further. Who finding a party of 48. horse of the Rebels, fell in upon them on a sudden, and charged upon them with such force and fury, that they killed 18. in the place, took six of them prisoners, put the rest to flight, and returned backe againe without any losse.

There came also good newes from Sir *Ralph Hopton*, Sir *Nicholas Slayning* Sir *John Berkeley*, Colonell *Albournham*, and the rest of those noble Gentlemen in the West; it being certified from thence by the way of *London*, that they have gotten *Plimpton*, and besieged *Plimmoth*; that the Earle of *Stramford*'s Souldiers doe not onely refuse to fight, but flye from him daily, which puts the Towne to a necessity of yeelding, if it be not yeelded before this time. As also, that Sir *Bevil Grenvill* with his Forces went towards his own house at *Bidford* in *Devonshire*, and hath got possession of the same; by means whereof, it is conceived that he will quickly master *Barnstable*, being already master of the Haven there, and consequently of the mouth of *Severn*.

THURSDAY, Feb. 9.

This day by Letters sent from *Reading* there came advertisement that Sir *Arth. Aston* had escaped a personal surprisall which he was very likely to have fallen into. One Master *Englefield*, a Gentleman and friend of his, had the weeke before bespoken his company at dinner to be on the Tuesday following (being the Tuesday now last past:) whereof some private *Roundhead* in *Reading* taking notice had sent intelligence thereof unto the Forces of the Rebels, lying not far off. But Sir *Arth. Aston* understanding that the entertainment was intended at a Countie house of the said Gentleman not far from *Reading*, sent

sent word he would gladly beare him company within the Towne; but that he held it very unfit to goe forth a feasting, the enemy being then so neere him. This alteration of the place and purpose not being made known unto the Rebels, they came on Tuesday (according to the first intelligence) to the said Gentlemans house, to the number of 600. foot and 200. horse, hoping to have surprized him and all his company, as he sate at dinner; but finding how unexpectedly they were dilappointed they returned no wiser then they came, without any hurt done unto the house that vve heare of yet.

Nevves also came this day, that *Tewkesbury*; a Towne of speciall note in *Gloucestershire*, vvas rendred for the King to Sir *William Russell*, high Sheriffe of the County of *Worcester*, vwho had put some of his Majesties Forces into the same. By meanes vwhereof; and by the yeelding of *Berkley* Castle to his Majesty, vvhich before vve spake of, the trade of *Gloucester* by the *Severne*, whether up or downe, is absolutely stopped up, their commerce to and from the *Cotswold*, being before destroyed by the taking of *Cyrencester*. And it vvas further this day certified, that a vvhole troope of horse vvhich heretofore had served the Rebels under Captain *Kerry*, had forsooke the cause and vvere come in unto His Majesty.

It vvas advertised also by Letters sent from *London*, that vvhileas an Association vvas projected in the County of *Heriford*, for the defence and service of the Houses of Parliament, and that a meeting of the Gentry had beene appointed for that purpose: one Master *Keiling* a Counsellour and a Justice of Peace delivered his opinion, that it was against the Lawes of the Realme to take up Armes, or enter any such Association without Commission from His Majesty; and that he had often heard it said since the beginning of this Session that payment could not be imposed upon the subject, (without which no Association could hold long against them) but by Act of Parliament. Upon which reasons so delivered the project of Association was relinquished utterly, and Master *Keiling* for delivering his opinion in it, seized upon, and committed Prisoner to *Ely* house, from whence he is to be removed to *Windsor*, if he be not sent already whither; and (as if this were not punishment enough for so great a crime) tis ordered by one or both Houses, that his estate be seized on and converted to the publique use. And it was also certified that the like vote passed on Master *Nevil* of *Holt*, (whose person they had taken and sent prisoner in the middle of *January*) for standing in his owne defence against the violence of the Lord *Grey*, and other Chieftaines of the Rebels of *Leicestershire*, comming to dispossesse him of his house and goods, as before was told: and that they had accordingly put the said Vote in execution, taking possession of his house and lands in *Essex*, and leaving men to keepe possession of it to their use, never so much as charging him with any crime, or calling him into the House to speake in his owne behalfe.

FRIDAY, Febr. 10.

This day it was advertised from *London*, that the Earl of *Bedford* had given up

up his Commission for Generall of the horse, and would no longer be ingaged in the imployment. As also, that in the absence of the Earle of *Northumberland*, (when he was sent to the Committee to the Court at *Oxford*) *Malter Stroud* brought up the Ordinance from the Lower House, for making the Earle of *Warwicke* Admirall: that being the seventh time in which he hath pressed that businesse in the Lords House, to the great disparagement of *Northumberland*, who is said to be exceeding sensible of the diffidence which the Commons seeme to have in him, whom lately they did so much confide in. It was further signified, that (to give better hopes unto the Souldiers, who were very apt to mutinie for want of pay) they were about to revive an Ordinance, formerly proposed and agreed upon, for raising a fift part of Rents and a twentieth part of personall estates over all the Kingdome. and that it was already passed in the House of Commons. That there hath lately been a Fast held in some part of *London*, to pray against Accommodation, which held from seven a clock in the morning untill nine at night, and that some Ladies of quality sate out all the time.

From *Bristoll* it was signified that the Citizens are not pleased with *Colonell Essex*, the Governour of the Citie at this time for the two Houses of Parliament, who having killed one of his men for demanding pay, and finding that the Citizens had sent their Coroner to take a view of the dead body and cause an inquest to passe upon him, beat them away, and not onely would not suffer them to do so, but caused a Proclamation to be forthwith made, which hath much displeased them. But there's another thing which doth more displease them, that is the rough carriage of their pretended Governour: which is, that those parts of *Wales* which buy the most part of their commodities in that Citie, and give great summes of money to the Merchants there, having published and decreed, that none of them will be responssall for any debts which they owe in *Bristoll*, unless the City doe returne to the Kings obedience: A matter which concernes them much in case of profit, which many times workes more in some sorts of men, then a case of conscience.

SATURDAY, Febr. 11.

There came advertisement this day, that the Rebels in *Cheshire* having put themselves into the Town of *Nantwich*, and were there besieged by the Kings Forces, with very great likelihood of prevailing; in case the newes of the *Cessation*, which began very holy to be talked of in the Court this day, as a thing agreed upon by both Houses for 13 dayes, occasioneth not (before the same be fully and absolutely confirmed for truth) the slackening of the siege ere the town be taken.

F I N I S.

In the last weeks Diurnall pag. 64. for royall Names, read royall Navie. And in the number of the slain by Sir Ralph Hopton, for between 20 and 30. read between 200 and 300.

THE
ANSWER
TO
Tom-Tell-Troth.

27

THE
Practise of *PRINCES* and the
LAMENTATIONS of the
KIRKE:

Written By *Calvert (B)*
The Lord *Baltismore*, late Secretary
of STATE.



fol. 25 London Printed 1642.

THE
LAMENTATIONS OF THE
PISGIC OF PLYMOUTH AND THE

KIRKE:

of S. A. T. E.
The Lord Baltimore, late Secretary.
Written By



London Printed 1642.



Most Gracious Prince.

I know well what Reverence Subjects owe to their Sovereign, and am not ignorant of the puissance and Majesty of a King of great Brittain, believe, I should not presume to write to so great a Monarch, if the Loyalty of a Subject, the honour of Your vertues and some particular obligations of my own, did not command me to neglect all other respects, and preferre Your safety, honour, and *bonum publicum*, before any dangers or blame, I foresee may incurre, and the rather because I speake in your owne ears only, without publishing or imparting to others that which I delivered unto Your Majesty. The cause is briefly thus.

Wandering abroad in the world, I was informed of certaine secret conference in *Holland*, and how to relieve the distressed estate of the Count *Palatine*, and I have seen diverse discourses out of *England*, of the necessity to maintaine the Ancient authority of *Parliaments*, how to assure Religion from oppression, and alteration, and how to reforme the government there both in Church, and Common-wealth, audacious arguments, and as insolently handled.

I meane not to trouble Your Highnesse with pedlars stuffe, and to stale wares, as *Vox populi* and *outcry* *Anglia*, but to inform You of some books (amongst many others) *T.T. Troth*. The practise of Princes, and the lamentation of the *King*, which are the works of such *Bontefem*, as are able to set the whole State on fire, imbroyle the Realm and alienate the hearts of people from their Prince, for these Maskers under the Visards of Religion, seeke to undermine Loyalty, and either to engage you abroad in forraigne wars, or in danger Your person at home in Civill; And yet I write not to conturbeth learned scribes (more worty to be commended then answered) but to advertis Your Highnesse of the n, that by an *obsta principis*, you may upon such smoke prepare all things needfull to quench such a fire, when it shall flame, and first breake out, which it may doe when you least looke for it; For by nature these spirits, are fiery hot spurs, and fitter for any thing, then that they most professe, *Piety* and *Patience*.

And that they may plainly appear in their own likeness, Your Highnesse may bee pleased to mark and consider how fawcely and presumptuously they contemne Monarches scorne and disgrace them, The *Disperous Tom Tell-Troth* calls a quiet lump of Majesty, and in looke of him, tells his Reader he cannot wrong a

Mouſe without the Spaniard which I think the K. of *Denmarke*. Will not believe, he mocks the K. of *France*, and tells him he is not old enough to be wiſe, and that he hearkneth to lying Prophet, and to be led by ſpirits of illuſion. The King of *Spaine* he calleth the Catholike uſurper, and the great ingroſſer of the *West-Indies*. And, which argueth a ſpirit of Frenzie, he ſpareth no King, for of King *Leu* himſelfe he delivereth ſuch a character as is both diſloyall, and moſt intollerable. And firſt touching his maintenance of Religion, he taxeth him in ſcandalouſly, that he is only head of the Church *Dormant*, there are ſo many corruptions in it, that he hath more pulled downe the Church with his proceedings, then raiſed it up by his writings, and whereas he calleth himſelfe *defender of the Faith*, His faithfull Subjects (ſaith he) have juſt cauſe to queſtion it, for the *Papiſts* were never better defended, as appeareth by the Kings private inſtruction to Iudges, and prohibition of *Purlevants*.

And for his inclination to peace (for which he was moſt commended) they wreſt it wholly to his diſhonour, and profeſſe they have too much caule to complaine of his unlimited peace, and ſuſpect that his peaceable diſpoſition hath not proceeded ſo much out of his *Chriſtian piety* and juſtice, as out of mere impotencie, and baſeneſſe of mind.

Befides touching his honour and reputation, he ſhoots him, for, he ſaith, a number of defects cover the glory of his *Baigues*, and that the great ſtock of Sovereigne reputation, which our late *Queen* left us, is quite baniſhed, and is to be reckoned amongſt other inventions we have loſt through the buriy of his riſing, ſo as now great *Brittaine* is leſſe in glory, ſtrength, and riches, then *England* was, whereby our adverſe parties have the triumph of the time, and he alledgeth the reaſons, becauſe when *Gundamore* taught to juggle, who knew a Kings ſecrets, before moſt of His *Councell*, ſo as diſcourage him with a ſeditious voyce over the kingdom.

And in contempt of his choyce of a *Treſurer*, they alledge that the *Marchantes* feared the Court would pull downe the *Exchange* becauſe one of their occupation was made *Treſurer*, ſo a all things muſt be bought and ſold.

But above all other ſcandalous deſamations, the deſcription they make of a proteſtant King, *Page 23. 26, 27.* is moſt transcendent and traiterous, let him (ſaith he) excell in miſchance, let him be a *Nero*, *Phalaris*, &c. he ſhall not need to feare nor weare a private Coare, for he may have *Lords* temporall for his ſunaches, ſpirits for his mates, and whom hee will for his *Incubus*, and kiſſe his *Majons* without ſhame.

Behold a *Calviniſt*, in *puriſm naturalism*, perfectly factious, and under the Cloake of zeale, *Carnifex regum*, perſe *Marians*, and all the works of the *Ieſuites*, looke as curiouſly into their acts and proceedings as they were examined at *Paris* and you ſhall not find ſuch paradoxes of miſchance, and ſuch prophane calumniation of Princes, which may parallell and match theſe, yet I can overmatch them or equall them, for they murmure as much at Your *Majesties* own proceeding, neither doth your *Monarchie* mild temper priviledge or exempt you from their tongue-ſhor, and the poiſon of *Aſpes* in their lips. The Author of the *Proſe*.

Life of Princes printed 1630. in *England* pag. 17. saith that the people when King *James* died, seeing our King that now is, making gr. at preparations, and for ought we knew with great sinceritie. Yet by the practise of the Duke and his faction retaining all his fathers Counsell, which for the most part were *Hispaniolized, Frenchified, Romanized, or Neutralized*, and suffering some worle, both spirituall and temporall to be added unto them, all those forces were soone brought to nought. Things are grown to a great deale worse passe then before, and so the great greif of goodnesse and good men, without Gods speciall mercy remedyleffe.

This is the picture and portraiture they make of your Government, and they dare censure their Sovereign, and like mad-men they also rave against your Councell pag. 13. what a miserable thing is it to see wicked Counsellors get such a hand over the King, that he is wholly ruled by them, neither dares he favour a good man nor his cause further then they admit.

Thus they currishe backe against Kings and Councells, and spitt upon the Crown like Friends of *Democracies*, of confusion and irregularitie: who, after the example of their Master *Bizar Refueille-matin*, do here as maliciously detame your Father, as he did there your Majesties Grandmother.

Yet let us proceed, and dive in to the bottome, and discover what they ayme at; it is certaine they intend first to reforme the State, and to suppress Episcopall jurisdiction, and catheere so many places of Baronies in the upper house, and yet these men pretend to be friends and Patrons of Parliaments and orders. But by the words of the Practise of Princes I will make this appeare pag. 17. Ministers, saith he, are Christs Embassadours; and therefore ought to have free libertie to speake in the word of the Lord, to Kings and Statemen (in good sort) for things appertaining to the furtherance of Christs Kingdom: and against such practises as hinder the same, till they have that libertie, Princes cannot say rightly that Christ hath his Embassadours or Kingdom received in their Courts: which some undertake to prove cannot be till the Hierarchie and Dominion of the Lord Bishops (never by Christ ordained but forbidden) be overthrowen, as dangerous to Protestant Princes and States, and so he stumbleth on a *Malin point*. For first they would overthrow the Bishops and Councillors, so as pag. 18. he saith: Out of all which he that will, may see, that the losses, dishonours, and troubles that have fallen to this Land, and indeed to our Religion, and brethren, in the *Palatinate, Germany, and France*, have cheifly sprang from two fountaines, First, a corrupt Councell and Clergie in *England*, then from a vaine policie of suppressing such Preachers and Parliament men as sought to discover the mischeite of treacherie; I need not explaine their words, being plaine enough, nor seek to discover their intentions which the words reveale. And surely the Bishops wer blinded if they should expect any favour or good allowance if God should so punish this Realme that your Majestie should dye without issue (which God forbid) for the Successor, these men, seeing will deal with them as he did with the *Luthrans at Prague*, and according to the articles 1602. at *Heidelberg* *Tenus Interconfessionis & consensu de media tollantur*. Much more will he abolish Rectors and their titles, for their Lands sake.

Notwithstanding this is not all, for though they seeme to tax Bishops and Councellors, yet they glance (so farre as they dare) at your Majestie; and though they shott at them they ayme at your perdition: For marke their words and ponder them well, pag. 11. men that take Gods word for their guide, sc. that all the servants of that Prince are wicked that hearken to lyes, they say that things can never go well with the Religion and State of *England*, till the Councell, which hath been so Dukeified, be in a manner wholly changed, and these men therefore count them fooles, who think not, if God should take away the King issuelesse, and that the injured K. and Queen of *Bohemia* should come to the Crown things must needs mend, which cannot except the Councell were also changed, and made examples to leep others from the like treacherie.

So these men (that take Gods word for their guide) think if God take away the King issuelesse, things must needs mend. Surelie it is a speech untymely and disloyall, and uttered unreasonably, the Queen being with Child, and if not, yet both of them being young and hopefull, that speech did not become a good subject.

But could the State no otherwise mend except the King and Queen of *Bohemia* shou'd beare and weare the Crown of *England* It seemeth so by these false Prophets: For the Councellors must be made examples, and punished for treacherie, and the present King dares not do any thing but what they like; and therefore the *Scottish* Minister did of late speake in *Knoves* tone, and *Perrus*, That Princes may be deposed *quando gravans conscientias subditorum*: And so this hot brayned Minister pag. 21. is become a Prophet, for he is perswaded (as he saith) that who so live but a few yeares shall see a greater rott of Nobility and *Prince-like Clergie* then ever was seen in this Land; which he gathereth from the never sayling word and truth of God (as his words import) So then it seemeth, that great rott must be when the King dyeth issuelesse (and so they divine of your Majesties death) and that is the day of the Lord they pray for. They look for the rising of another Sunne (which is treason to do) before this be sett which now illuminateth *England*; and God grant it may long and gloriously shine there.

I think surelie these men *aliquid monstri alunt*, for they trust too much to faction and to a strong side, for as *T.T.T.* said, in *Tavernstene* healthes for one are drank to you forraigne Children more then to you, and many weare Ribbands and favours as marks of their homage and loyalty to the *Messias* they look for. I seeke not to prejudicate the Innocent, but to advise your Majestie to use all due circumspection, and be well armed against all treacherous plots and projects: For no tone sounds so ill in Kings eares as aspirations. And I know well that in Queen *Elizabeths* time, the Oath of association was publickly tendred to all Subjects for a lesse dangerous cause, and against them that were in prison and miserie, who had no such Tutors and School-masters as the *Hollanders* are, Such quick-silver Ministers as the brood of the *Palatinate*, we are not now troubled so much with *Mar-Prolets* as with *Blasphemous Kings* (which is an accident unseparable from *Calvinisme*) which never got sure footing in any Country, but desolation followed.

Your Majestie may be pleased to call to mynd, and set before your Eyes how miserably your Grandfather was made away of the disciples of *Knave*; and how your Grand-

Grandmother, who had as good right and footing in *Scotland*, as you have in *England*, was deposed by the same spirits.

Remember also in what danger King *Francis* the second of *France* did stand by the conspiracie of *Ambroys*, and his brother *Charles* at *Meaux* by thole *(a'vinists, Precones: turbarum)*.

I speake nothing of *Stridland*, nor of the Count of *East-Friseland*, whom *not a sedition, serà tota diditione populi sicut* as *Heisehemus*, a learned *Lutheran* writeth, and I will include all with the reasons of these Calamities and tempests raised by the *Conspirators*, which *Sebastian Castilio* giveth, *l. de predestinac.* (a man once nearly allyed to *Calvin* in diuers opinions) who maketh a difference between the true God and the God of *Calvin*. He teacheth us that *Calvins* God ingendreth Children without merite, proud, intolerant, and bloudie, and that it cannot be otherwise he sheweth causes. For that *Calvins* God is the Author of Sinne, (not by permission only, but *efficaciter*) and he predestinated the greatest part of the world not only to damnation, but also to the cause of damnation, and suggesteth to men wicked affections: Wherefore if it be true that of *malus corpus mali in eorum*, of euill causes, euill effects, of an euill spirit, euill motions proceed. I cannot marvaile of the tumults of *Bohemia*, of the many battayles and rebellions in *France*, and the horrible treasons in *Scotland*, and I may well doubt, that the like (which hath been in other places) may fall out in *England*, knowing by whose doctrines they were all guided and bred, by what furies they were inspired, and what God they serued and adored, who was the Authour of sinne, the badge of *Calvinisme*.

But to leave the persons and their errors, and come nearer to the matter, let us enquire what remedies these zealous brethren prescribe to cure the wounds of the State, and salve the Kings honour: You have two occasions (saith *Tennet*) to have the honour of your Mayden Armes (for which the old Martyrs would have suffered death) first to reestablish your own Children in *Germany*, and next to preserve Gods Children in *France*. And there is no way to vindicate your honour but by fighting with him that hath Cozened you, and by driving the Enemy out of their Country: For men hardly think you are their father, for the lamentable estate you suffer them to run into.

How violent and ignorant are these discontented Empericks, who appoint remedies worse then the disease! For no wise man would counsel you to hazard all by taking armes against the two greatest Monarches in *Christendom*, against whom you have no just quarrell of your own part, or for the Common-wealth. And yet I know that *Anno 1613*, a pamphlet was published without the Authors name, intitled, Certaine reasons why the King of *England* should give over all treaties, and enter into war with *Spain*; and that for two causes: the one for the prescription of the *Palatin*, which he calls the head of all these evils. And the other for that the *Spaniards* possesse by force the patrimony of the Infants, and eject the *Palatin* and his wife out of the same (contrary to hopes and promises made for their restitution) and therefore there is just cause why the Father should vindicate the honour of his Sonnes. So here are two motives to perswade the King to breake off all amity and further negotiation with *Spain* only, and in post to proclaim war against

gainst them. The prescription of the *Palsgrave*, and the invading, and detaining of his Estate. War and hostility are the meanes prescribed for this restitution, and the finall end of all is, to breake off all treaties, all entercourse and correspondence with *Spain*.

A Colerick course certainly, whereof King *James* approved not, and although they seeme to vilifie and abuse his Judgement, yet his speech uttered in Parliament was more solid and provident then the precipitation of these projectors. For sith he, in matters of this waight, I must first consider how this course can agree with my conscience, my honour, and the justnesse of the cause; And next, how I shall be enabled to performe the same: a breif speech, sound, and methodicall: For, surely, if the title and Crown of *Bohemia* was unlawfully usurped by the *Palsgrave* (which his wisest and greatest Friends sought ever rather to excuse, then defend) then his prescription was well grounded upon *lex Talionis, aequum & bonum*, and reason of State. And so they would perswade you to undertake the patronage of a quarrell unjust and dishonourable, which would lye as a heaveie and sinfull burthen upon the conscience of a pious and just Prince.

Therefore I take this to be the foundation of all these controversies, whether the *Palsgrave* were lawfully and justly elected King of *Bohemia*: For if he were not, you altogether loose, and not vindicate your honour to fight for him, being not a King injured, but an injuror: For no war can be justifiable, but that which is begun upon just and urgent occasions, wherein Justice, prudence, honour and safety shall beare the standard of *England*. Neither were it convenient that *England*, which hath so long triumphed in her peace and prosperitie, should now thus rashly be drawn fatally to maintaine the errors of ambition, and a quarrell unnecessary for you, not properly pertaining to *England*, nor to your Majestie, but by consequence and participation.

CHAP. 2. That Ferdinand was lawfully Elected King of Bohemia.

AND although, I doubt not but that your Majesty hath read some partiall brevie of the cause and state of this businesse, yet I will be bold to lay open the truth of it breifly, without glosse or partialitie, or respect to either partie, fearing neither, nor having any other end, but that your Highnesse may not erre with the Multitude by misinformation.

Ferdinand Sonne of Archduke *Charles*, and nephew to the Emperour, was elected King of *Bohemia* An. 1617. by an Assembly of the States of *Prague*, upon the Emperours summons; when *Mathias* declared that seeing his glasse was almost run, to leave the Kingdom settled in peace, and to prevent all Civill dissention, he requested that after his decease, they would agree to accept of *Ferdinand* for his successor (whom for his vertue and piety he had adopted his Sonne) provided that during his life, without his speciall commission, *Ferdinand* should not intrude himself into the government of his realme, and should also take his oath to ratifie and confirme the priviledges granted to the Country.

Hereupon the 7. of *June* the three States of *Bohemia* gave this answer to the Emperours proposition, That for his request, and for the fatherly affection that he did ever beare to that kingdom, they consented and agreed to accept *Ferdinand* for their King, and thereupon they assigned the 24. of *June* for the day of his Coronation at *Prague*, upon which day this decree was solemnly read, and the States assembled being asked (according to Custome) by the cheif Burgrave, if any did dislike, or could shew cause to contradict this Free Election, they all freely and orderly with a generall applause approved it, and upon that so good warrant the Burgrave proclaimed *Ferdinand* King of *Bohemia*, and offered unto him (as their Custome was) a certaine contribution of his inauguration. So here is an Election made, *Frequentis Senatus, & plenâ curiâ*, the Emperours assent (who was King in *Esse*) a consent of the States in a generall assembly, and *modo & formâ* according to Law and Custome, And *Ferdinand* himself was present, and brought upon the stage to take the Oath usually ministred to his predecessors, and to conclude the whole Country acknowledged his regality by doing really the homage unto him, So as no defect was in the proceeding, no Competitor, no barre or opposition to his claime, neither was there any packing or partiality in the Election, and by this solemnity he was created actually King, and albeit his government was not to commence, untill after the death of *Mathias*, yet the Royalty he had in *Esse*, their Oathes at his Coronation, their homages, and their contribution was a full confirmation of his title in *presenti*, (and the rather because the States themselves did him all the honour appertaining to their King) so he was more then an heir apparant, for they could not undo that which they had done, and dispence with their Oathes, no more then *Henry* the second of *England* could unKing *Henry* his Sonne (though he take Armes against him) because he was created King by order and Authority.

Besides, after this Election, by the Emperours investiture, being possessor of the Electorate of *Bohemia*, it stood as reall livery and seisin of his right, honour, and jurisdiction, which no man could avoid or defeate, and furthermore, there is extant one Letter from the States, and two from the Directors themselves, written in the life time of *Mathias*: which were sent to King *Ferdinand*, wherein they all give him the title of King of *Hungaria* and *Bohemia*, and call him their good Lord and Prince, and moreover they all promised to provide him a Crown fitt for their King and Lord, So soone as God should take to his mercy the Emperour *Mathias*, Therefore if the State only had absolute power to Elect their Kings: then was *Ferdinand*, orderly, generally, and freely Elected: And if they had not such power, how had they power afterwards to create another? how could the power serve the turne for *Frederick*, and be defective for *Ferdinand*?

CHAP. 3. That the Crown of *Bohemia* is not only Elective.

BUt because *Camerarius* and *Placcen* (the unhappy Advocats of an evil cause) labour to defend a paradox, that the Kings of *Bohemia* are only Elective (which if it were true doth not prejudice *Ferdinand* whom the State have Elected:)

and the *Palatines* own Declaration printed 1619. *Cur Regni Bohemia Regimen in se suscepit* why he usurped the title of King of *Bohemia*, alleadgeth that *Ferdinand*, *leges regni fundamentales* ever is, & *privilegia Provinciarum*, quas *seu subjugare voluit* velut *heredes varias*, cum *libera erant Electiones*.

The which assertion was very frivolous, seeing *Ferdinand* holds *Bohemia* by Election as well as by inheritance: for it is evident by all Laws, Customes, records and histories of that Countrey, that since *Bohemia* was a Kingdom, the Crown and Electorate have passed, not by Election only, but also by Inheritance and succession, and all Antiquaries have derived and drawn from *Fractislaus primus Anno 907*. by eight descents the Inheritance of that Realme, succeeding in one line and familie, and therefore as we deny not a forme of Election, So cannot *Cambrarius* deny the verity of succession.

Again when *Ursislavus* the second was created King by *Henry* the fourth Emperour, the Dominion continued still in the same race and blood for many descents, *jure successionis & electionis*: And when *Philipp* the Emperour created *Priemslaus Otthocarus* King of *Bohemia* and Crowned him at *Mentz Anno 1197*. (when for a time the title of a King had been suspended) The Crown and Scepter continually remained as incorporated into that stock and familie for many years after. Moreover *Carolus* the fourth was both Emperour and King of *Bohemia*, and from him and his issue the Crown descended to *Vladislaus* since whose time the kingdom hath ever remained by succession in that familie without discontinuance or interruption, except when *Podivallus* a *hussite*, by practise, sedition and forcible entry usurped the Crown.

But to omit other reasons. Women and daughters have often inherited the Crown; and is it not probable that they had it by Election only?

But admitt *Bohemia* ever heretofore had been Elective, yet are the States of that Country restrained by Law never to Elect a stranger King, but when there is none of the blood Royall left in remainder.

And that I prove by an authentick record, the Decree of *Carolus* the fourth, wherein it is said, *Electionem Regis Bohemia, in casu & eventu amittaxa: quibus de Generalia progenia aut prospira regali Bohemia Masculus vel Femella superstes legitimus nullus fuerit oriundus (quod Deus avertat) vel, ex quemcumque alium modum vacare contigerit dictum in Regnum, ad Pralatos Duces, Principes, & Barones, Nobiles & Communitas in dicti Regni & pertinentiarum eundem, decernimus rite & legitime in perpetuum pertinere.* So here is granted a power of Election, but limited by a *amittaxa*, to make that free Election, only when all the branches of the Tree are fallen, and none remaineth of the Stock. And let no man object, that ancient Customes cannot be altered by Imperiall constitutions, for here the Emperour interpreteth the priviledges of Former Emperours, and declareth in what sense they are given: *Exponit, non abrogat consuetudinem.* Besides (70 *Ann. Brilla* the fundamentall Law of the Empire) it is enacted, that all the Electorships should descend by inheritance (wherein *Bohemia* was comprehended) and that for want of heirs *Bohemia* should not escheate to the Empire, as other Seignories of the Electors did, but that the States of the kingdom should make choice of their King.

And

And because practise and Custome are the best Interpreters of Laws, I will shew an example.

Sigismund the Emperour (Grandfather of *Carolus* the fourth) being King of *Hungaria* and *Bohemia*, called an Assembly of both States of both kingdomes at *Snoyma* a towne in *Moravia*, where he put in his Sonnes claime, and required them, for the better setting of the Government, to accept and acknowledge for his Successor *Albert* of *Austria* (who had married *Elizabeth* his only daughter, and heir of both Realms) so to establish that by consent which was his right by Law; and why they should do it he gave them this reason, because by the marriage of *May*, the undoubted heir, he himself possessed *Hungaria* in her right, and his Grandfather *John* inherited the Crown of *Bohemia* in his wives right, both which are confirmed by the testimony of *Dubravins* l. 27. *Histor. Bohemia*, and by *Francisc. Reyes, com. 4.*

Besides *Dubravins* l. 28. relateth that *Frasco* (Embassadour from the States of *Bohemia* to *Frederick* the Emperour perswaded him, *ut sumeres sibi regni gubernacula* and make himself King, in respect he was the principall of that Stock, and roote of the Tree of *Austria*, *id quod ei licebat*, said he, *ex antiquo sedere inter Bohemos & Austrios illo, de successione Regni*, the which pact was called *Pactio Iglavensis*, made between *Rodolphus primus*, and *Primislaus*, the summe whereof was this: *Ut nullo velido hares Regni Bohemia, ad Rodolphi posteritatem Regnum deferatur*. So here is an argument cited to authorize the same, which had been an idle part, and a frivolous argument if no other Prince should weare the Crown but one Electd by the States only, without regard of his blood.

And although to dazell the eyes of men, some have objected, that *Ferdinand* the first did sollicite the States in his life time to Elect his Sonne *Maximilian*, and *Maximilian* used the like mediation in the behalf of *Rodolphus* his Sonne, which proveth the States had power to chuse their King.

Answer. The times were then troublesome, and the Country dangerously infected, and so as it was probable that factions in Religion would breed factions in the State: And therefore, seeing *Abundans caus. la non nocet*, to prevent all sinister practises, they provided wisely to settle their Successor in assurance and security with advice and consent of the kingdom: the which they did in their life time by way of request, because the States of *Bohemia* were not yet bound to settle the heires: for *hereditas non est viventis sed defuncti*: heires are ever in expectation till their Parents dye, and when they take possession they cease to be heires and become owners.

Besides, it is no good argument. because the consent of the States were demanded, therefore succession hath no place: For all well governed kingdoms, successive, have also a shew and a forme of Election. In *England* King *Henry* the second requested the consent of the Parliament, that in his life time he might see his Sonne crowned King, so did King *Edward* the third sollicite for *Rich. 2.* and when *Rich. 3.* was Electd King, the words of the act are, we do chuse you our Sovereign Lord and King, *ex Rotul. Parl. 1. R. 3.* therefore it is plaine that Election doth not exclude succession, but succession guideth the Election.

For in the same record this is expressly added; it is agreed by the three estates that *K. Rich. 3.* is lawfull King of *England* by inheritance, and due election. So as inheritance and election are not two things incompatible, especially in those kingdoms, where Custom hath given a Royall prerogative to the blood of a Familie.

But yet I will make the matter clearer. *Anno 1547.* it was enacted in *Bohemia* (as by the record appeareth) that according to the Edict of *Carolus quartus*, and the order of *Uladislaus*, and to the *litera reversales* of *Ferdinand 1.* the States should ever and only proceed, and no otherwise. And the States of *Bohemia* cannot now claime any such Laws, Liberties, or Customes, to eject a King out of the right line and familie, wherein the Crown hath been so long invetted, specially till the issue be extinct: For, by the words of the Law, *non aliter eis competeret libera Electio*; and whereas they tell a tale of a Custome in *Bohemia* to chuse strangers, and the Sonnes of the King of *Poland* (eminent for their vertue) they may aswell tell a tale of *Ambrosius de Gaule*. And for that which *Aeneas Silvius* reporteth of *Carolus* the seventh of *France*, *Sternbergius* was the *primus Motor* of that to the King of *France*, to avoid a mischief by an hereticall intruder, who desired that a Catholique Prince might prevent *George Podbradins* an *Hussite*, who (as he did foresee) was like by violence to usurpe the Crown, as appeareth by *Dubravins* l. 30.

And although I confesse that the Champions of this cause, artificially lay their colours, yet can they not make black white, but as *Ingles* only make it seeme so to others. For this my last argument is unanswerable.

The Princes Electors, when the States of *Bohemia* laboured at *Frankford* that they would not accept *Ferdinand* as an Elector, but suspend his voice, *quod nunquam plenarium adeptus est Imperium*, they rejected them and their motions; and make this answer to the *Bohemians*; That *ex cap. 7. An. Bulla*, only he who was the lawfull Successor of *Matthias* ought to be admitted to the Election as King of *Bohemia*: And they so judged it, first because the States of *Bohemia* the seventh of *June 1617.* Solemnly accepted *Ferdinand* for their King, and confirmed their act by Oath: therefore no question ought to be made of his claime and title. Secondly they alleadged that *Jurisdictio Electoralis nulli competit nisi Regi Bohemia jure hereditario, & nemo plius nisi Rex ad Electionem unquam erat vocatus.* Thirdly, they said King *Ferdinand* had lawfully received of the Emperour *Matthias* his Investiture, the Office of Electorate, and the cheif Cup-bearer, and was put in possession thereof; and further they added, that *Maximilian* the second (*Anno 1562.*) was summoned by the name of King of *Bohemia*, and Elector, to be at *Frankford* to chosse the King of the *Romanes*, and this being in his Fathers life time he signed the Decree (though he had no other Election, Ceremony, or possession then *Ferdinand* had) and the like they avouched of *Rodolphus*.

Therefore, seeing the Noblest Judges, (the Colledge of Electors) have adjudged this controversie, by reason, custome, precedents, and law, who will not rather obey the irrevocable authority, then be misled by wrangling subtilty.

As for *Moravia Silesia*, and *Lusatia*, (which *Maximilian* the second did hold *ex testamento patris*) they were Seignories descended to *K. Ferdinand* the first by inheritance, and though annexed to *Bohemia*, yet as properly appurtenant to the

King

King, and not to the kingdome of *Bohemia*.

Now, for as much as upon this *Axis* (viz. the supposed nullity of *Ferdinands* Election, and the invalidity of his Title in succession) all the motions and commotions of *Bohemia* were carryed: and seeing the weakenesse of that *Axis* is apparent, that it cannot beare the burthen layd upon it, they have more cause to lament their error then to defend it.

CHAP. 4. For the title of the Palgrave.

IT remaineth now to demurre upon the title of the Palatine, *Quo titulo ingressus est*. Wherein I must first humbly pray your Majesty that I may speake the truth freely, and not abuse you or flatter them.

He onely and barely, upon no other title then a supposed election by *Count Thurn*, some of the States, and the directors, by whom the Crowne was offered unto him, and he accepted it. *Panam pro munere poscit*.

How can this action bee justified? judge you, how can a second election and contract preiudice a precontract solemnly made and ratified with all ceremonies? And which is no small disadvantage, the twentieth of *March*, *Mathias* being dead, 1619. the 25. of *August* King *Ferdinand* was chosen *Rex Romanorum* and *Emperour*: And shortly after a few factious subjects conspiring together made th. *Count Palatine* their King, whom they Crowned the fourth of *November* after: whose Coronation was no more than *Raptus Helena*, and his agents *Proci aliena sponsa*.

Here is first to bee considered what pretences could be alleaged to dispossesse *Ferdinand*, and divorce him and the *Palatine*: first, who they were; and by what authority he did elect *Friderick*.

The *Count Palatine* in his Declaration printed 1619. *Cur Regni Bohemiae Regimen in se suscepit*, alleadgeth certaine cavills, and unmateriall pretences for the same.

First, that *Leges Regni fundamentales evertit*, & privilegia provinciarum quas sibi subjugare voluit, cum libera erant electionis, his supposed oppression of their liberties is a scarce-Crow, a shew without substance, and already confuted and rejected.

There are two other hainous crimes, and crying finnes they charge him with, for which he ought to forfeit his claime to the Crowne. Tyranny and depopulation. Tyranny in tormenting their consciences; Depopulations by spoiling the Country, with hostility contrary to his oath.

For the first they aggravate it, *Anxia in immensum religionis gravamina*, and for the second, *Vi armorum hostiliter in eos saevitum, magna crudelitate*, &c.

Therefore to excuse their insurrections, (that they might not be named rebellion) hee concludeth, *Quis miratur si, quod desperatis morbis fieri solent, extremis afflicta provincia ad extrema remedia descenderunt*.

These are fictions: for he can produce no greivance in the State which was not

bredd by their own impatience and abundance of distemper'd humours. They could never produce any mandate from *K. Ferdinand*, or nominate any who were persecuted upon that mandate, and the Law requireth *in rebus prejudicii plenè, plenè scilicet in probatione* said ever *se. auctoritate* deny tolleration of those o the Confession of *Aspergh*, or did he ever revoke, or disanull the grants of *Rodolphus* or *Adrian*. Hee leech your Majestie heare an Emperour wrongfully accuser plead his own innocence, *An 1620 F. br. 17. in his Ed. et alis Cassatio. Nos*, saith he, *post omnium Regis privilegiorum confirmationem, quod promissimus, infra quatuor hebdomadas ad manus supremi Burgavij missuros pr. misimus. At subditi nostri, benevolam nostram oblationem ne responso dignati sunt. Tamen dicte confirmatione diploma, juxta tenorem edicti R. Mariae tot verbis & clausulis ad Burgavium transmissimus, idem etiam Barones, Equites, & Civibus Praga congregatis. But how did they welcome this faire offer of peace and mercie. The Emperour affirmeth upon his honour, *Non a cap. arunt diploma, inducias & armorum suspensionem speraverunt, licet eas ipsi epudissent*: that is; They by contempt and defiance provoked him to use these extremities, whereof they complaine being vanquished.*

But to make a closer sight the Argument which the Palatine useth for the defence of the *Bohemians* will appeare in the right shape of vanitie, if I may weigh it with *English* waight, and change the name; and if I may (to make the Judges the better to apprehend) thus briefly draw it into forme.

The poore afflicted *Catholiques* of *England* have their greivances dayly multiplied, their estates spoiled, their persons distressed &c. Therefore being driven to such extremities, they may justlie and lawfullie take Armes in defence of their Religion and Liberty; how will the Judges like this reason? Surelie preferre me to Newgate worthille: and yet this is the substance of their Argument, one *Johannes of Seile* is named for the *Directus*.

The antecedent of this Argument is comprehended in his own words; *Aulla est immensum Religionis gravamina*. Now if this reason be good to move compassion to the *Bohemians*; so it may for the *English*. If you object, that the Lawes of *England* punish *Catholiques*, and abolish the exercise of their Religion; so likewise doth the Law of the *Empire* and *Bohemia* condemne the *Calvinists*. If you say, for the peace of the Realme, the King cannot tolerate *Catholiques*, experience sheweth the like for the *Calvinists* (whom the *Empire* accuserh of heresie, schisme, and innovation) which last, cannot justlie be imputed to the *Catholiques*.

And touching the consequent, it is the Palatines own conclusion viz: *Quis miratur, si quid in desperatis morbis fieri solet, ad extrema quoque remedia descendant*: So if the *Catholiques* should follow the *Palsgraves* opinion and advice, *in desperatis morbis*; that is in violent persecution; they may lawfullie take Armes and defend themselves; but they are otherwise Catechized, and better instructed in the school of true patience and humilitie, and practise doctrine, and conscience to draw in the Yoake of our *Servitus*.

They object also, that the Emperours Councell prohibited the exercise of their Religion, and pulled down two Churches lately edified for that use; one in the Town of *Brunn* (where, in despite of the Abbott cheif Lord of the Soyle, they presumed

presume to erect a Temple) and the other at *Clostergras*, belonging to the Arch-bishop of *Prague*.

The Emperour *Maximilian*, upon petition delivered unto him, *An* 1616. and having heard the cause debated, judicially decreed, that they should be demolished, because the building of them was against Law, and the contempt of the chief Lords unto whom both the jurisdiction and propriety of the Soyle appertained (as the Emperour signified to Thurn) and I doubt not but my Lord of *Cant.* would have done the like, had any such attempt been made at *Croydon* by the *Catholiques* of *Surrey*.

But what is this to *Ferdinand*? who can justlie charge him with his predecessors actions? *Aliso un vitor omni persona.*

But *Ferdinand* shewed too much severity against those reformers in *Moravia*. Surelie, he did nothing but by the direction of the Emperour, whom it was requisite he should obey and assist (being chosen his successor) both to support his Majesties authority, and to pacifie the troubles of those Provinces, so as executing his Commission it was not his act but the Emperours.

But marke their iniquity; they set all the Realme on fire, and cry out against them that seek to quench it, they gave the first blows, and when they are beaten for it they complaine they are oppressed, and hyperbolically exclaime; *in eos savitum est tantâ crudelitate.*

Against King *Maximilian* was their first insurrection, and after his death, the *Directors* took Armes to barr *Ferdinand* out of the Realme, so as he had neither time nor opportunity, or occasion to exercise such cruelty, whereby he should deserve to forfeit his title to the Crown, or be condemned for breaking his Oath to the States. And therefore the Count *Palatine*s pretences were insufficient and goutie; and to be truly, *Camerarius* and his *Camerado*s did but ve milt over the colours (slovenly hid) of those tumults of *Bohemia*, and did build their Paradoxes upon weake and sandy grounds. And therefore I conclude all with the Authority of learned *Respecter*, lib. de potestate Papa in temporalibus, who setteth this down as certaine as one of *Euclides Elements*, pag. 639. *Non potest Apostolus Christianos eximere à subjectione de jure naturali debitâ, aut Regem quicquam privare iure (no cum gratia non destruit naturam, & edum Regnum in daturâ. Evangelium in gratiâ fundatur; sicut Evangelium non dat Regnum, sic nec auferre potest: And therefore he exclaimeth: Tota hæc ratio editiosa est, & proditori: malitiam non frangit, acat, & Rebellionem oriam ferunt.* And in the same opinion was Doctor *Bilson* in his book of Obedience, and Doctor *Morton*.

Now touching the *Directors*, who were the principi, all persons and agents in this Election, two things are to be considered.

First, the Originall.

Secondlie, what lawfull authority, and whose Commission they had for their warrant.

For their Originall, it had a Beginning in this manner, when the Emperour *Maximilian* languished at *Vienne*, by a long sickness, Count *Florent* took advantage of the time, and conspiring with many of his Confederates, upon a suddaine surprised the
Cath.

Castle of *Prague*, the Emperours Armory, and the Court, and in a rage they apprehended his Majesties Lieutenants and Cheife Officers of the Realme, the President *Slavata*, *Merbanusky* Marshall of the kingdom, and Secretary *Fabricius*, whom they cast headlong out of a window forty cubitts high from the ground, who yet miraculously were preserved, and afterwards they Hollandized bravely, for they took the Scepter and Crown of *Bohemia* into their own hands: and to make good their tumultuous proceedings, they leaved an Army, and took upon them to create new Magistrats (whom they called *Directors*) to govern the State, and to excuse themselves of these insolencies, they writ their Letters to King *Mathias* dated the 27. of *March* 1618. and alleadge a few poore reasons to excuse and shadow their proceedings. First, that the President and the rest were enemies to the State, and sought to disturbe the peace of the Realme, and also, whereas King *Rodolphus* granted them free exercise of their Religion (which, say they, was confirmed by your Majestie) that these men purposed to deprive us of the benefit of these your grants, and therefore, said they, we were forced for our defence, to enter into league against them: so they oppressed the Magistrats before they sensibly felt the smart of persecution, and to prevent a thing only purposed (as they gave out) they really & actually rebelled. But this was only a cunning shift: for they practised to draw the Provinces of *Moravia*, *Silesia* and *Lusatia* to joyne with them, and not content to keep themselves within the limits of *Bohemia*, they did rise a degree of mischief higher, and solicited the upper *Austria* (the Emperours own inheritance, and no way subject to their Directorship) to run the like desperate course with them, as if their end and scope had been to set all the Empire in combustion, and to have a King and a Religion of their own Edition.

Although these excesses of disorder were inexcusable to be offered to the Emperour (whom in their own Letters they acknowledge to be *a Deo sibi praestitum Regem & Dominum, ac Magistratum clementissimum*) yet King *Mathias* with great mildnesse and clemencie sought to pacifie rather than to provoke their furies: and therefore on the 6. of *June* 1618. he answered their Letters thus: That it did not become Subjects to take Armes against his Lieutenants (though they had offended before they did complaine of their injuries received, and sought redresse by order of Justice: For he protested he never intended to abrogate or suspend their priviledges, or revoke his letters of tolleration, and therefore they did him injurie without better grounds to forge such slanders against his Governour. And further he promised to compound all quarrells, and ease their greivances by a moderate course of commission. Lastly seeing there appeared no enemies in *Bohemia* to molest and persecute them, he advised them to dismiss their Armies, and levie no more forces, and he assured them reciprocally he would dismiss his Souldiers, *cui causam* (said he) *dederat vestra conscriptio*, and for the better assurance he vouchsafed to write unto them againe the 18. of *June*, and a third time also to ratifie what he had graciouslie promised. To all which letters they never returned thanks nor answer, but like Salvages, marched to *Budvise* and *Comotonium* where they compelled the Magistrats to revolt from the Government of the Castle, and (which was a treason in the highest degree) they took *Carlsstein*, where the Kings Crown and treasure were

were kept, they depofed the Burgrave, feized upon the Kings rents and revenues, and converted all to their own ufe, which was an Apifh imitation of the union of *Uiroths*.

So here is Riott in the beginning, tumult in the proceedings, and treason in all.

But now for the lawfull authority of the Directors, whence had they their lawfull vocation and commiffion? they took upon them an abfolute power, more like *Tribuni plebis*, then Officers of the Crown, nay a more high power, to degrade a new King, and at their own pleasures to create fuch Magiftrats as they liked, and to difpofe at their pleasures the Crown and the kingdom: a power unknown in any orderly State, greater then the *Ephori* and *Hermofia* of the *Lacedemonians*, or the *Archontes* of *Athena*, or *Highftewards* of *England* (who notwithstanding were ordinary and lawfull Magiftrats, and eftablifhed by confent of the States) but thefe arrogate and ufurpe a power to degrade old Kings, and create new (a transcendent prerogative which no wife State will admit, nor truft any fubjects with fuch unlimited power,) and if they be not Magiftrats, *Idolum nihil eft*: and if they be Magiftrats, I follow the Bifhop of Rochefters judgment; *à fuperiore eft pot'ftas eorum, & ab eo fole deftitui poffunt, à quo inftituuntur*; Answer me then Categoricallic: were they chofen by the King or States generally? or were they his Lieutenants, or Regents in his abfence, or *Procuratores Regni*? No fuch thing, no commiffion, no *durante beneplacito*, no authoritie appeareth, no power from thofe that had power and fuperioritie to grant it.

Neither were they chofen by the Kings and States of the Countrey, but by Affembles of a faction, who contrary to order and Cuf tome, prefumed to ufurpe Authoritie, and Domineere over the Countrey: The King is the head of the State, the Clergie a part of the State yet neither was the King, nor the Archbifhop of *Praga*, nor the Bifhops of the Realme, the Chancellor, the Prefident of the Councell, the Marfhall, nor the principall Secretarie, nor the Burgrave, nor moft of the Nobilitie prefent, either at the creation of their Irregular Officers, or at the Election of the Palgrave: All this was done by Count *Thurn*, and a few feditious perfons, who had no power themfelves to give fuch power to others, and could have no fupreme power, unleffe they would unking *Mathias*: which no man could do by Law, or order: for it is a falfe Paradox, that the States of any kingdom are above the Prince, and may bind his hands & depofe him. And no man can demonftrate, that the States and Directors of *Bohemia* had ever power to depofe one and Eleét another Prince.

In *Denmark* and *Poland* (kingdoms meerelie Eleétive) yet the Kings Office is to affemble the States, as the Emperour doth at the Diét and the Danes alfo are bound to choofe the Sonne of the laft King, as they confefled themfelves in their apologie 1523. And therefore they did Eleét *Schieldau*, Sonne of that Monster, *Laſter King* of *Denmark*.

Moreover, where a Prince is Sovereign, no Subject can be partaker of his Sovereignty, which is a qualitie not communicable, for it refideth in the union of a bodie politique, and if it be divided (without the Princes confent) it loofeth the Sovereignty.

Art. 42. Hen. 3. certain Officers were elected, and appointed to fee the performance

mance of orders set down by the Parliament, and to correct the transgressors thereof, and the Kings brethren, and the Barons did take their Oathes to see the same observed, yet that act had no force till the King consented.

1. Rich. 2. (as *Ranulphus Higdenſis* testiſieth) *conſtituti ſunt ad gubernationem Regis & Regni, duo Episcopi, duo Barones, duo Baronetti, duo Baccalarij milites cum uno Iuriſconſulto*. Yet was this done becauſe of the Kings minority, and under the name and authoritie of the King.

The Cheif Juſtice of *Aragon* hath a large command, and the States claime a power, *Noſq; valemos tanto como vos, maſq; vos &c* but this holdeth not to underpropp the uſurpation of the Directors and their Conventicles, for the Cheif Juſtice is an ancient and an ordinary Officer, eſtabliſhed by Cuſtome and long continuance, and is allowed by the King, and is depoſeable by him: as the King gives the Office, ſo may he take it away from him, as he did from *Didaco*.

And ſeeing all ſubordinate Magiſtrats have their Authoritie, *iurē humanō; & non poteſtate ſua ſed alienā*: And ſeeing theſe Directors of *Bohemia* were not choſen nor admitted by the whole State, but (which was worſe) uſurped an Authoritie *inconſulto Rege*, I may ſay of them truelie whom theſe uſurpers elected, that which God himſelf ſaid *Oſee 8. Ipſi Regnant, & non ex me, Principes exiſterunt, & non cognovi eos*.

And therefore I will conclude, that this Election of the Count Palatine was contrary to Law and reaſon, being made by Conſpiratours (who uſurped an authoritie which the lawfullie had not) and by private men and not by the King, nor Officers of the Realme, nor the Generall States.

An I the rather hold this opinion; becauſe King *James*, in his oration to the Parliament 1620. uſed theſe words, very judiciallie, Kings and kingdoms were before Parliaments, the Parliament was never called for the purpoſe to meddle with complaints againſt the King, the Church, or State matters, but *de conſultandis de rebus arduis, Nos & Regnum noſtrum concernentibus*; as the writ will informe you: I was never the cauſe, nor guiltie of the Election of my Sonne by the *Bohemians*, neither would I be content that any other King ſhould diſpute whether I am a lawfull King or no, and to toſſe Crowns like *Tennis-balls*.

Beſides if the Count Palatine had been elected in any ſhew of order, a maine defect yet lyeth as a block in his way: For the *Aur. Bulla cap. de confirmat. Regis Bohemia*, ſetteth down this claule, as an eſſentiall Axiome: *volentes ut quicunque in Regem Bohemorum Electus ſit, accedat ad nos & ſucceſſores noſtros* (which *Frederick* did not) *ſua à nobis Regalia accepturus*, (which he likewiſe never did) and it muſt be done *debito modo & ſolito*, to ſhew the uſe, Cuſtome and dutie. And to take away all cavills, he binds it with *à non obſtantibus legibus municipalibus*, that the pretence of impoſtors, the name of liberties, and the title of *Vicarius Imperij* might have no place for excuſe. And to prove the neceſſitie of his inveſtiture: Read *Aur. Bulla cap. 2. and Curia Nuremberg art. 7. & 8. Si quis autem Principum Electorum, aliſive, ſcđm à ſacro tenens Imperio, ſupra & infraſcriptis Imperialibus conſtitutionibus adimplere nolverit, aut in contrariū præſumpſerit, ex tunc ceteri Colletores à ſuo ipſum deinceps conſortio excludant*; And ſurely the Palgrave had ill Counſell, and as weak

weak a judgment, to seek to dispossesse the Emperour of his right and title, who was to give him the investiture of *Bohemia*, and by disorder to seek a Crown also, by men who had no power to give it: by which ambition came the ruine of that mightie Familie, who aspiring to a Crown it could not rightfullie challenge, lost that Crown which it had lawfully long possessed.

CHAP. 5. *Of the proscription of the Palgrave.*

NOW I come to the maine point which the Puritans call the head of all these Nevills, the proscription of the Palgrave; wherein we must examine whether it were done *de jure*, or injuriouſlie, and whether there be just cause why the Father should vindicate the honour of his Sonne; the grounds of the proscription were too solid. For after the Asſembly at *Frauckford* 1619. where, by the pluralitie of voices, *Ferdinand* was Elected (the Palgrave not contradicting it) the Count *Palatine* took the Crown of *Bohemia* (as it were) from the head of the Emperour, he joyned with the Directors, begun this unfortunate tragedie made himself head of the union (the most dangerous that ever was contrived in *Germany*) consented to the invasion of the Lower *Austria*, and at *Retz* the States being assembled 2. *August*. 1620. *Fredericum Palatinum Dominum & Protectorem elegerunt.*

Besides he assisted all the malcontents of the State, and raised Armies for his defence, as if he had not been fullie satisfied with the Crown of *Bohemia*, except he had likewise dispossessed him of the Empire, and forced him to flye into *Spain* for succour, as it is evident by the Records of *Cancellaria Anhaltina*.

Nay the same Count *Palatine* in his Letters to the Duke of *Saxonia*, confesseth that he took upon him the Crown of *Bohemia*: First, that the kingdom might not be longer restrained from the exercise of their Religion: Secondly, that they might enjoy their privileges: Thirdly and chiefly, that the Election of the King of the *Romans* might be in the power and choice of the Protestant Electors: faire Colours on a false ground: zeal to Religion out of Charitie is made to break the peace of *Europe*, and to maintaine the liberties of *Bohemia*, he must needs violate the Laws and orders of the Empire, and to enlarge the Dignitie of the Secular Electors, he would tread upon all the Ecclesiasticall.

But to say more plainly, he scorned to hold the stirrup, while the House of *Austria* did mount and surmount him.

But to proceed; was their end only to relieve *Bohemia*? no surely: For they solicited the revolt of *Hungaria*: they joyned with *Bethlem Gabor* the *Turke* vassall: and if you look well into the scope and intention of these correspondents, you shall see a *Medusæ* Head.

For what was their project? by the Rolls of *Cancellaria Anhaltina*, the union intended to give the Palgrave for his share more then *Bohemia*, *Alsacia*, and a part of *Austria*, and to enlarge his Dominions with the spoiles of the Bishoppricke of *Mentz* and *Spire*, the rest of the Correspondents purposed to share the fattest moriells of *Germany* amongst them. *Onoltzbach* gaped for *Wriszburgh*. *Baden* thirsted

sted after *Bryssack*, and to oppress the poore Count *Eberstein*, *Anhalt* hoped to supply his prodigallies with *Brambergh*, and some etcheats in *Bohemia*, al of them resolved by fire and sword to extirpate *pietie*, the Papalry. And *Blessen* in his letters to *P. Anhalt* 27. November 1619, certifieth him, *unitat. in conventu Norimbergensi decessisse in catholicas, Ecclesiast. invasio*, pag. 67. *Cancellaria* was resolved upon, and the deprecation also of *Trier*, and the surprizing also of that Prince Electors country, and pag. 131. it was concluded *ut adversa partis Provincia invadantur*.

Besides, as if they went to cast the Empire in a pure mould, and refine the government, they designed to swallow up the house of *Austria*, whereupon that Atheist *Bethlehem Gabor* assured the great *Turke* by his letters, that the *Palatine* and *Brandenburgh* would not endure nor suffer the advancement of *Ferdinand*. And so did *Anhalt* write to *Danau* besides to weaken *Austria*, the union agreed to assist *Gabor* to ravish the crowne of *Hungaria* and possesse it.

Moreover *Anhalt* counselled *Danau* by his letters 1619. to surprize a City which should be worth thirty two millions.

I will be briefe, and omit infinite impieties, never was there any plot so prophane and gracelesse as this one; *scilicet*: to set open the gates of christendome to the *Turke*, and suffer him to march into the heart of it.

I will draw the curtaine and reveale the mysterie of iniquitie, to amaze their favorites, and make themselves blush; for, and subdely to bring in the *Turke* to subdue the Emperour, is all one as to fight by *Mahomet* to expell Christ, yet so did *Gabor* certifie the *Turke*, that al the Princes of the union, *Sultan. et totius nationis Mahometice corde et animo, omnia officia fidelissimi prestabunt*: and that thortly *Ferdinand* should be forced to abandon *Germany*, and upon this monster the *Palsgrave* so much relyed, as by his letters to him July 13. 1623. appeareth in their Chancery, where he honoureth him with the name of Father and Gossip, as if yet he hoped for a sun-thine day by his intercession. And that these things may not be denied (because they had not successe) wherefore did Count *Thurne* (the Author of those tumults) accompany *Gabors* embassadour to the *Turke*? onely to crave succour against the Emperour, and draw the Janisaries into his Country, 1623. wherefore did the *Palsgrave* in his prosperity at *Prague* receive a *Chaoum* from the *Turke*, and after treaty with him dispatched an Embassadour to the Port? and wherefore did he afterward by his letters dated the twentieth three of July 1623. and directed to the confederate Provinces, advise them to consider *de augendo legationis Turcicae splendore*? And wherefore was *John of Coelen* lent to *Constantinople* by the union? Wherefore did Count *Hohenloe* often threaten that the *Turke* should come in to vex their enemies? whereupon did *Gabor* sollicite the *Grandvizier* for aide to prosecute the warres of *Hungaria*? Whereupon did the *Turke* write his letters to the *Palsgrave*, and to the Prince of *Orange*, that he had given order for the aide they desired, and exhorted them to take the field courageously against their enemies meaning the house of *Austria*, &c.

They pretend that religion moved them to this, and esteeme nothing for truth

truth but the word, and therefore let them heare *ſu dicit Dominus, cap. Eſay 30. v. a qui ambulatis, ut deſcendatis in Egyptum, et os meum interrogatis, ſperantes auxilium in fortitudine Pharaonis et habentes fiduciam in umbra Egypti.* That is as he ſaith. *cap. 31. peribunt qui ſpo in Deum r. liſto, c. uſugiant ad humanum auxilium,* what a blindeneſſe then was this to invite the Turke, for their ambitious pretences to march into the Empire, and ſucke the blood of Chriſtians that favoured the houſe of *Auſtria.* And therefore, upon ſo great and imminent dangers to the Church and State, the league was made by the catholike Princes at *Mulbau* in *Turingia* 1620, for their neceſſary defence, againſt which the Palatine publiſhed an invective, and termed it a Councell of blood.

But to omit all theſe, who can by law defend or warrant the raiſing of ſuch an army againſt the Emperour, in the Empire, as the Palatine had? or their confederations with *Yagendorff*, *P. Anhalt*, *On ltzba h* the Marqueſſe of *Auſpack*, *Durluck*, *Baden*, and the Duke of *Wittembergh*, beſides the aſſiſtance of *Nuremberg*, *Frankfort*, and many imperiall townes? or the aſſociation with *Holland*, *Denmarke*, and the Duke of *Bullion*? or the large contributions which *Cogmandolo* ſeteth downe to have beene taxed upon each of them particularly from the yeare, 1608. to 1619. againſt the Emperour.

What Orator then can excuſe the Count Palatine, extenuate his offence, or plead againſt his proſcription? ſpecially ſeeing (which arrogate th his offence) that hee ſtill is content to uſurp the title of *Bohemian*, and not to renounce it. Nay though the Duke of *Baviera* ſent an herald to the *Bohemians*, th. y deſpiſed his letters, the Elector of *Saxony* diſſwaded the State, exhorted and admoniſhed them but *ſurdis cecinet*, they would liſten to no pacification. The Emperour himſelfe wrote his moniteriall letters unto them, but the *Palſgrave* too obſtinately reſuſed all, for a crowne is an infectious and tempting baite, and as men ſtung by ſcorpions which broed the infection, ſo nothing pleaſed *Ph. elen* and his aſpiring ambition, but to guide *currum ſolis*, rather deſirous to dye then live liſſer then a King.

Therefore the Emperour had juſt cauſe to proſcribe him, and publiſh the *Bann*.

If you aſke whether for the order of proceedings it were lawfully done, I anſwer, that the cauſe is already judged where the offence was committed, ſir in the Imperiall-diet at *Ratiſbone* the Embaſſadoes of the Duke of *Saxony*, and the *M. of Brandenbergh* (Electors) and *Lewis Landgrave* of *Heſſen*, made this anſwer to the Emperours propoſitions, *Anno 1624.* that they condemned the hoſtilities of *Mansfield*, and the proceedings of the *Hollanders* & *Weſtphalia*, and ſo in their conſciences that they condemned the practices and proceedings of the *Palſgrave*, and they acknowledged that the Emperour had cauſe to publiſh the *Bann*, becauſe they would not give eare to the counsell of the Electors, nor ceaſe to aſſaile the Emperour in his owne territories, but ſtill diſturbe the peace of the Empire.

And the Eccleſiaſticall Electors joyned with them, that all of them had deſerved the *Bann*, both for the cauſes aforeſaid, and for proſecuting the Emperours principal officers of *Bohemia*, and for ſoliciting the Turkes (enemies of Chriſt) to invade the weſt Empire, and put the whole State in danger and confuſion.

So here is the Decree and Judgment of the Electors themselves, Peeres to the *Vicarius Imperij*, and his Iudges without appeal: And here is also a concurrence of the whole Diett, although *Charles* the fifth proscribed great *Jabu*, *Frederick* and the *Lautsgrave* who never pleaded that in *Barr*, that they were not justly condemned because not by their Peers.

But let the Law it self determine the question. First, for his Dignitie, there is no doubt to be made by the feudall constitutions, for by *Aurea Bulla* it is forfeited, §. 1. & 10. the which was made by *Carolus* the fourth Imper. ex communi omnium ac singulorum Electorum & multorum S. Imperij Romani Principum, Comitum, Nobilium, ac fidelium concilio & consensu. And by *Farinaccius* qn. 116. num. 73. and all Lawyers agree, that for rebellion they loose all *Fends*, old and new inheritance, and *expulso*, both Father and Sonne.

So *Gigas* l. 3. q. 4. *H. rnia Farinaccius* de crimine lese *Majestatis* q. 116, num. 80. *Molina* l. 4. c. 11. *Socius* In. consil. 65. num. 2. l. 3. Et in hoc omnes convenire affirmant. And *Gail.* l. 2. c. 13. num. 21. de pace publica. And *H. Rosentall* is confident in this opinion, that the Emperour cannot pardon the *Sonnes*, l. de *Fend.* c. 10. concl. 38. whereunto I cannot subscribe: But to put *Camerarius* by Law to silence: And *Gail.* overthroweth all their plots and practises, l. 1. de pace publica cap. 5. in crimine lese *Majestatis* incidit, qui bellum in Imperio sine *Casaris* licentia gerit, & movet. In what State then standeth he that warreth against *Cesar* himself, and that for his own inheritance? And to put all out of Controversie, he yeeldeth this reason, *Quia usurpat sibi ea qua sunt solius Principis, nam movere bellum ad solum Imperatorem pertinet*. It is a marke of supremacie and an inseparable prerogative to Kings. Is *Vicarius Imperij* here excepted? N: for the same man, c. 1. l. 9. saith *conditio paup. publica omnes omnium ordinum status Imperij, majorum & minorum gentium, cuiuscunque dignitatis personas aequè obligat*. And, that you might not imagine the Lawes of the Empire are made like spider-webbs, only to catch Flies, and to be broken by great ones, he adds this clause, *licet sit contra potentiores promulgata*. Nay further, here that great Antiquarie, and a Protestant, *Goldastus* li. iij. 190. who cites this ancient Law, *Nemo inter Imperij fines, militum sollicitate, nisi de voluntate Ducis istius circuli: Cuiusq. fidei iussione statuum, nihil se contra Casarem, Principes subditos, & clientes Imperij moliturum*.

But the Directors of *Bohemia* began this war against the Emperour *Mathias*, and the Palgrave and they continued it against *Ferdinand*.

And the said *Goldastus* relateth a decree made by the Emperour *Ludovicus Pius*, against the King of the *Romans* and his Confederates, as guilty of a high treason, for attempting against him and the State, for which cause the King was judged to loose his head.

And the like Iudgement was pronounced by *Otho* 1. against his Sonne *Ludolphus* King of the *Romans*.

But I will conclude all with the Law of *Lande-Freiden*, made by *Maximilian* the first, *Pacem publicam armatâ manu violentibus, pœna proscriptionis, quam Banum Imperiale vocamus, irrogatur, sc. vi. a necisq.*

And so I leave this cause rather to be pittied, then disputed, if the offenders had not

not been too long Advocats of their own offences, and had not sought rather to exasperate the victor, then to pacifie him, till it was too late.

CHAP. 6. *Of King James his not taking Armes to vindicate the honour of his Son proscribed.*

HAVING thus curiously examined the grounds and causes of the Proscription of the Count *Palatine*, and how they stand in Law and conscience, without any partiality, neither taking affection to the one part (whom I know not) nor to the other (whom I pittie) but as the truth of the cause leadeth me, I aske this question: Why is King *James* accused for not taking armes to vindicate the honour of his Son so proscribed? And why should the King of *England* give over all treaties, and enter into war with *Spain*, if the *Palatine* be not restored; being the King of *Spain* neither did, nor could proscribe him. but the Emperour? For *Spain* (as your Majestie knoweth) hath no command in the Empire, nor title, nor Authoritie.

The Archduke *Albert* sent aide to King *Ferdinand* his nephew, with the consent of *Spain*, to aide their Familie, and to revenge so intollerable injuries to the Emperour in a just cause: First the Count *Bucquoy*, and after Marquesse *Spinola* (great Commanders) marched thither, whereof the one with the Emperours forces dispossessed and ejected the *Palatine* out of *Bohemia*, the other invaded the *Palatinate* and took possession of it, An. 1620. and *Verdugo* and others his successors did hold it, as well to weaken the Emperours competitor, to discomfort their partie, to force the *Palatine* to relinquish his title (for *arma tenenti omnia à se quæ, iusta iura*) as also to ingage the same for a pawne, to satisfie the charges of so unjust a war, and to pay the penaltie of an offence so odious.

And there is no reason why the King of *Spain* might not succour the Familie whereof he is the Root, seeing these lands were the proper possession of *Charles* the Fifth, And by him freely given to the family.

Neither did *Spain* breake the treatie with *England*, an. 1604. in any article, by that support, and therefore they shall do well to let the saddle on the right horse, and accuse the Emperour for proscribing the *Palatine*, and the imperiall diet for ratifying the same, which no wise man will do. For it cannot bee honourable to iustifie an unjust and condemned action, or seek to take vengeance on the execution of justice on offenders, decreed by the generall consent of the whole Empire. And it was wisely said of King *James* in his oration to the Parliament *Quis me constituit iudicem inter vos?*

He were very well ill advised that would perswade the King to fight for the Church of *Bohemia*, and undertake to preserve Gods children in *France* (as they call them) by the sword. For, as that worthy *Iohannis Rossius* said lib. 8. par. 10. *Quis tribunal illud erexit in terris, si quæ Rex de Rege, pa. de pari iudicet? Index alterius Regis nemo Rex constitutus est, et rempublica rempublicam continet.* I know King *James* was defender *fidei*; but in his owne circle and limbe; intra quatuor maria: for Kings like pinnets have their proper spheres and bounds

of authority, in which they move *proprio motu*, and may not extend their prerogative of dignitie into places where it hath no jurisdiction or influence, but by intercession and graces.

But *Spaine* hath abused us (they say) with hopes and promises given, and not performes, for they keepe yet the Palatinate: what do they inter upon this? to truit no more your enemies, but give over all treaties with them.

We expect (saith *Tom. T. T.*) to see an armie raised as well as subsidies, and that the King would really and royally ingage himselfe in the right waie.

Touching the first, the *Spaniards* can restore no more then he hath, and for that it is fit *Don Carolo* be heard, who is a man of integritie and plain dealing, the *Infanta* hath ever had a princely compassion of my Ladies grace, the Countesse Palatine: and all her Councell can witnesse how really she did mediate, that the town in the Palatinate belonging to her dowrie, might by the *Spaniards* be preserved for her, and not suffered to fall into hucksters hands, and though *C. Gendarmore* hath beene much defamed in *England* for a juggler in this case, yet I have heard by wise men, that he imploied his friends, conferred sincerely with men of action, and imploiment, and used all means he could invent and contrive how to satisfie the King of *England*, but *ultra posse non est esse*. It is neither the fault nor the fallacie of *Spaine*, and for the restitution of the Palatinate, your Majestie well knoweth, and I think hath discovered that there is a knot in that businesse which onely the Duke of *Bavaria* can untie.

The Emperour can not, except he would hazard to loose part of his owne inheritance, (the upper *Austria*) and what, if that cannot (during the Duke of *Bavaria* life) be yet effected; will you breake of all treaties with *Spaine*, for a matter hee cannot compasse, nor prevaile to effect? Will you make a perpetuall deadly feud with *Spaine*, because he cannot yet therein fully satisfie you? It is a cause neither charitable nor politike, for marke the reason and project of this silly state-man, pag. 13 your children (saith he) perhaps may have committed a fault, and though you thought good to purge them, yet to let them still drinke of affliction, you may be thought *justus sed crudelis pater*.

Well, how should the King helpe his children, and shew his royall wisdom as well as naturall affection, and regard the kingdom, as well as his cradle? A secret treasure (saith he) lies hid in your peoples hearts, wee will contribute more to redeeme the credit of our nation, then to regaine the *Palatinate*, men and money are the engines of war, send forces that shal be able to make their way thither.

Mark I humbly pray your Majestie, how ignorance rovethe and looseeth it selfe, and yet saith as much as any other can object. If you aske him, shall they march into the *Palatinate*? No saith he; there is great difficulty to get thither, the *Palatinate* is ill seated for us to warre in, being remote from the sea, and surrounded with enemies, and the protestant league is beheaded (which should have succoured you) and therefore he resolveth that you must not confirm the action to the bare *Palatinate*; for so it will never have an end, but draw it selfe into such a circle of troubles, as wee may look twelve years hence to see two such armies keep one another at a bay in the *Palatinate*, as now they doe in the low Countries,

So by this his Argument, to recover the *Palatinate*, you must not march thither, For the reasons he wisely alleadgeth, for that it is out of your way. Is not this man in a labyrinth? for hee wiltheth a thing whereof hee hath no hope, something hee would have done, but he knoweth not what, nor how, what then? *qua spe quo consilio*, would he proceed? heare a counterfeite *Hanniball* (speak like a souldier: give the *Hollanders* your helping hand, and lend the *Palatine* an armie to dispoſe of as he shall see cause.

Consider well, first, that his plot is to relieve or revenge the *Palatine*, but not to recover the *Palatinate*.

I hope your prudence and providence is such, as you will be assured how they will imploy this army. For, if the *Hollanders* must tutor him, they will assaile *Flanders*, or some parts of the Empire, or invade *Spain*, or the *Indies*, and your Majesty shall beare the name of the great *Nimrod*, have all the blame and malice of your neighbours, and yet the *Palatine* himselfe shall gaine nothing by these tharkeys; who serve onely their owne turne by you both, and when you come to the account and reckoning for the charges, you shall finde neither honour, comfort, profit, thankfulness, nor reputation by dealing with them.

Nay, *Tom T. T.* in all his booke hath but one wise sentence, and that touching them; the Pedlers whom wee our selves set up for use, are become our masters in the East *Indies*, and think themselves our fellowes.

It is now given out in *Holland*, that your Majestie meaneth not to make peace with *Spain*, but to confirme the treaties made with the *Hollanders* at *Southampton* before the last journey to *Cales*, which report I cannot beleive, for your wisdom may foresee many dangers and inconveniences by it, it is neither for the benefit of your merchants, nor for the wealth of your Realme, nor the peace of *Europe*, nor your owne safetie. And I beleive *France* will finde in the end occasions to cast them off, for the *Gummiarists* and the *Huganots* draw in one line, have suck't one nurse, and like no royaltie.

Forget not your *Amboyna*, and the imperious and cruell usage of our merchants in the East *Indies*.

Forget not how scornfully they used Sir *William Morison* (your Fathers Admirall of the narrow seas) not without apparent contempt of your Majestie.

Forget not how they used our sea men, and Fishers in *Greenland*.

And call to remembrance how unthankfully they used *Queen Elizabeth* (their Patrone and Protector) Anno 1594, when she sent Sir *Thomas Boiley* to demand the mony she had laid out for them.

And as if they hated Royaltie and the King himselfe, they cause and suffer to be printed *Tom Tell-truth*, and other malicious libells, and scandalous, to defame Majestie, and bring it into contempt, and secretly publish them in *Brabant* and *Flanders*.

Consider also how presumptuously they only use the fishing on your coasts without licence, and challenge it as a due to them, which the *French* never durst doe.

Besides you may discern clearly what insolency *Armas a semper milita* ever groweth

growed unto, and I can witness how falsely they dealt with the Earle of *Leicester* and my Lord *Willoughby*, who was forced to write an Apology for himselfe against them.

And as for your glorious Father, I protest, for all his favours to them, (which were many and great) yet how shamefully they spake of him both living and dead, I cannot with modesty relate.

Nay they have dared to sheere the grasse from under their feete, and laugh at his counsell; and therefore they have planted so many low-country-men in *England* to serve their turne, who robbed you, and transported all your gold thither, that the States might make their benefit of it, which your Starre-chamber can well witness: and these men are yours externally, theirs in heart and affection, neither hath your Majesty cause to repose too much trust in them, for their Astrologer Dr. *Finkel* long since foretold them of a Starre rising out of the east, which I perceive they long to see come into *England*, that they might adore him.

But to speake freely and loyally, it would be censured by forraigne Princes, as a great weaknesse in so wile a Prince to hazzard your owne safety and the welfare of the Kingdome and the lives of your dearest Subjects for a cause so desperate.

And on the contrary part, to enter into amity and league with your ancient confederates, with *Spain*, and all men of judgement, and impartiall, hold it most honourable and profitable.

Your leagues with the house of *Burgundy* were ever wont to be tyed with a sure knot and inviolable, even by *Hen. 2. Rich. the 1. and Hen 3.*

Edw. 1. bestowed upon *Flanders* and *Brabant* great pensions, as it appeareth by the records of the Exchequer.

Edw. 3. loved no nation better, and so did they him.

So long as *Hen. 6.* preserved amitye with the *Netherlands*, he prospered, and flourished.

Yea (say the enemies of peace) but now the case is altered, *Burgundy* was then in mediocrity, now it is in extreames, for the King of *Spain* is growne too great, too potent, and seekes to overshadow his neighbours, and terrifie them with his titles of greatnesse, as if *Jupiter* would ravish *Europa*.

These are vaine thimberbolts of fancie: for, the benefites which the Realme may reape by peace with *Spain* (being well settled) are of farre more advantage then can any way be expected by joyning with *Holland*. For thereby you shall againe establish commerce and traffique, set all trades on work in the Realme, enrich your merchants, advance your Staples, (which bee your Maiesties Indies) increase, or at least continue your customes, and so store and furnish your Exchequer by peace, which the warres will continually exhaust and draw drie.

Moreover by this peace, you may better hold *Holland* in awe, and a little restrain their insolency, by a *virtus unita*, and I see there is need to do so; if you will bridle their head in. *Spain* must keep them between hope and feare, neither make them despaire of your aide, by entertaining their enemies, nor give them cause to presume, by rejecting the amity of *Spain*. And so holding them in suspence, they will seek by all good offices to win you, for they know that *England* onely can curb them,

them, and advance their enemy. And so a state alwaies living in Armes must be used, because they are more dangerous neighbours than all others, and want neither will, nor means to offend, and by necessity are forced to respect onely themselves, and to use all extreme shifts to uphold so broken and corrupt a state.

And for that argument of the greatnesse of *Spain*, I say it is therefore the greater honour to England, to have so great a Prince to seeke and imbrace your amity.

Philip the third 1604, sent the great Constable of *Castile*, with an olive branch in his hand to seeke peace, bury all offences, and reconcile the two Kingdoms with a perfect *Amicitia*, here you see their greatnesse is no obstacle to amity, and the rather, because there never was till of late, betweene *England* and *Spain* any nationall contention, nor any antipathy between the two crowns: but now there is; true, but *ab initio non fuit scilicet* and cursed be he that would make variance continue perpetually betweene Kings and Realmes.

But that your Highnesse may know how great and entire the love and amity long continued betweene *Spain*, *Portugall* and *England* hath been, the records shew, that Anno 36. Hen. 3. *Alphonso* King of *Castile* made a league with *England* for him and his successors solemnly *contra omnes homines*, which he constantly observed. So as when the *French* solicited a truce betweene them, he denyed cessation of armes, and would hearken to no motions of a treaty, till King *Edw. 3.* did mediate for it, and the knot was so fast tyed betweene these two Realmes, that *Edw. 1.* did marrie *Eleanor* the Kings sister, who proved a deare and loving wife unto him, and plausible to the whole Realme, in respect of which contract and marriage, King *Alphonso* renounced and signed to King *Edw.* all his right and title to *Aquitaine*.

And his love and amity still increased, for *John* Protector of *Castile*, Anno 18. *Edw. 2.* sent a thousand horse, and ten thousand foote to aide the King of *England* against *France*, and so afterwards 18. *Edw. 3.* before he made his challenge and invaded *France*, King *Peter* of *Castile* agreed with King *Edw.* mutually the one to aid the other, and the same King made the like league with *Ferdinand* King of *Portugall*.

But of all others *John* of *Gann* Duke of *Lancaster*, by his actions, his marriage, and his titles, did incorporate in a perfect union these two crownes, as if nature had determined by an holy Sacrament inviolably to couple and linke together these three Kingdoms, and by an union of blood to confirme that amity (for of him all the Kings of *Spain* and *Portugall* are descended.)

Whereupon, after the civil waies in *Eng.* were ended (K. H. 7. a politicke Prince) sought to match his Sonne, Prince *Arthur* with the Lady *Katharine* of *Spain*, that there might continue a perpetuall succession of consanguinitie between the two crownes, and therefore renewed the old league with *Philip* the first of *Austria*, Anno 1505, the which continued warmly and faithfully untill the schisme and unkindnesse of Hen. 8. made some variance unfortunately betweene them.

But all this notwithstanding, they object that the like is not here after to be expected of *Spain*, which by the union and accesse of *Austria*, *Portugall*, and both

the Indies cannot be contained in any circle, nor tyed by any pact to hold friendship with any Prince farther then he pleaseth.

These are the scar-crowes of *Amsterdam*, vaine and untrue, for *Maximilian* the Emperour after that great union, made a league with King *Hen. 8.* 1507. and held so good correspondency with him, that at *Torrey* he did his Maieity the greatest honour that ever was done to *England*, to take a hundred crownes a day to serve under his standard, and he further promised King *Henry* to assist and aid him to take possession of the crowne of *France*.

Besides, *Carolus 5.* (on whom the greatnesse and glory of *Spaine* and *Austria* was most eminent and powerfull) did he not come to visit King *Henry* in *England*? did he not make the treaties of entercourse with him, Anno 1535. and 1540? did he not confirme their amity by the treaty of *Cambry* 1529? So as there was a reciprocal and inviolable friendship betweene them, till the Kings divorce from *Queene Katherine*, the disgrace of his Aunt, the schisme of *England*, and King *Henries* confederation with the *French King*, did much alien the Emperours heart from him: but it was no rooted hatred. For, notwithstanding all his supereminence of titles and Kingdomes; Anno 1543 they embraced one anothers friendship, and renewed it againe, *tractatu aethiopiae amicitia*.

And lastly, King *Edw. 6.* being dead, the same *Charles 5.* (as if hee had foreseene how one of these crownes stood in neede of the other) married his legitimate son to *Queene Mary*, with such conditions as were most honourable and profitable. And after her death nothing but a quarrell of Religion, ambition, and faction broke the bond, which prudently, and out of his temperate disposition; King *Philip 3.* laboured to tye a new, and binde with a faster knot, if his Royall offer had bene as wisely accepted, as by the Count of *Villa Mediana* it was nobly tendered.

By all which appeareth their folly and vanity, that thinke there can be no peace made with *Spain*, nor articles kept, nor faith nor fidelity observed.

But consider, who can oppose this peace with reason. The *Hollanders* will I doubt not, and they have meanes and spies in your Court; I dare not say in your Councell, as others here confidently assure that know it: but their quarrell is *de capite*; for which they seek their owne end, not yours, and though some of your puritan Subjects will dare to contradict it, yet their traffique be heard, and consult with your merchants who can best tell where it resourceth and commeth to be for their most advantage.

And I am sorry that so religious a King, and so magnanimous as the King of *France*, for *privatum odium, & singulare commodum*, should lay any block in the way of peace, yet your highnesse knoweth that *Flower* hath their particular exceptions and piques against *Spain*, which as way concerne *England*, and pretend what they will for your good; it is their owne they seek, and keep *Spain* low, and draw day their finances, but you shall shew to the world both great policy and vertue to glorifie your judgement, if you can keep them both your friends, albeit,

whereas *Spain* is your enemy, your Majesty and Councell can best judge. Therefore I beseech your Majesty consider what inconvenience may happen to *England*, if either you should bee counselled to restore the *Palatine*, or revenge his quarrell.

quarrell in despite of justice, whom the law and justice have cast downe. For, *cuius?* it can be no honour to defend a mans errors, who might have said with *Albinus*, *Arma amicus capio*, let not a mans *putaram* be laid to your charge. The Realme hath no such interest in the quarrell of Forreigners, but by alliance, and I should pity that Councellours weaknesse, who should advise your Highnesse to the contrary; for nothing is so neere and deare to a King as his Crowne, and *scilicet p p n i s u p r e m u m d e x e s s a t* is not your case, but by consequence and participation, and if you would attempt to restore or reveng. him by indirect courses, how are you provided to performe it? *Vana est sin: viribus ira*, and to breake with Spain; and doe the Palatine no good, is to damnishe England, undo: your merchants, and blemish the honour of your judgement.

CHAP. 7. *Reasons why the Count Palatine is not to bee restored by Armes.*

Call therefore (most gracious Prince) true policie, experience, and vertue to give you counsell, and consult whether that your attempt be honourable, faisible, and for a King of England.

Cicero at Rome (the best schoole of civill government) being asked his opinion in a case like to this, whether it were good for *Lentulus* and the common wealth, to undertake the charge to restore *Proomy*, and put him in possession of his Kingdom, out of which he was ejected, he gave this advice, *si. r. epist. familia si. xpl. a. tum tibi sit: posse to illius regni potiri, n. esse confidendum: si dubium, non esse conandum* and why? *totius facti tui iudicium non tam ex concilio tuo, quam ex eventu homines esse facturos, si cecidisset n. vol. mus et optamus omnes te & sapienter et firmiter, si aliquis leste offensus, eosd. millos te et cupido et temere fecisse diuturos*: apply this to your selfe and you cannot erre, *Proomy* was a Prince deposed, and to be restored by force of armes (who had cast himself into the protection of the *Romans*) and yet the danger, hazard, and uncertainty of that action did disswade and discourage the whole state.

I will shew another president to guide your judgment, neerer to your case.

Christiern the 4. son King of Denmarke was deposed by his uncle *Fredrick*, and his own subjects, his wife *Isabelle* sister to *Charles the 5th.* as yet the *Palatines* wife is to your highnesse, and afterward hee was betrayed by *Catharin Gilderstein* (who promised him in *Fredricks* name security and capitulations) but notwithstanding he was taken and imprisoned many yeares: yet the Emperour his brother maintained her hold his children very nobly, but though his cause was just, his estate without queston, his case lamentable, *Halsin*, *Alsbogia*, and both *Burgers* and *Peasants* seeking his restoration; and his cause depending in suite at *Spire*, where he was like to have judgement for him (as is manifest by the acts and records there) *Denmark contra Denmark in causa spoli*, as *Melchior Gildesius* testifieth, yet for divers causes, the Emperour resolved not to hazard himselfe and his people in a war so dangerous and unnecessary, and for a man of fortune he perished, and especially he himselfe being engaged in other occasions of more importance too.

thing his honour, and safety, hee neglected this, which though it were a crosse to his friends, yet for their good hee was not to neglect himselfe and his State.

But, if the praesents of your predecessours may bee thought best to guide you, *Queene Isbell*, wife to King *Edw. 2.* flying to her brother the King of *France* for succour against the *Spaners* (the Kings minions:) the *French Kings* Councell advised him to give her money, and leave her to sollicite such friends as she could procure; but in no sort to appeare in the action, nor give commission to levie men against the King of England, for so he should give cause to renewe the warre, and set *France* in an uproare and danger, which were a thing incommodious to himselfe, and inconvenient to the State: such was their warinesse and providence to preserve the peace, safety, and prosperity of their Country, farre above the respect of particular persons, not regarding the *Queene* his sister, so much as his crowne and safety. And afterwards when *Sir Iohn Hume* Lord *Barrons* undertooke to restore her, both the heart of *Heynault* and his cheife officers opposed it, as an enterprize of more courage then wisdom, and although good successe made it seeme good, yet it was not so of it selfe, but by accident, for the *Queene* having strong partie in England, (as now the *Palatins* hath in *Germany*) the Barons sent over the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to assure her of their assistance, and besides she carried over into England with her *solemnization*, Prince *Edw.* the Kings sonne and heire.

It was lately objected to me, that the famous blacke Prince aided *Don Pedro* King of *Castile* against his Subjects who rebelled, and wrongfully expelled him: and therefore King *Charles* ought to doe the like for the aide of his sister.

I denie that he ought, and I say also, that the consequence is not good, for the Prince aided a lawfull King against rebels, you shall aide a usurper against a lawfull King and an Emperour, so in the cause there is odds. Besides, have you a blacke Prince (the mirror of all martiall Princes): to be employed in this expedition? Or have you in *Spaine* or *Ger.* such a *Rendez-vous* to let in your Forces with facility, as he had in *Aquitaine*? And besides, you shall break a treaty of peace solemnly sworne, which the Princes did not; I adde also, that valiant *Cardis* dissuaded the Prince from undertaking the action: you ought (saith he) to be content with the state you have, and not to pull upon you the malice of forreign Princes: but Prince *Edwards* owne reason why he undertook it, proveth strongly that your highnesse ought not to undertake the like for the *Palgrave*: for his argument was as heroical as himself, that he would attempt it for the right heir, who was dispossessed of his inheritance, by one who had no right to it, the which was a matter of honour, and such as the Kings son could not endure, because it was a bad president, and a wrong to the Royal state of all Monarchies, whereupon King *Edward 3.* his father gave his consent to the enterprize.

Now, if that argument were forcible to move him, then it is as strong to move you not to assist the *Palgrave*, either for his restoration or revenge, because hee dispossessed *K. Ferdinand* without any just title or claime, and only upon quills and cavills.

Queene Elizabeth shewed more wisdom, and taught them a wiser lesson, rather to have protected religion and the country, then to usurp the crowne, and though

though for the safety of her owne estate (she went too far) yet her colours were well died, and had a good gloss, although in the end she repented, and sought for peace (*Ann. 1588.*) when it was too late.

Lay this consideration to your heart before you strike up the drumme, and learne by other mens harmes to prevent your owne.

When *Queene Elizabeth* began to aide the low-country-men, I know she had 700.000. l. in her Exchequer, but before the 4. yeare of her raigne, shee was forced to sell her land, her people were taxed with subsidies, tenths, and privy-seals, above two Millions and 800000. l. all which the realme lost, and shee gained nothing, no not sure and thankfull friends.

I wil use no ominous prediſtion, nor tell you the Astrologicall prophecy of *Lisenbergius*, who lived above 140. yeares before the battell of *Prague*.

I omit how that brave *P. Sebastian* King of *Portugal* ruined himselfe, and lost his K. by *invenite concilium*, by assisting a weak competitor against a strong adversary.

The world seeth that *Manſeld* and *Alberſtate* are buried in oblivion, and without a tombe, and nothing prospereth that is undertaken to a perverse end, or without good ground of justice.

The magnanimous King of *Denmark* (albeit *Tyeto Brate* had long before given him faire warning, and a good caveat to looke to himselfe) yet for his friends sake he hath dangerously run upon a rocke, and hazarded his person, his estate, *in Lind, Holst*, the lives of his Subjects, and his honour, by taking armes against the Emperour. First, by assisting *Halberſtat*, and after revengeing the *Palatine*, I wonder what so great a Prince did not remember, that hee and his predecessors did hold *Dith. Marſh* in feodo of the Empire, ever since *Frederick* the Emperour, and also the Dutchy of *Holſten* (for the which solemnly by an Embaſſador *Pogge Wiſch*, he did ſwear homage and fealty to the Emperour) and yet, which was no small error, with his owne hands he did in consequence, caſt into the conditions of peace offered unto him by the peaceable Emperour, *Ferdinand*, for which hee may repent too late. But *Paulus Nagel* who promiſed him, mountains in his Kalendar, hath deceived him as Doctor *Fink* did the *Hollanders*, and ſurely he is *ſelix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum*. For it is a ſafe Councell that *Polibius* gave, *non sanum praesentia spectare, sed et futura prospicere, et quis exis in de futuro sit*. And as *Nicias* advised *lib. 7. Thucid.* temeritas superbiſque populorum in iuſſa bella ſuſcipientium, non funditus perdis. But *Claud. l. 11. annal. Tacit.* gave his friends this rule to rectifie all your judgements in this desperate caſe: *Princeps, quantumvis graviter offeſus, prius ſecuris at iſu, quam vindicta conſulat*. It is better to digeſt patiently ſome wrongs, then ſtarve to revenge them, and to keepe your owne eſtate ſecurely guarded, before you ſeek to damnifie anothers.

And to ſay truly, it is no policy in you to venture further in theſe actions then were fit, and it were groſſe folly to hazard your owne Crowne to recover a Coronet for anothers (in a time of ſo dangerous praſtiſe.) And it is neceſſary to foreſee, whether the *Palatine* being by force put into poſſeſſion of his Country, the warre may ſo bee ended, and you may bee ſure to live in peace, otherwiſe you ſhall enter into a labyrinth, and be entangled in a perpetuall incumbrance, which your ſafety

ther did wisely foresee) and if onely revenge must end the quarrell, and satisfie you who then shall judge when the quarrell is sufficiently taken.

To conclude, for the love and reverence I beare you, I will not presume to counsell your highnesse, but to tell you the Councell of the state of *Corsica lib. 1. Thucid non est semper prudentia velle cum alijs periclitari: sed ubi extra telis iactum et periculum tutus in aliorum discrimine, a quo etiam post victoriam esse pot vis*: But how much then more when there is doubt of the victory? I will put your Majesty in mind of true judicious counsellours: *Turpe est* (saith *Hermotimus in Thucid.*) *si que res publica ut aliam aleiscatur accepta neque iuriam vindicat; ipsam maiorem quam alias parat calamitatem incidit*. And how can you assure your state not to run this hazard? Let them not abuse you, and presse you with your honour, for *quicquid ex aequitate et iustitia faciendum est licet sepe non ex dignitate respub. fieri videat, ut bellum et calamitas imminens evitetur*. Remember that the Par^l of England advised *Rich. 2* to do homage for *Calice* and *Guyen*, rather then to enter into war. And the most glorious and forunate Prince *Edward 3.* told the Parliame^{nt}, anno 25. that to avoid the effusion of blood, hee was content to disclaime all the right and interest he had in the crowne of *France*, quietly and peaceably to enjoy his owne *chart. original. de rennuciat in thesaur.* If this King (so great and victorious, and fortified with an issue borne to inherite fame) was desirous to imbrace peace upon termes of inequality, and disadvantage, though it concerne both the prosperity of the Realme, and his own honour. Hath your Majesty reason to precipitate your selfe and your Kingdome into an unnecessary war, to endanger the state, and prodigally spend your treasure; and that which is dearer, the lives of your Subj^{ts}, for revenge of a quarrell ill begun, and now in desperate termes? A wise Prince will measure his undertakings by his power, and great attempts need the directions of great judgments. Forget not I pray you that *Hen. 3.* was driven to pawn his robes, Jewels, and gold of *St. Edwards Shrine*, and *Edward 3.* engaged the crowne imperiall to *Sir John W. senham*, a merchant, *invadavit magnam coronam Anglia*, for money to supply him (saith record.) Therefore without urge it cause, be not by any giddy counsell drawn hereafter to doe injuries to your neighbours, or any more to invade *Calis* or *Retz*. *Hannibal* invaded *Italy*, and thereupon came the losse of *Carthage*. King *John* of *France* invaded *Aquitaine*, and was led captive to *England*. If by invading, then first, the King of *Spain*, and the Emperour should invade you (which God forbid) how can the ill Counsellours that mislead you, satisfie the Realme, and cleare your honour? or how can they with conscience answer posterity for so much blood of their progenitors shed by reason of their folly.

Therefore this is my humble supplication and suite to your Majesty, that your selfe would be pleased to peruse and ponder these few lines, and to bee perswaded that nothing moveth me to this scribbling presumption, but my owne fidelity, and the love of some of your servants here that pray for your happinesse. Protesting and taking God to witness that I write by no instruction of forreigners, nor for no pensio, nor obligation to any forreigne Prince whatsoever; but this *Hanc anim. m. c. concede mihi; ut cetera sunt.*

FINIS.

THE CITIES Warning-Peece,

London
K.

IN
The **MALIGNANTS** description
and Conversion:

OR,
The **ROUND-HEAD** turn'd **POET**.

*Where a Feast of Prose and Verse invites
Curiosity to be nibbling.*

*Written long since, but Printed in the Yeere
That every knave and foole turn'd Cavaleere.*

February 27. 1642

The Cities Warning-peece :

I N
The MALIGNANTS Description
and Conversion.

Cic. **G**ood morrow Sir.
Gloc. Good morrow.
Cic. Doe not you know me ?

Gl. No, What art thou ?

Ci. A Rascall, any thing that may deserve the name of foole or knave, or theef, or murtherer, I'm justly liable to all the scorn that truth can cast upon ignorance and malice, I am a slave, a beggar.

Gl. Hold I pray thee, whither wilt thou run ?

Cic. Why, I'll run my countrey, and glad I may scape so, for I have neither friends, nor meanes, nor honesty, nor any thing that is good left, neither within or without me, I am indeed a Malignant, an enemy to God, my King ; my Countrey, nay to my selfe, my wife, my children, every body.

Gl. And why art thou so ?

Cic. Faith 'tis a curse that Cod hath laid upon me for my sins, that's all I can see in't. Sir I perceive you know not what it is to be a malignant,

Gl. No.

Ci. Why 'tis to bee a devill in the shape of a man, one that despiseth all manner of goodnesse, cries downe all that speake well, and hates all that doe well, he cannot abide Parliaments, lest a reformation should force him to amendment of life, and so save his soule, he loves not the Laws because he loves to do that for which the Laws would hang him. He lives every where and takes all shapes upon him. I have heard it credibly reported that there is not a parish in the City cleare of him, and he hath so dispersed his poyson in the Suburbs, that but few have escaped the

in-

infektion. He is sometimes a Gallant, sometimes a Marchant, sometimes a Mekanich, but always a Rascall.

Gl. It seemes you hate your own condition and repent.

Ci. Yes, I doe repent now 'tis too late.

Gl. Too late, that cannot be.

Ci. Yes yes, all's gone, I am rob'd, undone, plundered, pillaged, the Cavalliers, the Theeves, the Rogues, the Rebblers have taken all away, and left me nothing but too late repentance.

Gl. Pray open a little the story of your miseries, that I may know how to pittie you.

Ci. Sir your pittie I neither deserve nor desire, but if you please I'll tell you that shall make you hate me, I was of late a *Cy-cesterian* where I had good meanes, & liv'd in the best fashion, but my honest neighbours could never perswade me to the truth, I loved pleasure and follie, feared nothing more then to be godly, delighted most in the basest company, for none could ever give me such content, as those that have now undone me, he that would swear loudly, & drink stoutly I called my associate, and he that talk'd of piety or Prayer my enemy: Thus when I might have liv'd well I neglected it, and now I must live ill because I cannot helpe it.

Gl. Then you were in the Town when 'twas lost.

Ci. Yes I was one of them.

Gl. And how came you off?

Ci. Why by running away, the truth is, I built so much upon mine own malignant merit, that having holpe the Rogues to rob many of my neighbours, at length I was forced to do the like by my selfe; I stood off a while and pleaded malignancie, gave as good words as I could, that my bad actions might prosper, I told them that I was as bad as they, and swore it, rail'd upon the Parliament, curst all Round-heads and Puritans, rapt out 5. or 6. oaths with as much grace as was possible for such a gracelesse villain, all would not do, they answered that they were accustomed to that kinde of cousenage and made me work on, so when I had laboured to load all my goods for *Oxford*, I watcht my opportunity, and never any man parted so joyfully from that he loved so dearly.

Gl. It seemes then you were faulty in this businesse.

Ci. yes, and deserve to be hang'd for't. Sir shall I tell you, had there beene in our Towne of Cice-ster, halfe so many Round-heads as there were Malignants the Town had never beene taken, for they used all possible means they could to defend it, and we that were the major part (out of meere malice to them) did what we could to betray it: How we were betwixt I know not, but for my part I finde my selfe so changed, that I am confident I was either enchanted then, or am inspired now.

Gl. How meane you by that?

Ci. I see with other eyes me thinkes, my affections & thoughts are chang'd, I hate that I lov'd, and I love that I hated, Justice and truth appeare faire and amiable, and vice and villanie odious. In brieft I like so wel the name of a Christian, that (for all my lost wealth) I would not be again an Egyptian.

Gl. A good change, and now you begin to know your selfe, I shall begin to know you, be resolute in this, and your gain exceeds your losse.

Seeke heavenly treasure, and you need no more,

He that God hates for sin is onely poore.

Ci. How long have you been a poet?

Gl. As long as you have beene a convert, you see this age is full of changes, but indeed this whimsie tooke me at the first discovery of the black cloudes that have bred all these Tempests, when I saw distraction in the face of the Kingdom, I could no longer contain my selfe, but grew mad too, and fel to making veries.

Ci. Sir shall I be beholding to you?

Gl. For what?

Ci. If your leasure wil serve you, I pray repeate some of them.

Gl. That I dare do to you, because I feare not your censur, besides, though they were made two or three yeers since, yet because they have some affinity wth the times you shall heare them.

Now

Now is the net laid, and the tempting bait
 disperses with Jesuicall deceit:
 The Pope (rejoy'd) of victory doth vaunt,
 and the cry goes, Down with the Protestants:
 'Tis a brave world, the Souldier domineers,
 Neighbours and friends, together by the eares
 Are set, to rape and murder is the way
 Laid open, goodnesse doth become a prey
 As well as goods to policie, that dives
 Both into good mens pockets and their lives:
 Ignorance plays the Ass, beares all, and ties
 His tongue to silence, Reformation dies
 By innovations counsel in his youth,
 for feare he should yet strength and maintain truth.
 Why what an age is this? who shall we trust?
 When we to one another prove unjust?
 Why should we dam the Spaniard and the Turke,
 When homebred malice strives to take the worke
 Out of their hands? nay to exceed them far,
 For private plots are worse then open Warre.

Ci. Now in my minde these are admirable good lines, and as
 fit for the times, as if they had beene made but yesterday, ano-
 ther of these good Sir.

Gl. I confesse I have another or two, but they are somewhat
 further off, yet since they are not altogether impertinent, and
 that I perceive such toys are effectual to revive your malancholy
 and drooping spirits, you shall have them.

The Spanish Fleete in the Downs.

BRave Dons or DonZelles, welcome. now we finde
 That ye are far beyond our merits kinde:
 Else had ye not thus spent five moneths and more
 At Sea, in hope to hugg us on the Shore
 At last, and finde an entertainment meete
 For the Commanders of so brave a Fleet.
 You know our hearts, we yours, no odds appeares,
 Since there doth onely run a paire of sheares

Twixt our Religions, Rome, and Spain, and we
 Put all together, make but one of three :
 And shall you feare us, or shall we feare you?
 Tush, Spain is England, England is Spain now :
 Our harbours are your own, and the next Spring
 A fresh supply will make us any thing.
 Pauls for your sakes is almost newly built,
 And 'tis not long since Cheapside crosse was gilt.
 Old Charing shall be now readified
 That lost his glory when old Chaucer died :
 And the brave westerne buildings, that for sight
 Put down their neighbour City London quite,
 Are at your service, Fate ordaind they shou'd
 'Tincrease the reverend Romane neighbour hood,
 For for Saints Peters sake w'ave almost all
 Forsooke our dwellings, neer decai'd Saint Paul,
 And our Religions too, as you would wish,
 And like your selves keepe dayes of flesh and fish,
 Though we are neither; we are in the way
 Of giving over quite our Sabbath day:
 Not knowing (till of late) that 'twas more fit
 To sanctifie an Holy day then it;
 And lest we should be still incredulous
 Of Purgatory, they have tricks with us
 To make us feele it living : but no doubt
 Your presence and your prayers wil helpe us out.

Witness
 the Booke
 of sports &
 Sunday
 no Sab-
 bath.

Gl. So what doe you thinke of this, are you satsified now?

Ci. Sir I am pleased but not satsified, of that I like best, I al-
 wayes desire most, but Sir by your favour me thinkes tis strange
 that there is nothing in these lines touching the confusion of
 this Spanish Fleete.

Gl. If that will give you such content you shall have it by and
 by, for the truths, these were made (such as they are), at the
 Fleets first comming into the Downs.

O how I long to heare of the confusion of those that plot
 and endeavour the destruction of this poore Kingdom!

Here's

Here's no dissimulation, not a jot :
 We shall be Protestants still, shall we not ?
 Yes, yes, be confident the Bishops doome
 Will shift Religion but from roome to Rome.
 The Protestant and Papist shall not vary,
 But love together, goe to Church and marry
 At the high Altar, unto which they bow
 With equall shew of Superstition now.
 The vulgar voice deriv'd from vulgar fears,
 Ready to set together by the eares
 Those that have any left, affright the sage
 With rumor of an Innovating Age.
 Old 88. (forsooth) is not forgot,
 Nor yet (alas) the failing powder-plot :
 And now to mend the matter, they descric
 Twixt Spain and England other knavery
 Made manifest (as they conceive) of late,
 By a great Fleet that met a grievous Fate.
 The Scots rebell, the English murmur, why ?
 It seems they see and hate Idolatry
 Now crept into the Church. The Papists cry
 With voice exalted, Rome and Victory.
 Civil dissention with the noise she makes,
 Startles the valiant, Britaine now partakes
 The feares of Germanie, and just Heaven knowes,
 It merits to participate her woes.
 This Maze runnes rumor, these fantasma's fright
 Those that professe the Gospel, and delight
 To be styl'd Heretiques, but they are vaine
 And idle fancies, we are friends with Spaine,
 And Spaine with us, there's no confederacie,
 Nor private contract (more then ought to be)
 Betwixt the great ones : or suppose there shou'd,
 Dare we not trust God if our cause be good ?
 This huge Fleet came to sport upon the Maine,
 And for no other purpose sent from Spaine,

But

*But to become a Royall Offering,
At Neptunes Altar, the great Ocean's King.
Their businesse is dispatcht with all content,
(Though peradventure better then they meane)
From what they seeme to us, things differ far,
God makes the end shew truly what they are.*

What thinke you of this ?

Ci. Good, excellent good.

Gl. So I have that I lookt for.

*Poets must needs grow rich with their vast gaines,
When they can purchase praise for all their paines.*

But now I have done this at your intreatie, Ile make bold to intreat you to heare a little further : I have yet a few other lines that were written in almost as mad a fit as you were when I met you, here they are.

*Why how now Muse, confounded by the times,
Whose manners mar the manner of thy rimes ?
Is all in a combustion, that thy vaine
Discovers the distemper of a braine,
So sutable ? why what have we to do
With Common-wealthes, not yet invited to
The meanest office, sie let eminence
Regard the good, that hopes the recompence.
What if the Pope prevaile, the State decline ?
Mines not the fault, make not the mischief mine.
How should the souldier thrive if sweet content
Were to be purchas'd by a Parliament ?
How should long Roaves still flourish as they doe,
If bad Church Government were lookt into ?
How should the Lawyer purchase, if a bribe
Were held infectious in the thrifty tribe ?*

*Come, Come, great men have priviledge to draw
From their own wills decrees above the law.
The poor must suffer, and not dare to grudge
At the false sentence of a wicked Iudge.
Religion, Iustice, Truth, all out of use,
May now go whistle, ther's no such abuse
Among so great, so many, as to know
From whence these miserable mischeifes grow,
Still lives the cause, and still the grieve survives,
Malice more potent grows, though knowledge
Indeavors prosper not, shee hase to sin (thrive);
Is not of force sufficient to bring in
Neglected piety, vice i'th head
Keepes vertue under foot, as good as dead:
Ignorance onely hath the fate to be
From grieve and feare, but not from danger free.*

I am sory I have nothing but thanks to give you for so large an expreffion of love to me, but if my service may in any thing be acceptable I shall for this free favor be ever willing to be commanded by you.

*Be your owne friend hereafter, understand
The Truth, and fight for it, this is my command.*

F I N I S.

...the Treaty shall begin the fourth of March or fourth of April, as the House of Commons shall think fit.

29
3



From the 10 of February to the 17 of February.
Printed by the same Hand as the former, for Wm. Cooke in
Parliament Street, at the Sign of the Gun, and at the
Sign of the Gun, in the Old Bailey.
 Monday the 10 of February 1643.



The House of Commons having presented their propositions and resolutions upon the words of the Lords for a treaty and cessation of Arms, they presented the same to the Lords at a conference this day, tending to this effect viz.
 That there shall be a treaty upon the propositions, before the disbanding, with this limitation, That so much of his Majesties propositions as concerne the Magazines, Ports, and Ships, and the propositions of both Houses for the disbanding of the Armies shall be first treated of and concluded on, before they

proceed upon any other of the Propositions.

00

2 That

That the Treaty shall beginne the fourth of March, or sooner if it may bee: and that from the beginning of the Treaty, it may not exceed twentie dayes.

That the Houses should agree with the Lords, viz. the Removall of the Court to the fourth of March, and the articles therein made by the tenth of April, and the like may be.

That there shall be a Cessation of all acts of Hostility in order to the treaty upon the propositions, but that the manner, limitation, and qualifications of this cessation, shall be ordered according to the advice of the Lord General, the Earl of Essex.

Which was done by the Houses having taken into consideration, howe as they agreed with the Commons in them, and appointed some of their members, both Lords and Commons to goe downe to the Army, to the Lord General, to have his advice, and consent in those particulars that were referred by the last vote, upon the speedy returne of which Messengers, with the Lord General's advice, and the agreement of the Houses upon the same, the Houses were forthwith sent to his Majestie.

The Houses also taking into consideration the great danger of the City of London, and whole Kingdome notwithstanding the treaty, and cessation of hostilities, if good provisions be not made for their better security, have agreed upon an Ordinance of Parliament for the speedy raising of a considerable body of souldiers within the City and Liberties, to stand as a guard for the better securitie of the time, And that moneyes shall be raised within the City and Liberties by a weekly and monthly contribution for the maintaining of them.

And the Houses also upon consideration of the state of the Lord Generalls Army, and that there might be no interruption of the Treaty, or disturbance by the souldiers for want of pay, drew up an ordinance of Parliament's further to incite the City of London, to a free contribution towards the loane of three score thousand pound, which was desired to be borrowed of them for the service of the Army, the Houses also declaring that they were in good hopes that that would be the last money they should have occasion to desire of the City in that kinde.

Information was given to the Houses of the unhappy accident that fell out at Lambeth on the Sunday before, which was partly occasioned by the unadvised carriage of one of the souldiers of the Guard of Lambeth house, lying in the Church with his hat on in the time of Common prayer, which a waterman perceiving, one Edward Iones by name (a very troublesome and riotous fellow, and one that for his tumultuous carriage, hath got the name of Generall Iones) came in a violent manner, and pulled off the souldiers hat, struck him and forced him out of the Church, which occasioned the tumult, yet the Sold, as the best reports goe, withdrew themselves to their Court of Guard with a desire to be quiet, but the violent waterman and unadvised pursuing them with clubs & staves, and much terrifying them with the throwing of stones, they would

would by noe meanes, be kept of, but in flye in them, and killed one whom they observed had bene very buie in throwing of stones as he was looking over the wall at them viz. A drawer at the three hundred & fave, and shot the said Edward Jones into the dugh of which it is said he is since dead.

There was a great rumour raised within the City of London, the order of carrying of warre to Whitehall for the Kings use, as was much store of powder shot and other ammunition lay in there, which with some to arme the City Malignants against, and there were others found carrying about the streets in London, that there would be a rising within the City at the beginning of this weeke and that Whitehall was the place of meeting, which willfully occasioned a guard of the Trained Bands to be placed there for three or fower dayes partly, to prevent any such tumultuous assembling, if there should be occasion, and also to make diligent search if any such provisions were laid there as was presumed, but the whole businesse appearing to be nothing else but a rumour raised by some pishious and faction persons on purpose to disturbe the peace of the City, the said Guard is since removed.

There came also letters this day from Sir John Horham in Hull concerning the successful proceedings of the Lord Fairfax in Yorkshire, especially discovering a late plot against the life of his former Captaine Horham, by a party under the command of Generall King the said Generall having drawne out a party Horse privately out of York, intended to lay upon a quarter of the Lord Fairfaxs forces, and having notice where they lay, sent a good Company to Captaine Horthams quarter under pretence to deliver a message to him from the said generall; but coming to the Captaine discharged a Pistol at him; but by great providence missed him, and was immediately taken and upon examination confessed that he was for upon that designe to kill the Captaine (Governour he called him) thereby to distract the forces, a party of Horse being neare at hand to fall upon them, which Captaine Horham having full knowledge of, presently drew up his forces against the said party of Horse to the number of neare upon a thousand, and gave them a very hot encounter, killed and tooke prisoners the greater part of them, and put the rest to flight.

There was also a letter intercepted, and brought to the Parliament, was from Captaine Ogle in London to Sir Nicholas Crisp, at Oxford with his Majesty, which letter seems to intimate some great designe on foot by the malevolents of London, by the contrivement and direction of Sir Nicholas Crisp, and he writeth that things goe well according to his desires, only they want some thousands of pounds, the better to effect the worke.

There was also one Mounber of Mountaine a Cavalier lately come from Oxford as a spy, (to no good purpose it is feared if not to all the foresaid designe of the malevolents) and having effected his designe here, and fully satisfied himselfe concerning the present state of things here, was posting backe to Oxford with all speed, & for his better conveyence had procured a paison but by the vi-

Manney of the Count of Guise was stayed in his passage, brought back to the Parliament and committed to prison.

This day the 19th of June.

The Parliament received a Letter from his Majesty at Oxford, by Master Manney one of the Kings pages the occasion of which letter was to excite them to a more speedy agreement to his Majesties propositions, for a Treaty and Cession of Amies, that the Kingdome may not any longer waile in an expectation of peace, and yet be dayly more and more ruiuated in their estates, but that the Treaty may goe on as was propounded, and his Majesty receive a satisfaction as were which he hath waited for now above this fortnight admonishing the Houses, that if any thing should happen otherwise then well by the delay of the business, they would excuse his Majesty therein.

Vpon consideration of which letter the Houses this day dispatched some of their Members, (appointed the day before) to Windsor to the Lord General to have his advice concerning the Treaty and Cession of Amies, upon whose returne they intend withall possible convenientcy, to give his Majesty a full and ready satisfaction according to his desire.

There was a Petition this day presented to the Lords in Parliament by Doctor Fealy and some others of Lambeth, complaining of the abuse of the Soldiers on the Sunday before, whereupon the Lords sent for the Captains of the Guard and some others to be examined in the business, and for the better satisfaction of the Townsmen gave Order for the removing of the said Captains company from Lambeth House, and another to be placed in their stead.

There came letters from Manchester, informing a late defeat given to the Cavaliers in Wiggon, upon their attempt to assault Bolton, possessed by the Manchester forces a Copy of one of which letters dated from Manchester 28. of June is here inserted.

Wee have beene wonderfully delivered this weeke out of our enemies hands, for upon Thursday last at Bolton, the enemy came upon our men in such unexpected suddaine, and violent manner, that they quickly seized upon our out-workers, but they were againe beaten off, with such undaunted courage of our Soldiers, that they were glad to flye in a confused manner, on our side was slain five common soldiers, but how many of theirs cannot be easily guessed, by reason of their usual mesing of conveyance, for in many places were found some quantity of their dead, in one house no lesse then ten, besides not a few dangerously wounded.

News came hither last night that our party sent hence had taken Lancaster, and that Captain Birch, is left there Governor for us: but of the truth of this letter, you shall heare by the next Post.

It was also informed from Cheshire that Sir William Brimston prosper very well in that County, rallieth forces a pace, and hath beate upon a 600. Horse and foot hath made divers sallies out of Nantwich, and driveth the Commissioners of array from place to place, and lately intercepted foure or five thousand pounys worth of plate and moneyes which came through that County from the Lancashire papists, and intended to be sent to Shrewsbury. And

- And from Plymouth it is informed, that the Lord Hopton and the Countrey forces, have lately had some skirmishing, but what the success hath bene on either side is uncertaine, for the Lord Hoptons forces lying betweene this and Plymouth, there can be no certaine intelligence come from thence.

The House of Commons receiving notice from Oxford, that some of the Judges there, under pretence of an Order from his Majesty have sent out Warrants through their severall circuits, for the appointing of the next assizes at usual places, as if some designe were to be put in execution, to the prejudice of the Parliament and Kingdome, have spent some time in drawing up a Declaration prohibiting the Judges to go their circuits for this Lease assizes and requiring the subjects of the Kingdome not to give their attendance at the said places appointed for the said assize; and that they shall be preserved from all intemperity for so doing, by reason of any verdict or other proceedings against them.

By letters from Stafford it is enforced that Sir Francis Wortley, and the other Cavaliers are still possessed of that Towne, the Countrey forces being not as yet of sufficient strength to force the same, without some supply of the Parliaments forces, only a part of the Cavaliers horse issued out of the town and were sed upon by the Countrey forces, who killed about twenty of them, and put the rest to flight.

Wednesday the 22.

Both Houses kept the Fast at Saint Margaret Westminster before whom in the fore noone, and

in the afternoon, and after evening Sermon the Commons met at their House but did nothing, only appointed two of their members to go to the Ministers that Preached that day, and give them thanks for the great praises they took in preaching that day, and to desire them to print their Sermons in print, according to the order of the House.

Thursday the 23.

It was Informed by Letters from Warwick, that the Lord Brooke with his forces is lately come downe thither, that the Countrey doe in a wondrous manner come in to him, that he hath already an army of ten thousand men and may have as many more, if there be occasion, and that Northampton, Warwick and the other Counties doe associate themselves and are resolved to pay no more contribution money to the Cavaliers who have so cruelly dealt with them, carrying away their goods, cattell, and houses whereby they were brought to that exigency, if they had not Houses enough in the whole Countrey to plough and Till their ground withall.

There was an ordinance of Parliament agreed upon by the Houses, to confirm a former order for the Raking and pricing of Sea coales within the city of London, and Suburbs, by which it is provided that no seller of Coales within the said liberty shall from this present time, and before the first of Aprill next sell their Coales at above 23. shillings the Chaldron at the wharves, and after the said first of Aprill at above 22. shillings the Chaldron, and the Lord Mayor Sheriffs and Justices of peace within the said liberties are authorized

see the due execution of the said Ordinance, and to commit such as shall wilfully transgresse to prison, untill such time as they shall conforme themselves, and it was also further ordained that no sort of Pir or Sea coales should be transported to any ports beyond the Seas without speciall licence of Parliament.

By letters from Gloucester shire, it is informed that the Cava, still remaining in that County going up & downe to force the County to their weekly contributions, and that coming to a small Towne called Padsworth, not farre from Gloucester, the Townsmen had drawne into them about three hundred men out of the neighbouring villages, with such weapons as they could get, and when the enemy came upon them, and nearely beleied the Towne, the said forces sallied out, and gave them a very ferce assault kept them in play for a whole afternoone killed many of them and forced the rest to retire, there be above 100. of the Cavalliers, found dead on the ground, and divers of them men of good worth, whereof it is said the Duke of Lenox younger brother is one, the Cavalliers being much enraged with their losse, with drawd off their forces and called a Counsell of warre, to consider what was fitting to be done, receiving that the said town was supplied with some forces from Gloucester, however they resolved to make another attempt the next morning, but the Townsmen having notice of their designe, and not knowing how they might strengthen their forces the next day, tooke the advantage of the night, and loaded all their provisions and goods and carried the same with their wives and children to Gloucester, and left the Towne to the Cavalliers who the next day came and entred the same, but found nothing but old Lumber not worth their carrying away.

But by some other relations from thence, it is said that Sir William Waller drew some of his forces from Gl:ford to Padsworth, and assisted the Townsmen against the Cavalliers, and that they have driven them from thence and still keepe the Towne, but the truth of this I cannot affirme, however the certainty of them that were slaine is still confirmed to be above a 100. but of the townsmen but one man.

The Sheriffs of London and some other of the City committee came to the Parliament this day, and informed them of the proceedings of the common Counsell of London on Tuesday be'ore, and presented the Parliament with the humble thanks of the city for their great paines and care, endeavouring a settlement of peace, also tending certain Propositions to be offered to the Lord Generall concerning the Army.

1. That the broken Regiments and troopes in his army may be reduced and made 1200. in each Regiment and 80. in each Troope, to the end that the excessive charge of paying more officers then are necessary may be avoyded, and the Counties which want officers may be supplied, and such as are most scandalous may be cashiered.

2. That speciall care bee taken that the Common souldiers be duly paid from time to time, and that an honest able man be there chosen for each regiment of Horse and foot respectively, to muster and pay the said souldiers and view their armes, causing them to be made good according to the rules of war, and that fit allowance be given to the said paymasters for their service.

3. That in regard this unhappy and unnatural war is lengthened out beyond

yond expectation, and the officers of the said army have already received great pay, and are engaged in the publicke cause, as well as others, who have lent great summes of money to pay them, that therefore they will so farre expresse their good affection to the King and Parliament, as to forbear one halfe of their arrears, and future pay upon the publicke faith.

4 That the said Officers and souldiers may take such amount, as is used in times of war in other Countries to be faithfull to those, that employ them, and from whom they receive their pay.

5 That such prisoners as already are, or hereafter shall be taken by any of the said army, if they cannot be exchanged, may be used as they are, or shall be used, which are or shall be taken by those who are called the Kings army.

6 That all unnecessary charges about the traine of Artillery and oth erwise be taken away, and that honest and able paymasters be thereto appointed, who shall carefully enquire and represent what charges are superfluous.

7 That in the intended treaty such care be taken for the indemnity of the Citie and Citizens of London and of the privileges thereof, as may secure them, and be a witness to the present and future generations of their fidelity to the King and Parliament.

8 That one danger being great and our sinnes greater, whereof we have beene seasonably put in minde by a late Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament there may be a religious covenant, and a firme association forthwith entered into by the Lords and Commons, City, army, and all well affected in the Kingdome, according to a promise publicly made at a Common Hall, in the name of both the said Houses in expectation whereof, the City then siccle lent one hundred thousand pounds. And that the rents, revenues, goods, monyes, and estates of such as shall refuse to enter into that covenant and association, be employed in such manner and proportion as both the said Houses shall think fit, and their persons secured for the good and safety of the Kingdome.

9 Both Houses also this day fully agreed upon an Ordinance of Parliament for the speedy levying of monyes by a weekly assessement throughout the whole Kingdome for the maintainance of the Army, the said assessements being after this manner, viz. The City of London to pay 10000. l. weekly. Westminster, the liberties and Suberbs of London 1250. l. The County of Middl sex 750. l. Kent 1250. l. Essex 1125. l. Surry 400 Southwarke and the Liberties thereof 300. l. Suffex 525. l. Hartford 450. l. Cambridge 375. l. the Isle of Elre 147. l. 10 s. Suffolke 1250. l. Norfolk and the City of Norwich 1250. l. Huntington 225. l. Buckingham 425. l. Bedford 350. l. Lincoln and the City 812. l. 10 s. Rutland 62. l. 10 s. Nottingham 1807. l. 10 s. Barkshire 550. l. Cheshire 125. l. The City of Chester 62. l. Cornwall 625. l. Derby 175. l. Devonshire 1927. l. Exon 50. l. 10 s. Dorset 537. l. 10 s. Yorkshire 161. l. 10 s. The City of York 62. l. 10 s. Kingston upon Hull 15. l. Gloucester shire 750. l. The City of Gloucester 62. l. 10 s. Hampshire 770. l. Hereford 437. l. 10 s. Leicestershire 500. l. Leicester 187. l. 10 s. Monmouth 62. l. 10 s. Northampton 425. l. Oxford 670. l. Stafford 112. l. 10 s. Richfield 5. l. Somerset 1050. l. Bristol 55. l. 15 s. Warwick 561. l. 10 s. Coventry 37. l. 10 s. Worcestershire 550. l. The County of Worcester 1625. l. Wiltshire 725. l. Cumberland 572. l. 10 s. Durham 62. l. 10 s. Westmerland 27. l. 15 s. Newcastle 25. l. Northumberland 50. l.

The assessements for the counties of Wales I for beare to rectie, being too tedious the Ordinance at large being to be published in print.

Friday.

Friday the 27.

There was an Order agreed upon by the House to this effect: That whereas the times of Eminent danger, there is by Order of Parliament a Fleet preparing for the defence of this and other his Majesties dominions, much greater then hath been hitherto usual, he sently to goe out, for the speedy meeting whereof, with all diligent, all possible diligence is to be used. It is his day thought fit, and Ord. rest, by the authority of both Houses of Parliament, that no Ships, nor Vessels whatsoever, which now are, or shall come into the River of Thames, be permitted to goe out thence upon any Voyages or other occasions, until the said Fleet be completely manned, except such, whose just occasions shall appear unto the Lords and others, Commissioners for the admiralty, to be so pressing and urgent, that the interruption of those ships would be a prejudice to the State, and the said Commissioners are to take notice of this order, and to cause the same to be put in execution accordingly.

There came letters from Plymouth this day by which it was informed that the Countrey came in so fall to assist the Parliaments forces against the Lord Hopson before Plymouth, that he dared not to keepe the field there, but drew his forces again from before Plymouth, and went to shelter himselfe back in the Countrey, but the Parliament and Countrey forces pursued after him with full resolution to free themselves from the cruel oppression of the said Lord Hopson and his confederacy, and it is to be feared that the letters from thence, that they have encountered with the said Lord Hopson, given him a great defeat, and fully routed his army, but the certaine truth of this I cannot asseure. The Lords and Commons that went to the Lords Generall being returned, presented the Houses with seven Propositions which his Excellency thought fitting to be considered unto for the better security of the Kingdome and restriction of the Armies during the Treaty, about which propositions the Houses had some consideration but could not agree thereupon.

Saturday the twenty fifth.

By letters from Amsterdam it is for certaine informed that the Queen took shipping for England above a weeke since, and that it is confidently believed she is before this time landed in some part of this Kingdome. It being also further certified by Letters from Newcastle that she landed at a place called Sunderland, some twelve miles from Newcastle (that is to say in Scarborough) and that she hath brought a wonderous great quantity of all sorts of munitions, men, moneys and ammunition from Holland, and that she is preparing to set upon Standard and intends very suddenly to advance withall her forces and provisions towards Yorke, to joyne with the Earle of Newcastle's Popish army general, being also designed to meet her (as is reported) with a part of the forces in Yorke, but the certaine truth of these particulars, will be more fully informed by the next letters from Yorke on Monday.

By letters from Gloucestershire it is informed that the Cavaliers since the departure of Palsworth have left Gloucestershire, and gone into Wiltshire, making the like small progresse there, as they did in Gloucestershire, that they have possessed themselves of the Devizes, and that Malmesbury is yielded up to them, but the certaine truth of this is not yet confirmed by any letters to the Houses more then that they are gone into those parts, it being much to be wondered at, that the Devizes should be so easily wonne and so well provided with the Parliament forces, under the command of Sir Edmund Hungerford and Collonell Fiene, but it is rather conceived that the chief aim of the Cavaliers is at Salisbury whether they have been often invited by the cavalierall Malcontents.

Both Houses sat very close this day, especially the Commons, to agree upon the Propositions from the Lord Generall concerning the cessation and the restraint of the Armies during the Treaty, and having now fully agreed upon the same, it is hoped that the said votes and propositions will be forthwith exposed to his Majesty without delay.

FINIS.

Perfect Diurnall
OF THE
P A S S A G E S
I N
P A R L I A M E N T

P.P. London
R. with as 2

From *Munday* the twenty of *February*, till *Munday* the
twenty seven of the said Moneth.

February. 27. London Printed for *Walt. Cook* and *ROBERT WOOD*,
to prevent all false Copies, under their Names. 1643.

Munday, the 20. of February.



Unday the House of Commons being met, information was given of an unhappy accident that befell at *Lambeth* the day before, which (according to the truest Relation) began upon this occasion; There being constantly a Company of Souldiers every day, to guard *Lambeth-house* (which is now a prison) three or four of them went into the Church, and one or more of them sat with his hat on; either at the reading of the Chapters, or the Common-prayers, or both; which the Church-wardens perceiving, reprov'd him for that offence, but he persisted in his foolish and unmannerly carriage, and said, that he might as well wear his hat then, as they wore their hats at the hearing of the Sermon: whereupon his hat was pluckt off, and (as some report, a blow given him, and) from thence the quarrell began, and the Souldiers being driven out of the Church, retired to the Court of Guard, and would have been quiet, but were violently pursued both by many that were in the Church,

Church, and the Watermen thereabouts, with stones and bricks, so that some of the souldiers were much wounded and hurt, which the rest of the souldiers which were in the Court of Guard perceiving, a File of Musketiers were drawn forth to appease the businesse, and when they saw that the stones came still about their ears (and fearing lest they intended to seize on the peece of Ordnance which was there in the custodie of the souldiers) a wise Corporall (as it is affirmed) commanded to give fire; whereupon, a Drawer at the three *Squirrels* was killed in the place, and a Waterman shot, and it is said he is since dead; by which mutinie, some of the prisoners in *Lambeth-house* made an escape for the present, and repaired to the Lord Mayor of London, complaining that they were in danger of their lives, and therefore desired to be enlarged, &c who answered, that it was not in his power, for they were not committed thither by him, but by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament, and the Parliament had onely power to discharge them, and so they continue still in custody.

There be also divers Knights and Gentlemen of quality remain prisoners in *VVinchester, Ely, London-house*, and other places, as malignants, amongst whom *Mr. James Howell* one of the Clerks of his Majesties privie-Councell, and Author of the *Vocall Forrest*, is one; and it is thought he will be questioned for that Book.

The Parliament taking into consideration the businesse at *Lambeth* (before mentioned) Ordered that the same should be examined, and that the souldiers should be in safe custody, till the truth of the matter did more fully appear, that they might be either acquitted, or punished according to Law.

By letters out of Yorkshire it was informed that about a thousand Horse sallied out of Yorke to a Towne called Pocklington some 8 miles distant where *Mr. Hotham* was quartered, and the Lord *Farfax* having notice thereof sent a party to fall on the arreere of them, which was done with that good successe that they were for the most part either, or taken prisoners, and one of the Generall *Kings* souldiers pretended a message which he had to deliver to Captaine *Hotham*, whereupon he gott very nere unto him and discharged a pistoll at him but missed him, and was immediatly apprehended for it.

By Letters out of *Holland*, it is informed that of a certaine truth the Queene is againe put forth to Sea to come for England, taking her voyage one Thursday last, and that in all probability shee is by this time landed at some of the Northerne parts of this Kingdome, and that shee brings with her great store of money Armes and ammunition.

The Parliament having agreed vpon their votes on Saturday last concerning a Treary and Cession of Armes, the Lord Generall, the
Earle

Earle of Essex was sent unto, for his advice about the limitations and qualifications of the cessation, and the House proceeded to the drawing up of such matters as they had agreed upon, into a forme that might be fit to present unto his Majesty.

Tuesday the 21. of February.

Tuesday, the House of Commons having taken into consideration the great danger of the City of London, and the whole Kingdom, notwithstanding the treaty and cessation of Arms if provision be not made for the maintaineing of the Armer and keeping strict watches and gards for the better securing thereof, they agreed upon an ordinance for the raising of money weekly to mayntaine twenty thousand men for six monthes.

And whereas the Lords and Commons in Parl. made request at a common Councell holden at Guild hall on Saterdag last, for the levying of three score thousand pounds to be paid by the Citizens the Monday following for the payment of the Army, which money is to be repayed out of the first moneyes that shalbe received out of the weekly payments afore said, divers of the Citizens and common-counsell men came this day to the house and informed them what was done in that businesse, and that the said moneyes was Levyed according to the desire of the Parl. which was very acceptably taken, and ordered to be sent downe to pay the Army accordingly.

This day a letter came from his Majesty to the Parl. whereby his Majesty intimated that he sent sixteene daies before certaine propositions for an accommodation and cessation of Armes, and that his Majesty would speedily know the proceedings of the Parliament thereupon, the time of cessation might be agreed on to prevent any hurt to the Subjects or blemish to his Majesty, by any accident which might intervene, which was the effect of his Majesties gracious letter, which being read at a conference, and taken into consideration, it was agreed that with all convenient speed they would give his Majesty full satisfaction therein; and the manner of the Cessation being debated and drawn to some heads, two of the Lords, and four of the House of Commons, were appointed to go to *Windsor*, to advice with his Excellency the Earl of *Essex*, concerning the same.

By letters from *Excester* it is informed, that the Lord *Hopton* doth still continue before *Plymouth*, that his Forces lye between *Plymouth* and *Excester*, and prevent the passage by land, but nevertheless they

Church, and the Watermen thereabouts, with stones and bricks, so that some of the souldiers were much wounded and hurt, which the rest of the souldiers which were in the Court of Guard perceiving, a File of Muskietiers were drawn forth to appease the businesse, and when they saw that the stones came still about their ears (and fearing lest they intended to seize on the peece of Ordnance which was there in the custodie of the souldiers) a wise Corporall (as it is affirmed) commanded to give fire; whereupon, a Drawer at the three *Squirrels* was killed in the place, and a Waterman shot, and it is said he is since dead; by which mutinie, some of the prisoners in *Lambeth-house* made an escape for the present, and repaired to the Lord Mayor of *London*, complaining that they were in danger of their lives, and therefore desired to be enlarged, &c who answered, that it was not in his power, for they were not committed thither by him, but by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament, and the Parliament had onely power to discharge them, and so they continue still in custody.

There be also divers Knights and Gentlemen of quality remain prisoners in *VVinchester*, *Ely*, *London-house*, and other places, as malignants, amongst whom *Mr. James Howell* one of the Clerks of his Majesties privie-Councell, and Author of the *Vocall Forrest*, is one; and it is thought he will be questioned for that Book.

The Parliament taking into consideration the businesse at *Lambeth* (before mentioned) Ordered that the same should be examined, and that the souldiers should be in safe custody, till the truth of the matter did more fully appear, that they might be either acquitted, or punished according to Law.

By letters out of *Yorkshire* it was informed that about a thousand Horse sallied out of *Yorke* to a Towne called *Pocklington* some 8 miles distant where *Mr. Hotham* was quartered, and the Lord *Farfax* haveing notice thereof sent a party to fall on the arreere of them, which was done with that good successe that they were for the most part either, or taken prisoners, and one of the Generall *Kings* souldiers pretended a message which he had to deliver to Captaine *Hotham*, whereupon he gott very neere unto him and discharged a pistoll at him but missed him, and was immediatly apprehended for it.

By Letters out of *Holland*, it is informed that of a certaine truth the Queene is againe put forth to Sea to come for England, taking her voyage one Thursday last, and that in all probability shee is by this time landed at some of the Northerne parts of this Kingdome, and that shee brings with her great store of money Armes and amunition.

The Parliament having agreed vpon their votes on Saturday last concerning a Treary and Cession of Armes, the Lord Generall, the
Earle

Earle of Essex was sent unto, for his advice about the limitations and qualifications of the cessation, and the House proceeded to the drawing up of such matters as they had agreed upon, into a forme that might be fit to present unto his Majesty.

Tuesday the 21. of February.

Tuesday, the House of Commons having taken into consideration the great danger of the City of London, and the whole Kingdom, notwithstanding the treaty and cessation of Arms if provision be not made for the maintaineing of the Armer and keeping strict watches and gards for the better securing thereof, they agreed upon an ordinance for the raising of money weekly to mayntaine twenty thousand men for six monthes.

And whereas the Lords and Commons in Parl. made request at a common Councell holden at Guild hall on Satterday last, for the levying of three score thousand pounds to be paid by the Citizens the Monday following for the payment of the Army, which money is to be repayed out of the first moneyes that shalbe received out of the weekly payments afore said, divers of the Citizens and common-counsell men came this day to the house and informed them what was done in that businesse, and that the said moneyes was Levyed according to the desire of the Parl. which was very acceptably taken, and ordered to be sent downe to pay the Army accordingly.

This day a letter came from his Majesty to the Parl. whereby his Majesty intimated that he sent sixteene daies before certaine propositions for an accommodation and cessation of Armes, and that his Majesty would speedily know the proceedings of the Parliament thereupon, the time of cessation might be agreed on to prevent any hurt to the Subjects or blemish to his Majesty, by any accident which might intervene, which was the effect of his Majesties gracious letter, which being read at a conference, and taken into consideration, it was agreed that with all convenient speed they would give his Majesty full satisfaction therein; and the manner of the Cessation being debated and drawn to some heads, two of the Lords, and four of the House of Commons, were appointed to go to *Windsor*, to advice with his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, concerning the same.

By letters from *Excester* it is informed, that the Lord *Hopton* doth still continue before *Plymouth*, that his Forces lye between *Plymouth* and *Excester*, and prevent the passage by land, but neverthelesse they

were sending two Ships with men and other provision by Sea to Plimouth, for the better ayd and assistance thereof, against the Lord *Hopton* and his Forces.

The Parliament having taken into consideration, that some of the Iudges at Oxford have appointed the next Assizes to be kept in unusuall places, as if some new designe were to be put in execution there against the Parliament and whole Kingdom, they have drawn up a Declaration, prohibiting the Iudges to go their Circuits, and requiring the Subjects of the Kingdom not to give their attendance at the said places appointed for the Assizes, and that they shall be preserved from all indemnity for so doing, by reason of any Verdict or other proceedings against them.

Out of Staffordshire it is informed, that one which is but a Grand Iury man, hath raised near a hundred men of himself, which with some other ayd of the well affected in that County, have blocked up Sir *Francis Worthes* men in the Towne of Stafford, and that he hath sent into Cheshire to Sir *William Brewerton* to send him some assistance, who hath promised to send him foure hundred horse, and then they hope to drive the said Sir *Francis* and his company out of that Towne.

By Letters out of *Lancashire* it was informed that since the Manchester forces tooke the Towne Preston, the Enemy made an assault upon them at a little Town called Bolton, and suddenly got possession of their Outworks, before there was any certain intelligence brought of their near approach, and having gotten the workes, their horses did presently surround the Town but they were again beaten off with such undanted courage of the Manchesterians; that they were glad to flye in a confused manner, many of them being slain: for besides those they conveyed out of sight, there was ten of them found dead in one house, and many wounded; which they write was done with the losse onely of five men on our side.

Wednesday the two and twenty of February.

Wednesday, was the Monethly Fast, which was solemnly celebrated by the Parliament, at the usuall place in
St.

St. Margarets Church in Westminster; and after the Fast was ended, the House of Commons met in their House, but entred not into debate of any businesse, except making choise of Ministers to preach the next Fast, and so adjourned the Hou'e till next day.

Thursday the twenty three of February.

THursday, information being given to the Parliament; that the Woodmongers, Wharfingers, and other sellers of Newcastle Coals in the City of London and Westminster, and the suburbs of the same, taking advantage of the late Ordinance made by both Houses, prohibiting Ships to trade into Newcastle for Coals, have raised the prizes thereof unto an unreasonable rate; though they bought them cheap, to the great oppression of the poorer and meaner sort of people, inhabiting the said City and suburbs, whereupon the House of Commons by an Order dated the 18 of Jan. referred the consideration thereof, unto the Lord Major of the City of London, to inform himself what might be a reasonable price, having equall respect both to the seller and the buyer, and to present his opinion to the House to be considered of, and in the mean time, ordered that the price should not exceed twenty two shillings the Chaldron, whereupon the Lord Major calling to his assistance the Aldermen of the said City, did certifie that 22 s. the Chaldron at the wharf, was a fair and fitting rate, but for the encouragement of those that trade in Coals, to bring in their ships of lading into the River of Thames and supply the Market, they certified that twelve pence more upon the Chaldron during this winter might be allowed: The Lords and Commons have Ordered, that no Wharfinger, Woodmonger, or other Seller of Newcastle Coal, within the Citie of London and Westminster or the Suburbs or liberties thereof, or within the Town, Burrough, or Corporation of Southwark, shall at any time after the making of this Order, and before the first of April next ensuing, sell any Newcastle
O o 3. Coals

Coales above the rate of 3 shillings the Chaldron at the wharf, and from and after the said first of Aprill above the rate of twenty shillings the Chaldron at the most: And in case any shall willfully transgresse this Ordinance, they shalbe committed prison, untill they shall conform themselves thereto.

It is also ordered that noe Coles shalbe transported out of this Kingdome into any parts beyond the Seas, without the speciall order of both Houses of Parliament.

It was this day reported, that Sir *William Waller* he is with some considerable force of Horse and foot in *Glocestershire*, and was assaulted by some of the Kings forces at a Towne called *Potsworth*, and finding him selfe too weake to encounter with the Enemy in an ordinary way of skirmishing, placed his men in battalia in such a maner that they all gave fire together upon the Enemy, and by that unexpected volley of shot the Enemy was forced to retreat, and before they came on againe Sir *William Wallers* men had charged a new, and gave them the like entertaynement as before, where upon the Enemy was put to flight, and it is reported that they are marched towards the *Vizes* to try if they can gett possession of that Towne, the more certainty of this relation will be knowne when it shall be confirmed by Letters from thence.

Friday the twenty four of February.

FRiday, the Parliament having taken into consideration these times of eminent dangers, there is by order of Parliament a fleet preparing for the defence of this and other his Majesties dominions, much greater then hath beene heretofore usuall, presently to goe out, for the speedy maintaining whereof with able Marriners, all possible diligence is to be used: It was ordered no ships nor vessells whatsoever which now are or shall come into the river of *Thames*, be permitted to goe out thence upon any voyage or other occasion untill the said Fleete be com-

compleatly manned, except such whose iust occasion shall appear unto the Lord and others, Commissioners for the Admiralty to be so pressing and vrgent, that the interruption of those shippes would be a periudice to the state: And the said commissioners are to take notice of this order, and to put it in execution accordingly.

By Letters out of the North it is informed, that there was a plott to kill Captaine Hotham by one of the Generall Kings Souldiers and in persuanee thereof, he discharged a pistol at him, but missed of his marke, and was taken, and thereby the plott discovered, for there was a party of about a thousand horse of the Earle of Newcastles forces layd in Ambush, and when by the sudaine death of Captaine *Hotham* a combustion should be amongst his Souldiers, they were to fall upon them, and intended to cut them off, but the net which they spread for others, themselves were taken in, for it being known in what place this Ambush was layd, a strong party of the Lord *Fayr-fax* his forces waiting with Captaine Hothams, fell suddainly upon them and slew maney of them, and the rest tooke prisoners horses, Saddles pistols, and Carbines.

The Committee of the Lords and Commons which went down to Windsor, to advise with his Excellency about the cessation of Armes, were this night expected to returne againe to London.

Satterday the twenty five of February.

Satterday, one Mr. *Denton* a Gentleman of Grayes Inne, which about three Weeks since, was taken going to Oxford near unto VVindfor, and carried to the Lord Generall the Earl of Essex, and afterwards being discharged, but not permitted to passe any further that way, he returned again to London, and on VVednesday last was taken at Aylsbury in Buckinghamshire (having passed by the Countes of Guardrill
he

he came thither) in a disguised habit, being in poor rustick apparell, going down with a Carrier, and helping to drive his Horses, and having about him no weapon, and but onely three shillings in money, (though it is informed that he had privately sent down before him at least thirty pounds) and was now brought up to the Parliament, and committed to custody till further examination.

It is again informed for a truth, that the Queen is landed in the North, but because so much hath been written heretofore of her being landed, which hath proved contrary, I shall be the more sparing in this Relation, untill it be confirmed by more Letters, which are expected on Munday next.

There hath been another Letter of dangerous consequence lately intercepted, as if some designe were in agitation by the Malignants about London, therefore it will behove men (notwithstanding the Cessation of Armes) not to be too secure.

The Lords and Commones have fully agreed upon and set forth an Ordinance of Parliament for the speedy raising and levying of money for the maintainance of the Army raised by the Parliament, and other great affairs of the Commonwealth, by a weekly assessment upon the Cities of London and Westminster, and every County and City of the Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales, whereby the City of London is to pay weekly the summe of ten thousand pounds. And (amongst other things) it is thereby Ordered, that the City of London shall have allowed unto them the summe of three thousand pound a month, during the continuance of this Ordinance, for the discharge of the Watches, and souldiers raised by them, and now in their pay, out of the weekly summe of ten thousand pound before mentioned.

Note, that the first payment of the said weekly summes assessed by this Ordinance, shall be made the first of March next, and so to continue for three moneths; unless the Kings Army shall be disbanded in the mean time.

The Lords and Commones before mentioned, being returned from Windsor, and the Cessation being fully agreed upon by both Houses, and with the advice of his Excellency the Earl of Essex, they have also agreed, that a competent number of fitting Members, both of the Lords and Commones, shall forthwith go to his Majestie concerning that businesse; and it is the hopes and earnest prayer of all his Majesties good Subjects, that this Cessation, being condescended unto, that the swords of His Majesties Subjects, will no more be sheathed in each others bowels.


FINIS.

THE 31
True State and Condition
OF THE
KINGDOM
OF
IRELAND,

Sent to the House of Commons from their
Committee there; Whose Names are signed thereto,

Robert Reynolds, Robert Goodwyn,
Both Members of the said House.

Also the true Relation of the great victory the Protestants in
that Kingdom, lately had against the Rebels there; Sent in a Letter
by Sir Richard Grenvill, to the said Committee, who hath
since commended it to the House of Commons.

Together with a Letter from Sir John Chichester, of great
consequence, to Sir John Clernarby a Member
of the said House.

All which are appointed by the House of Commons to
to be Printed to prevent false Copies; and for the true
satisfaction of all His Majesties loving Subjects.

Ordered by the Commons, That these Letters, and Relation, be forthwith
Printed and published.

Hen. Elsyng, Clér. Parl. D. Com,

March 2. London, Printed for Edw. Husbands. 1642.

Sir,

BY our four former addresses of the 2. of November, 13. of December, 17. of January, and 2. of February, we gave you faithful account of the state of affairs here, as they then stood, and by our last Letter of the 2. of February, we informed you of the Commission sent to the Lord Marquesse and others, to meet with the chiefe of the Rebels; and to hear, and receive in writing, what they could say or proponnd; before the coming over of this Commission, many ill Symptomes did appear, but now things are grown to an evident clewesse: For upon Monday last a Letter was read at the Board, from His Majesty (without any Secretaries name subscribed,) the effect whereof was to this purpose; That His Majesty took notice, that they, the Lords, Justices, and Councell, without His consent, or Privy, had admitted us to be present at their debates, and did require them, not to suffer us to be present with them any more, as formerly we had been; The Lords, Justices, and Councell thereupon resolved to do accordingly; And on Tuesday morning, sent Sir Paul Davis to our lodging, to acquaint us both with the Letter, and the resolution they had taken upon it; But because the Words of the Message were not full enough, as we conceived, we desired their Lordships to expresse themselves clearly, whether we should be admitted, or not. For we were but servants to the Parliament, and must give a strict account of our Actions to those which sent us thither; Thereupon Sir Paul Davis returned to the Board, and acquainted their Lordships herewith, And after an hour came to us, with a second Message, which we immediately put down in writing, (viz.) That the Lords, Justices, and Councell, had formerly acquainted us, by him, with a Letter they had received from His Majesty. That they were resolved to obey His Majesties commands; and therefore they could not admit us any more to be present as a Committee.

Sir, you will easily imagine that affairs are steered here by the Courts Compass; and if the design be to make peace with the Rebels, that so this Army may be applicable elsewhere: Our presence any longer at the Board, will not further that design; however, The time we have there spent, and the experience gained by that, will perhaps be serviceable to you at our return, which we now hasten (as becomes us) all we can, And resolve to depart hence this week, being retarded only to see the Lord Lisle in a good Posture for his hopefull Expedition, he being resolved to march on Tuesday next. We conceive it very necessary to send a Ship of strength and trust to ride in Bullock-Road before Dublyn, and another of lesse burthen, to ride before Drogheda.

Sir, We have to the utmost of our weak Abilities, indeavoured to wade through the dangers and difficulties, which on all sides do attend our employment here; but that which does exceedingly affenish us, is, That we have not been honoured with one Letter since our coming over.

We had almost forgot to tell you, That the labour is on both sides the Sea, to make the Rebels appear strong and considerable, and to put difficulties and impediments upon our Military proceedings, the better to bring on a most horrid pernicious peace, which all good-men here do abhorre, and are resolved to abandon the Kingdom, rather then to be exposed to a utter extirpation upon the next opportunity, Which these bloody, but inconsiderable vi. alms can't y. & l. be.

You may see their in-mate valour by our late victory over them upon Tuesday the seventh of February, an exact relation whereof made by Sir Richard Greenville, who commanded in chief, we send you here inclosed, and you may see their inveterate malice, who a week after this Commission came over, and the day appointed for to hear their Complaints, Did combine to make slaughter of a Convoy that passed by them, without offering them any violence, But were shamefully defeated of their expectation, and bath so disheartned them, that we are confident, my Lord. Little shall march where he pleases, with his 2000 foot, and 300 horse; and what Religion, or to the Crown of England, do those show that advise His Majesty, to a dishonourable peace, which those miscreants which will ere long (if you do not exceedingly neglect this service) dishband, starve, and cut-throats among themselves.

Thus with our most humble and hearty Prayers to the Almighty, for an honourable and speedy Accommodation, we humbly take our leaves, and remain

Dublin, the 15 of
February. 1642.

Your humble and faithfull Servants,
Robert Reynolds,
Robert Goodwyn.

A Relation concerning the Fight that happened at RATHCONNELL.

BY command from the Lord Marquess of Ormond, certain Forces of both Horse and Foot were sent unto Trym, for the relief of Athlone, with a direction unto Sir Richard Greenville to have the chief Command thereof; which Forces arrived at Trym on Thursday 26 January; and on Friday morning then following, Sir Richard marched thence toward Athlone with about 500 Foot, and also about 200 Horse; and that night all lodged at Athboy.

Saturday the 28. being come nigh unto Ballinacur, being a very strong passe, we found the Enemy possessing it with 300 men, having cut off there a Bridge, whereat Sir Richard commanded certain Dragoons to force that Passe, and also sent a Party of Horse to second them; which the enemy opposed, untill some of the Horse found a place thereby, where they leapt over a deep ditch of water; which put them all to flight over a Bogge there by: In which escape divers of the Rebels were slain, and as it is said, also one of their Commanders. That night we lodged at and about Killernan.

Sunday the 29, marching forwards, 4 of our Horse Scouts espied 4 Horse Scouts of the Rebels, on the top of a hill before them; who seeing our Scouts, hastning towards them, withstood them, being Country Gentlemen of good quality; and being but 4 to 4, they encountred each other a while fairly, with onely their swords, untill one of the Rebels had tosh given and received a wound, and was seized on by one of our Scouts; whereat the rest, being very well mounted, escaped away, leaving their confort to be slain in the place: And being come nigh Tobbercormick (where we lay that night) some of our Horse took a Gentlewoman of some quality prisoner, who stood on a hill there by, guarded with some Muskettiers.

Munday the 30, being come within 5 miles of Athlone, we took one M. Richard Dillon prisoner, who informed Sir Richard, That Generall Prester was sending all the

the Forces he could make, to hinder our coming to *Athlone*; and therefore wished us to make all the haste thither we could: Presently thereon, a Horse-man of our former hope came back, and informed Sir *Richard*, That seven Colours of the enemies Forces were then marching towards us. Sir *Richard* then presently commanded forth more of his Horse to hasten to second the fore-Troop, which in that Intrin charged the enemy, who retreated to a Bog, where most of them might have been cut off, had not the care of the Safe-Conduct of the provisions appointed for the relief of *Athlone* forbidden it. That night we all came safe at *Athlone*, where we all stayed the next day following.

Wednesday the 31, Sir *Richard* sent all our Horse and Foot to quarter at *Kilkenny* West, four miles thence, untill such time as 300 of the Lord *Rannlaugh's* Regiment, and three hundred of Sir *Michael Earnlyes* Regiment could be drawn thither from their out-Garrisons, to march back with us: And when our Horse approached nigh unto *Kilkenny*, they discovered that it was strongly manned by Sir *James Dillons* Forces, Captain *Thomas* his Troop, and Colonell *Farell's* Regiment, of the County of *Longford*; whereat Captain *Vaughan*, with some of our Horse, fell into their Quarters, and killed a Captain, and some other Officers, and also about 50 of their Souldiers, and took many of their Arms, and posselt their Quarters untill Saturday.

Saturday the 4 of *Febrs*, we all quartered at and about a place called, The Moat; at which time the 600 of the Lord *Rannlaugh's*, and Sir *Michael Earnlyes* Regiments were lodged with ours, where Captain *Vaughan* found in his Quarters an English mans wife, who told him, that the generall report of the Countrey was, That the Irish had gathered all the Forces they could get together, and were confident to compass us in on every side, and to cut us all off, resolving and vowing not to leave a man of us alive: saying also, That if we should get the Victory, the heart of this Wars would be broken, for that there was an ancient Prophecie much talked of among the Irish, That that side which should win the Battell at *Rathconnell*, should be Conquerors of the Kingdom; it being a Tradition superstitiously held amongst the Native Irish.

On Munday the 5 and 6, we marched towards *Trim*, meeting with no opposition, but very foul weather and wayes, which greatly distressed the Souldiers, and killed divers of them; in which time we took severall of the Countrey people, who all confirmed the former reports of the enemies Forces, and intentions: Sir *Richard Greenville* notwithstanding said, He was resolved not to march a foot out of his way, were the enemy never so strong.

Tuesday the 7, proceeding in our March, we understood of divers Troops of Horse and Foot that daily had followed our Rear, which then was guarded by a Troop of Horse commanded by Lieutenant *Harber*, who charged certain Forces of the enemy which were advanced somewhat nigh him, and then cut off about twenty of them. Afterwards, at one o'clock the same day, being come nigh *Mullingar*, we took a prisoner, who told us that the Irish Forces posselt our Pass of *Rathconnell*, a mile before us, being very strong in number of men, and the prime Officers and Gentry of the Countrey: Whereupon Sir *Richard* halted the advance of his Forces towards the foresaid Pass; and being come nigh in view of it, saw the Pass to be somewhat narrow, and that it was cut off by a broad and deep Trench, being compassed in on each side with great Bogs, and having adjoyning to it on a very steep hill a strong Castle, and divers other Works well manied, by which there appeared no passage for either

either Horse or Foot. Then did Sir *Richard* draw all his Forces into Battell Order before it, which consisted of a Forlorn hope of 50 Muskettiers, commanded by Lieutenant *Dikes*; and two Wings of sixty shot more, commanded by two Ensignes (one of them a coward) the forlorn hope being seconded with a Division of 200 Muskettiers, which was commanded by Sir *John Sherlocke*, which was the Van-Guard of our little Army; whereof, the first Division was led by Captain *Verny*, and Lieutenant *Oliver*; and the second Division of it, by Lieutenant *Williams*; and also the third Division by Major *Morris*. The rest of the Forces consisted of three Divisions of Pikes flankt with shot, which were for the Battell of the Army, each containing about 300 men; whereof, the first was led by Captain *Honywood*; the second by Major Sir *Abraham Shipman*; the third by Sir *Michael Earnely*: after which followed another Division of 200 Muskettiers, commanded by Major *Fortene*; which was for the Rear-Guard; whose Rear was guarded by a forlorn hope of 50 Muskettiers, commanded by

Likewise those Foot were flankt with three Divisions of Horse; whereof Captain *Vaughan* commanded the Van-Guard; Lieutenant *Rogers* the Battell; and Lieutenant *Flacher* the Rear-Guard. Likewise before the Van-Guard of the Foot, marched the Lord *Rannelagh*, leading a Troop of Volunteers. Likewise for the forlorn hope of the Rear, Captain *Pate* commanded 40 Dragoons, which were also assisted with 20 Fire-locks: which done, seeing not onely a strong enemy of above 2000 Foot, and six Horse Troops before us, and others at least 600 on our right hand, and 600 more of *Longford* men at a distance on our left hand, upon the Bogges, not farre off, from which were hastning up to second them, as it is said, 800 of the Realies; and then unknown to us, there was waiting upon our Rear 500 more, which then newly possst *Mollinas*, about half a mile behinde us, to hinder our Retreat. Then, for to begin the Play, the forlorn hope of 50 Shot, advanced on right towards the Passe, and so likewise did the left Wing of Shot, to flank that, the right Wing staying behinde, contrary to command, whose ground notwithstanding was made good by others: Those together being advanced as farre as they could, were seconded by severall Divisions drawn out of the Van-Guard; which also disputing it with the enemy, without any apparent good success, Sir *Richard* was enforced before the front of the rest of the Forces, to say, There was no other remedy now, but we must resolve to tarry it, or die, because he saw great numbers of men approaching towards our right hand, and likewise as many towards our left hand; which if they should come to joyn with those before us, would be too strong for us; therefore now of necessity all must use their best endeavours to force thorow the Passe upon the enemy, and by so doing of it resolutely, there was no doubt of good success: Whereunto all men seemed very willing, and so accordingly the three Divisions of the Battell advanced cheerfully, with their Colours flying, to force their way, Sir *Richard* keeping upon reserve 250 Muskettiers; which three last Divisions being come at push of Pike with the Rebels that defended that Passe; and Sir *Michael Earnely* elpying the advance of the *Longford* men on our left hand, marched towards them, and then presently received a Charge by the Horse that Captain *Brian* commanded, which by our Shot was repulsed, and *Brian* himself shot dead; and that gave a stop to the *Longford* men. In the interim of this Conflict, many of the Forces from off the Castle were running speedily to charge our right Wing of Shot; which Sir *Richard* repulsed, by sending amongst them more Shot from out of his last reserve: Which sudden fury being stop, and the service continuing violent on all

sides for two hours time, with a doubtfull success: Sir Richard sent forth all the remainder of the Foot, to assist those at the Pass; during which Skirmish, Lieutenant Rogers did at severall times very earnestly desire Sir Richard to give him leave to attempt to force a way thorow that Pass, with the Horse that he commanded; whereunto at last Sir Richard gave him leave, and wisht him good speed; whereat he willingly departed, and hastned to finde his way: And being come at the Banck and ditch of the Pass, found no possible means there of getting thorow; whereat Major Morris called unto Lieutenant Rogers, saying, He had found a place for his Horse to passe thorow; then that Troop hasted unto it, which Edward Roscarrocke of the said Troop, first rid thorow, the Lieutenant and the rest of the Troop closely followed; and being gotten over, the forlorn hope Troop, led by Cornet Dixey, followed them; and then presently did those our Horse charge the enemies Horse that were before them; who being not willing to receive them, began all to run away: in the pursuit whereof, Lieutenant Rogers, with the Troop he commanded, chanced to follow a Troop, in whose Rear was taken prisoner Colonell Anthony Preston, the eldest son of Generall Preston; and also there were slain many others of the said Troop. At the same time Cornet Dixey commanding the forlorn hope, pursued another Horse Troop, killed many of them, and found the dead body of Captain Bryan, who was lately fled from Sir Thomas Lucas Troop; whose head was there cut off, and brought away by Cornet Dixey; our Foot having been at least two hours before at handy blows, and throwing stones with the enemy, our men with one accord cheerfully came on upon those that manned the Trenches, which made them also resolutely run away: which sudden change drew after them all the rest of Our Forces: and being posselt of their works and hill, Sir Richard gave charge unto Sir John Sherlocke, That he with all convenient speed should draw, and keep together his men in good order upon that ground, and furnish all his men with Munition, while he himself, with the Horse, pursued the Longford men flying away; and then presently did Sir Richard, Captain Vaughan, and Lieutenant Rogers, with about 40, or 50 Horse pursue them, wherein it chanced, That Captain Vaughan, with a part of those Horse, taking another way, was guided by Noble Sir Charles Coote that wayward that the enemy was escaped; and at last overtook the greatest part of them, and there killed, as by them all is believed, at least 200 of them; so that we verily believe, there were killed in all nigh 250: During which pursuit, our Foot remaining about the enemies Castle, searching, as they usually do, all holes found in the Castle 8 Ensignes of the Rebels: and also Captain Beragh, Captain Dowdall, and Lieutenant Elmore, and three other of their Ensigns, were found abroad among the dead bodies.

In this conflict of our men was killed in that place, but onely three souldiers, and about twenty Officers, and Souldiers hurt, whereof Serjeant Major Shipman, who then shewed himself a very valiant Souldier, was shot about two Inches deep, nigh the breast, and yet his Doublet not broken, Captain Verney shot on his breast, and yet not wounded, Captain Loftus had the Tip of his Ear a little hurt with a shot, Lieutenant Oliver shot in the breast, and not wounded, Lieutenant Meale shot in the forehead, and but slightly hurt, Lieutenant Bingham shot in the back, and his skin not hurt; which done, our forces marched thence, and lodged that night at Malistown, and in the field before the forces were drawn into their quarters, Sir Richard caused a Minister in the head of all the Troops, publickly to give God thanks (every man kneeling) for the victory, publickly saying, That it was the work onely of God, and not

net of men, which every man seemed thankfully to acknowledge. This night we understood there was slain in the fight, Colonell *Patrick Plunket*, Captain *Bryan*, and Sir *Thomas Nugent* onely sonne and heir, Captain *John Nugent* of *Balliniscarry*, Captain *Adam Cusack* a Parliament man, Captain *Marche Geoghagan*, Captain *Roger Darcy* of *Rattin*.

Also the names of the Enemies Commanders, that were at the battle, are Serjeant Major Generall, *James Preston*, Colonell *Anthony Preston*, Colonell *Mac Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, Colonell *Peirce Fitz-Gerald*, Sir *Luke Fitz-Gerald*, Colonell *Roger Moore*, Colonell *Terrell*, Colonell *Walter Nugent*, Colonell *Mulmore O'Realy*, Colonell *Brian Farrell*, Sir *Thomas Nugent*, the Lord of *Trimelston*.

Likewise the names of the superiour Officers of our Army, are these, The Lord Viscount *Rannelaugh*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, Colonell Sir *Michael Earnely*, Colonell Sir *John Sherlock*, Lievttenant Colonell *Gibbs*, Serjeant Major Sir *Abraham Shipman*, Serjeant Major *Asby*, Serjeant Major *Morris*, Serjeant Major *Forrescur*, Captain *Honywood*, Captain *Lucas*, Captain *Verney*, Captain *Sands*, Captain *Loftus*, Captain *Nichols*, Captain *Palmer*, Sir *William Bronkets*, Captain *Vaughan*, Captain *Banger*, Captain *Gee*, Lievttenant *Oliver*; Also for the Horle, Captain *Vaughan*, Lievttenant *Hatcher*, and for Dragooners, Captain *Pate*; All which Officers did excellently perform their services, as did all the inferiour Officers, excepting onely Ensign *Lake*.

That night Sir *Richard Greenville*, in giving out his orders for the watch, gave out for that nights watch-word, the word (*Revenge*.) and also for the field, the word (*Justice*.) which was correspondent to Gods blessing in the Victory.

Wednesday the 8, we lodged at *Masistowne*.

Thursday the 9, all forces quartered about *Tryme*, from whence they marched the next day into their former Garrisons.

My dear Brother,

WE are at length come out of our miserable imprisonment, where the sufferings of our Ears and Eyes, Did not a little adde to what we also felt, in a great proportion, by seeing and hearing the miserall Spectacles, and sad cries of our distressed poor Souldiers, God be thanked, All that were left of us, are come hither in much safety, and by a course much better, then if we had not encountered with such difficulties: For when we were come a mile on this side Mullingar, at Reconnell, where the enemy had made himself very strong in good works, They there being 6000 foot, and 10 or 12 Troops, kept the passage against our way, whose number were not above a thousand foot, besides my Lord Presidents men, he brought from Corraught with them, and wlofe good fortune it was to have the Van, and give the defeat: Herein Colonell *Greenvill* bath behaved himself very well: We have killed of the enemy 500 on the place, amongst whom, is the great Commander *Plunket*, and another Colonell; We have taken *Prestons* Sonne (who was also a Colonell) Prisoner, and *Bryan*, that was sent from your hither, and proved Appostate hath lost his head in the skirmish. We have many Captains, and other inferiour Officers, Prisoners; also have brought home nine Ensignes: If it is be prosecuted effectually, as I hope it will, The power and courage of that Rebellionary breed, must be exceedingly lessened.

But alas Brother, our extremities for want of victuall is beyond Imagination, And if pre-

sent remedy be not provided effectually, all the Officers will over to the King, quit the Kingdom, and the whole Design must be lost: Now we are through the concurrence of most evident manifestations of Gods goodness in a probable way of reducing these miscreants for ever; but if we are lost, as we must be by protracting this present supply, ten times over the expense of both blood and Treasure, which will now in appearance finish the work, will not then put us in the State we are now possess of. You cannot imagine to what heights all sorts of people are come unto, being made desperate by the sufferings they have undergone, and little hopes of being relieved, as bad as things goe. My Lord Lisle, with Colonel Mouck, and Cromwell, having 2500 foot, and 300 horse, some great and field Peeces, Bend their course towards Athy, which will induce Preston either to fight with them, or quit Kilkenny. At the same time my Lord More and Titchbourn, intend to go forth with all their forces to East and West Meath, and Cavan; God send in his countenance and favour, whilst we are in such neglects from him.

The King hath sent expresse order, That your honest Committees shall not be admitted to the Counsell Table, as formerly; and I fear they intend to go hence immediately, God knows what inconveniency will arise by their coming away; though I must confesse, They have but poor encouragement to stay. We hear you have had good successe lately in Killultagh, and at Enneskellen; but withall, That your want of Victuall, is like to put a soon end unto all enterprises, I am sure you hear from t'ence more particularly then we can.

When you represent your own necessities, fail not to remember ours, and God put you into the Posture, to minister help unto us, otherwise, let's know immediately, That we may not dye in a ditch, and starve, which is the condition, threatening us all. I shall be more particular in my next, if God continue us a being; but now can adde no more, only my most humble Service to my dear Sister, and that I am

Your faithfull Servant, and affectionate Brother

John Chichester.

Dublin, the 14 of
Feb. 1642.

I forgot to tell you, that Captain Vaughan, who brought this news, was Knighted by the Justices, upon the report of it; And that my Lord hath left sufficient strength in the Castles of Athlone Rosconian, and the Bail of the old Souldiers, who so long as their victuall can last, will certainly give a good account of those strengths.

For Sir John Clotworthy Knight, in Castle-yard, in Holborne.



FIN IS.

CENSURA SYMBOLI APOSTOLORVM.

Ad instar nuperrimæ Censuræ quarundam propositionum, ex duobus libris, Anglicano Idiomate conscriptis, excerptarum, Parisij: lata.

Admonitio ad Lectorem.

NE cui mirum aut insolens videatur, si traditum ab Apostolis & primum ab Ecclesia receptum Fidei Christianæ Symboli censuræ subijciamus: cōgit plurimorum huius tempestatis hominum ingenium versipelle ac subdolum, qui sub prætextu Apostolicæ authoritatis, antiquas hæreses ac novas, magnæ rei fideique Catholicæ detrimento, primum occulte spargere, ac deinde aperte propugnare molirentur. Nempe in ea iam tempora periculosa incidimus, in quibus etiam tuellissimi quæque timenda videantur, quod etiam proprio experimento minus aduerteremus, exemplo certè aliorum abundè disceremus. Vidimus enim quantis hæc diebus seueritate Parisij damnatæ ac prohibita sunt propositiones pleræque à duobus libris Anglicano idiomate scriptis excerptæ, quamvis illæ hætenus, indubitatæ, & communi Ecclesiæ sensu sanæ, Catholicæque haberentur, non quod genuino sensu intellectæ quicquam falsi continerent sed quod à perversis quibusdam veritatis, & auitæ pietatis hostibus, ad alios sensus, mira prauitate detorqueantur. Ob eam causam merito ac prudenter timimus, ne qui in re minoris momenti, & ex qua non adeò magna inferre possint Ecclesiæ incōmoda nudam atque apertam veritatem tam sœde traducere conati sunt, ipsum postmodum fidei Christianæ Symbolum, quod multò facilius, & maiori Ecclesiæ Catholicæ detrimento ad impios atque hæreticos sensus detorqueri potest, pari licentia & temeritate profanarent. Quorum conatus sacrilegos ut pro ea qua pollemus authoritate præueniamus, è re Catholica futurum arbitramur prædictum fidei Christianæ Symbolum nostræ censure castigatum Catholicis omnibus proponere, ne quid in eo deinceps supersit, quod incautis Lectoribus offendiculum obijciat. Rogamus autem beneuolum Lectorem ne hoc factum nostrum sic interpretetur quasi reuocare in dubium Articulos fidei attentemus, id solum spectamus, ut omnes intelligant, quænam facile sit etiam certissima quæque in varios sensus distrahere, qui à recta fide alieni videantur, atque ita prudentibus appareat, censuram Parisiensem ad cuius instar hæc facta est, non esse huiusmodi, ut Auctori propositionum quæ damnantur, notam villam possit inungere, si censura illa, cum hac nostra comparetur.

Articulus I.
Credo in Deum Patrem omnipotentem, Creatorem cæli & terre.

Censura.

Primus ille articulus, si intelligatur quasi solus Pater sit Deus, & omnipotens, & Creator, Filius autem & Spiritus sanctus solum creaturæ sint; ideoque nec Filius verè ac substantialiter dici possit Deus, & omnipotens & creator, similiterque Spiritus Sanctus: propositio est impia, blasphemica.

*Ad instar
censur. Pa-
risi. 1794.
24. 2. 5. 9.
3. 9. 2. 9.
97. 2. 9.*

1. tra. de
Ecc. cap.
1. n. 2. tra.
de Sp. Cal.
ced. cap.
v. n. 4.
gen. 2.

ma, indiuidue Trinitatis destructiua, & pridem in sacro & Oecumenico
Nicæno Concilio Trecentorum decem & octo Episcoporum aduersus
Arrij impietatem damnata. Quatenus autem soli Patri creationem attri-
buit, noua est, temeraria, erronea, contra communem Ecclesiæ, Patrum
ac Theologorum omnium sensum probata, cum hætenus receptum sit
tanquam inuiolabile Decretum, omnes Trinitatis actiones ad extra esse
indiuisibiliter soli Trinitati communes.

Articulus 2.

Et in Iesum Christum, Filium eius unicum, Dominum nostrum:

Censura.

Lib. 1. q. 5.
n. 11. lib. 2.
n. 20. de
Ecc. cap. 1.
n. 3. & 4. &
tra. de
Hierarch.
c. n. 2.
Lib. 1. q. 5.
n. 3. c. 2.

Tota hæc propositio captiosa est & fallax. 1. in quantum omittit Iesum
Christum filium esse naturalem & consubstantiallem Patri, sic enim peri-
culosa est, & Doctrinam inducit hæreticam, sæpius ab Ecclesia in Con-
silijs Nicæno, Ephesino, & Francofordiensi præsertim Carolo Magno dam-
natam. 2. ratione particulæ *unicum* omittæ præsertim *Consubstantialis* aut *Nat-
uralis* sic enim quatenus propositio etiam extenditur ad filios adoptiuos
de quibus ipse Dominus Psal. 81. 6. ait. *Ego dixi dii estis & filij excelsi omnes.*
& Apostolus ad Rom. 8. *Quicumque Spiritu Dei aguntur, ij sunt filij Dei, &c.*
si autē filij, & heredes: *heredes quidem Dei, coheredes autem Christi* falsa est,
piarum aurium offensiuæ, & iustis omnibus & sanctis iniuriōsa. 3. Quate-
nus esse *Dominum*, quod indiuisa proprietate tribus diuinis Personis æqua-
liter conuenit, soli filio attribuit, oblique insinuans, vnicam esse diuinam
Personam, quæ modò Patris, modò Filij, modò Spiritus sancti appella-
tione significetur, hoc iam pridem aduersus Sabellium vniuersa Ecclesia
tamquam impium atque hæreticum damnauit.

Articulus 3.

Qui conceptus est de Spiritu Sancto, natus ex Maria Virgine.

Censura.

Lib. 1. q. 6.
n. 1. lib. 2.
de Ecc. c.
2. n. 1. & 4.
de consir.
q. 3. n. 10.

Tota hæc propositio equiuocatione laborat, quæ inducere potest in hæ-
resim propter ambiguas particulas *de* & *ex*, & quia ordinariæ de habitudi-
nem importat principij componentis, iuxta quam innuitur Dominum
nostrum de substantia Spiritus Sancti factum esse, & ita Spiritum Sanctū
verè dici posse Patrem Christi. Ideo propositio in hoc sensu falsa est, scan-
dalosa, hæretica, & diuinarum originum confusionem atque eversionem
inducens. Similiter quoniam tam particula *de* quam particula *ex* consueto
more loquendi habitudinem prioris & posterioris includit, & eatenus in-
sinuare videtur Christum posteriorem esse Spiritu Sancto, & ante Mariam
non fuisse, quod pridem aduersus Nestorium, tamquam falsum & hereti-
cum damnatum est: ideo propositio hoc sensu intellecta hæretica est. De-
nique si ita Christus dicitur natus ex Maria Virgine, vt quidquid in Chri-
sto est ex ea natum statuatur, quasi B. Virgo etiam verè dici possit Mater
Diuinitatis, in hoc sensu propositio falsa, atque hæretica est & ia conse-
quentia valdè periculosa.

Articulus 4.

Passus sub Pontio Pilato, crucifixus, mortuus & sepultus.

Censura.

Prop. 2.
Hibet. 1. 2.

Hæc propositio ambigua est, & aliquo sensu hæretica. Nam cum pro-

3
 priè in cæteris rebus, ita actiones & passiones sunt suppositorum, ut etià natura cuius propria est hypostasis, attribuantur, & ob hanc causam, mortui vel abscessa manu non rectè propter eam homo mortuus dicatur, nisi ipsa natura humana dissoluatur: ideo periculosa est propositio, & iuxta obuium illum sensum intellecta, quasi diuinitas aliquid passa, aut mortua fuerit, non solum hæretica est, sed etiam impia, & blasphema.

Articulus 5.

Descendit ad inferos, tertia die resurrexit à mortuis.

Censura.

In hac propositione quatenus verbum *descendit* relatū ad personā Christi, insinuare videtur, ipsam quoque diuinitatē ad inferos descendisse, cum tamen diuinitas propter immensitatem ubique existens moueri non possit à loco in locum, ac proinde non ascendere in cælū, nec ad inferos descendere; ideo periculosa est & inducere potest in errorem. Intellecta verò de anima Christi, si sensus etiam sit animam Christi ad pœnas inferni descendisse, & eas reipsa sustinuisse, propositio est hæretica, scandalosa, piarum aurium offensiuā, & ex Galuini doctrina lib. 2. Inst. cap. 16. §. 10. desumpta.

Articulus 6.

Ascendit ad cælos; sedet ad dexteram Dei Patris omnipotentis.

Censura.

Ista quoque propositio intellecta de ascensione Christi in cælum secundū diuinitatem perinde ac superior falsa & erronea est; Quatenus autem asserit Christum sedere, & indefinite, ac proinde etiam vniuersaliter, id pro omni tempore statuere videtur: ideo si ita intelligatur Christum semper sedere, ut neque slet vnquam, neque etiam aliquando de loco in locum moueatur, cum & Act. 7. 65. Stephanus stantē cum in cælo viderit, & Ioannes in Apoc. c. 14. 4. de Virginibus dicat eas Agnum perpetuò sequi quocūque ipse ierit, propositio sic intellecta temeraria est & expresso Dei Verbo contraria, Denique in quantum hæc eadem propositio Deo Patri etiam dextram attribuit, Anthropomorphitarum hæresim redolet, & in eorum errorem inducit.

Articulus 7.

Inde venturus est iudicare viuos & mortuos.

Censura.

Ista propositio quatenus ita asserit Christum iudicaturum esse viuos & mortuos, ut negare videatur Patrē & Spiritū Sanctū esse iudicatueros, cū hæc actio supremæ atque adeo diuinæ auctoritatis sit, eaque externa, ac proinde toti Trinitati cōmunis. Ideoque propositio hac ratione ad solam personā Christi, multòque magis ad solā eius naturā humanā limitata, falsa, temeraria & erronea est. Quatenus autē eadem quoque propositio asserit Christū iudicaturū esse non solū mortuos sed etiam viuos, ambigua est & fallax, vnde si sensus est quosdam homines non esse morituros, eosque non prius vita defunctos ad iudicium esse perducentes, propositio noua est, temeraria, falsa, & erronea, nec non verbo Dei, & communi Patrum totiusque Ecclesiæ sensui cōtraria.

Articulus 8.

Credo in Spiritum Sanctum.

Censura.

Hæc propositio maligne propolita est, & ex affectata breuitate meritò

n. 3. 3. 2. 2. 2. 2.
de conf. c. 3.
3. 3. 3. 3. 3. 3.
de Epi. &
curat. c. 3.
n. 3.
Ad verbum
conclusio-
is omnium
censuratum.
q. 3. lib. 1.

4
suspecta haberi potest, subdole enim Spiritus Sancti diuinitatem, cuiusque à Patre & Filio processionem tacet, proinde Arianam hæresim reuoluit, schismati Græcorum obliquè fauet, indiuiduamque Trinitatem dissoluit. Deniq; tota explicatio diuinæ atq; indiuiduæ Trinitatis, octo illis articulis cōprehensa, manca & periculosa est, auertitq; fidelē populū à cultu & reuerentia tribus diuinis personis indiuisæ atq; inseparabiliter debite: & sub prætextu breuitatis, & non necessariæ explanationis subdole totū Trinitatis mysteriū euerit, cum tamen perfecta eius & explicata fides mediū sit ad salutem necessariū vixq; tota hæc doctrina excusari potest à dolo, quod nullam de Filij & Spiritus sancti diuinitate aut etiam æternitate mentionem faciat, sed contrarium de Filio in Articulo 3. insinuet.

Articulus 9:

Sanctam Ecclesiam Catholicam, Sanctorum communionem.

Censura.

Lib. 1. q. 3. 4.
n. 3. 3. 3. 3. 3.
n. 3. 3. 3. 3. 3.
6. n. 3. 3. 3. 3.
tract. de
Eccle. c. 1. n. 3.
3 & 4. & tr.
de conf. c.
3. n. 3. 4.

Propositio hæc multiplici periculosa equiuocatione & affectata obsecuritate errorem regit. Imprimis enim ambiguum & obscurum est, quid sit credere Sanctam Ecclesiam Catholicam. Eius sensus est adhibendam esse fidem definitionibus Ecclesie, cum exclusionem definitionum que fieri possent à solo eius capite, quasi Papa extra Consilium nihil definire posset quod sit de fide; propositio est, temeraria, scandalosa, & summo Pontifici vehementer iniuriola. Deinde dubium est quo sensu Ecclesiam dicat esse sanctam: si sit sensus sit in Ecclesia solos sanctos, & non multos malos contineri; propositio falsa est, hæretica & verbo Dei, communiqu; Patrum sensui contraria; eodemq; modo reiiciendum est quod de sanctorum communionem adiungitur, si inter solos Sanctos bonorum Spiritualium communio admittatur, cum fide certum sit omnes qui in Ecclesia sunt, cum bonos quos malos, in bonorum Spiritualium saltem aliquorum participatione vari. At si per communionem Sanctorum, non tantum bonorum Spiritualium, sed quorumque etiam aliorum communio intelligeretur, propositio esset absurda, à fide & recta ratione aliena, & Anabaptistarum confusionem induceret.

Articulus 10.

Remissionem Peccatorum.

Censura.

Lib. 1. q. 3.
n. 3. 3. 3. 3. 3.
6. n. 3. 3. 3. 3.
de Eccle.
1. n. 3.
Tract. de
Epi. Chal.
c. 1. n. 3. 4.
in cen.
post.

Ista quoq; propositio sub his generalibus terminis concepta, vel falsa vel periculosa est, intellecta enim de perfecta & absoluta peccatorum omnium etiam eorum que quotidie committimus remissione, iam à Christo facta, & nobis semel in Baptismo applicata, hoc sensu hæretica est, & sacramenti Pœnitentiæ destructiua.

Articulus 11.

Carnis resurrectionem.

Censura.

Lib. 1. q. 3.
n. 3. 3. 3. 3. 3.
n. 3. 3. 3. 3. 3.

Si intelligatur de resurrectione quasi iam facta, & amplius non sit futura, propositio hæretica est; si olim ab Himeneo & Phileto asserta, & ab ipso Apostolo Paulo 2. ad Tim. 2. et damnata. Intellecta vero de resurrectione futura, sed de carne animali, hoc est que iisdem animalibus, desiderijs, operationibus ac necessitatibus subiecta sit, propositio falsa atq; erronea est, & Mahometis impietatem sapit contra expressam Verbi diuini auctoritatem, 1 Cor. 15. v. 42. & sequentibus.

Articulus 11.

Vitam æternam.

Censura.

Lib. 1. q. 3.
n. 6.

Hæc propositio quatenus indefinire proponitur, atq; ita vniuersaliter extenditur ad omnes, excludendo mortē æternam qua iniusti punientur, falsa, scandalosa, & hæretica est, ianuāq; vitij omnibus aperit, & Deistarum huius temporis impietatem atque insaniam sapit.

Ad Lectorem.

Hæc debes censura Parisiensis (Christiane Lector) quod possis ceratissimos Symboli articulos, Diuinæ fidei Regulas, in prauos & hæreticos sensus facile detorquere. Eadē enim methodo, iisdē sententijs, imo etiā vt plurimum verbis propositiones Apostolicas temeritatis, erroris, & hæresis damnauius, quibus Magistri nostri Anglicana pronuntiata confluxerunt. Quod si in ista Symboli censura non probas, Academico senatui ne subscribito. Vale.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Re-

markable Passages from both Houses of Parliament,
and other Parts of the Kingdom. From Thursday the 23. of
February, to Thursday the 2. of March. 1643.

PP London

R. with the printer

Containing these Particulars. viz.

1. A true discovery of a bloody Massacre intended to be acted by the Papists and others in London, on the fift of March ensuing, with a true Copie of a Letter to that purpose, and the manner how the same was intercepted.
2. A true relation of certain particular Persons and Commanders which very lately ran from the Parliaments Service, to be entertained at Oxford, and that they were imprisoned there, with some remarkable circumstances thereupon.
3. An exact relation of the raising of the Siege which the Lord Hopton had laid before Plymouth, with the number of men, Ordnance and Ammunition which he lost.
4. A discovery of a subtill plot whereby the said Lord Hopton did seduce many people in that County, and that upon the discovering thereof, about ten thousand Country men (most of them being Club-men) joyned themselves to the Earle of Stamford.
5. That the Earle of Newcastle hath sent a party of Horse to meet the Queen, and of some Letters of the Queenes intercepted since her landing.
6. A true relation of a great overthrow lately given to the Rebels in the Kingdom of Ireland.
7. The whole Proceedings of the Parliament since Friday last untill this present Thursday, concerning the effecting of the manner of Cessation of Armes, with the particulars thereof, Votes therein, and the sending Sir Peter Killigrew to the King, on Wednesday last, for a safe Conduct.
8. That the Parliament have agreed upon certain Mem-
bers of either House to goe
to his Majesty. Viz. The Earle of Northumberland.
The Lord Say and Seale.
And foure Members of the House of Commons.
9. A true relation of some Letters out of Lancashire, shewing the true estate of that County, and that the Earl of Derby is flying from thence, having had a great overthrow.
10. Of the Lord Brooks taking Startford upon Avon in Warwickshire from the Kings Forces.

March 2.

Printed for Wals. Cook and Robert Wood. 1643.

CONTINUATION

OF CERTAIN SPECIES AND RES

markable Passages from both Houses of Parliament
and other Parts of the Kingdom, from Thursday the 27. of
February, to Thursday the 2. of March, 1643.

Containing the 16. of this kind.

1. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
2. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
3. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
4. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
5. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
6. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
7. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
8. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
9. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.
10. That the House of Commons, in the 16. of this kind, did pass a Resolution, that the House of Commons should be informed of the Proceedings of the House of Lords, in the 16. of this kind.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable PASSAGES
from both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and
other Parts of the Kingdome.

From Thursday the 23. of February, to Thursday the 2. of
March. 1643.



His week at a Court of Guard about
the City of London a Letter was in-
tercepted and brought to the Par-
liament in this manner: viz. the
Messenger which brought the Let-
ter being stayed and examined, very
slyly dropt the letter down upon the
ground, and set his foot upon it, and
being searched, and nothing suspi-
tious found about him, he was dis-

missed, and being gone, a letter was presently espied, trod into
the dirt: whereupon he was commanded to stay, he rode away
with all the speed he could, upon which, two of the Muskietiers
discharged at him, but he escaped away: which letter because
it is of very dangerous consequence, and in regard that the
more credit might be given thereunto, I have thought good to
recite the same *in hac verba*.

Worthy Sir, My chiefe respects to any in your City of Lon-
don, is to you, and some of your friends for your sake, and there-
fore I thought good to write a line or two to you, to certifie
you what our intentions are concerning the State, and for the

bringing of those Roundheadly Rebels and Traytors which
 are amongst you into subjection, I having now a fit opportu-
 nity to write to you, and likewise a subtil and trusty Messenger
 to send it by, I have thought good to declare my whole minde
 unto you, and not onely mine, but the mind of the major part
 of the Lords, which are now with His Majesty. Worthy Sir,
 I, and not onely I, but all of us, the supreme part, be very
 glad to hear that the Parliament Rebels begin to quake and
 tremble for fear of future times: we hear that they have agreed
 upon a cessation of armes for a certain time, which doth much
 incourage us, for we have waited for such an opportunity a
 long time: for powder is something scarce with us, I pray you
 now in time of cessation do you convey the sixteen barrells of
 powder which are at your house to Redding, and the 22. that be
 at our friends house to Oxford, for we intend to lose no oppor-
 tunity, we will not befooled our selves as the Roundheadly Puri-
 tanick rogues did at Edge-hill, Brainsford, and now lately, when
 all our Forces went to Cicester, we see by this what cowardly
 faint-hearted Rogues they be, we will not ere long leave one of
 them alive in England. Worthy Sir, I make no question but
 that your Patent and my Patent, which have laid as dead a long
 time, will be made our own right by Law: for when this Round-
 head Parliament be destroyed, you shall see braver times for us
 and them of our Faith then ever was before. But to leave off
 this discourse till we have further opportunity. Worthy Sir, I
 have desired at this time to make you acquainted with a secret
 work we have now in agitation, which if it should be discovered
 we are all undone, but if it take effect, we are all made for ever,
 for then three Kingdoms are as good as our own: the thing is
 this, If you and your friends can but procure men enough well
 armed on Sunday the fifth of March, to rise all in one houre,
 about three of the clock after noon, and go in three parts, one
 to Saint Mary Mandlins, one to S. Toolus, and one to S. Mary
 Overies, for at these Parishes do the Roundheads meet, and
 when you come there slay man, woman, and childe, then let us a-
 lone for bringing the same thing to passe at the same houre in
 the Citie, at the Dutch Church, at Tills Ab church, at

Sturries Walbrook, at Simons Thred-needle street, & at Aldermansbury Cordwainers Lumbardstreet, Grays-In, and divers others which we have good intelligence of: Likewise without the Citie, as at Westminster, where the Rebels meet, & Ewins Temple-bar, Stepney, Whitechappell, and Aldgate, and by this time I hope they will be well shred. So to conclude, I pray Worthy sir stay the messenger at your house a day or two, and then send me word what you can do in this thing. One thing more to encourage you and your friends is this: we have men come to use every day some from France, and some from Ireland they come by 20, and 10, and 12, and 7, and 5 in a company, and two, and yet these Roundheadly Rogues cannot stay them: we have friends in the Roundheads Army, both Commanders and Souldiers which maketh us hope for the day. There is Col. H: and two other which are our good friends, therefore be not discouraged, but be vigilant in this cause. So in hast I rest. Your truly loving, and affectionate friend, L. b

To one thing in this letter I crave leave of the Reader to add: only this observation, which is a certaine truth, whereas here is mention made of many that come daily to them out of France, and Ireland; It seemes that there is more confidence in forraigne nations, and such as are profest enemies to the whole kingdome, then to those which most treacherously run away from the Parliaments service to that party, for whereas one *Shank*, and 8 or 10 of his Crew, which latly received their pay in the Parliaments service, and carryed their money to *Oxford*, desiring to be entertained in the Kings Army, coming thither, they were clapt up in prison, and having all their money taken from them, were him to use great friends to be enlarged, which (to say the truth) was too good entertainment for such perfidious persons, and may serve as a caution to others for flying from their colours, and the just cause which they have undertaken.

Now that newes which we have long thirsted after out of the west, is certainly informed by letters brought by a Post, to the Parliament on Munday last, which is to this effect: That the Lord *Hopton* having Quartered some of his forces at a towne called

called *Modbury* (not farre from *Plymouth*) received there a great overthrow, the number of men which hee had there were 2000. which were strongly intrenched, and were beat out of their works with the losse of 100 men; leaving behinde them five peeces of Ordiance, and eleven hundred Muskets, and about 70 foot, and forty horse were taken prisoners; It being also konwn unto some Marchant Adventurers, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* had layd seige against *Plymouth* (which were going for *Ireland*) and that he endeavoured to block them up as well by sea as by land, three of the said ships strooke in at *Plymouth* to relieve them, and the same day in which was the fight before mentioned fell upon Sir *Ralph Hoptons* forces, which were quartered before *Plymouth*, and routed them, forcing him to flie for safety, leaving behind him his biggest peece of Ordnance, and some store of Arms and Ammunition; and was pursued at least ten miles in hot pursuit by the said Earle, and the *Devonshire* men which did at the last come in in great multitudes to aid the Earle of *Stamford*: The reason which is given, that at the first the *Devonshire* men were not so active in this busines as they were since, was because at Sir *Ralph Hoptons* coming thither, he did subtilly labour to incense the people against the Parliament, and the Earle of *Stamford* in particular, endeavouring to infuse a false opinion, that they intended to settle an Army of Scottisli souldiers in these parts, which would keep that Countrey in subjection, &c. But after better information, finding those suggestions to be altogether false, and that thereby he only sought to bring them into slavery, and advance his own ends, they repaired together with greater resolution then before against him and his Cavaliers, & those that wanted Arms came with clubs and staves, &c. And it is thought Sir *Ralph* with those scattered forces which he hath left are fled again towards *Cornwall*; but how many were slain in all, as yet is not certainly known.

This Munday it was informed to the Parliament by letters from the Lord *Fairfax* that a party of the Earle of *Newcastles* forces are marched forth of *Torke* and gone to meet the Queen, who is certainly landed neer unto *Newcastle*, having brought with her 170. Commanders, and 12000 Armes, with other Ammunition.

It

It is certified that some letters which the Queen wrote to Oxford to give the King notice of her coming, were intercepted and are bringing up to the House.

By letters out of Ireland it is informed that the Protestants have lately given a great overthrow to the Rebels and that of a certain the Protestants with but 1500 men defeated 6000 of the Rebels, took good store of Arms, and other provision, and above 100 of them prisoners, among which was 2. of the cheif Rebels: By which we may see Gods wonderfull goodnes in fighting for those which stand for his truth for it is miraculous in the eyes of man that so weake forces of the Protestants in that Kingdom and what small aide they have had that they had not ere this been quite swallowed up by their and our enemies.

The Parliament have spent much time and paines this weeks about perfecting the manner of the Cessation of Armes and the qualifications thereof, and voting the propositions which were recommended to the Parliament from his excellency the Earle of Essex, and his Counsell of warre, which were to this effect:

1. That all manner of persons, armes, money, &c. passing during the Cessation, without safe conduct, shall be lawfull prize.

2. That none of His Majesties Forces about Oxford or Brill, shall be quartered above 12. miles from Oxford, and none of the Parliaments above twelve miles from Windfore.

3. That the Kings Forces in Gloucestershire be quartered at Gloucester and Malmesbury, and the Parliaments at Bristol, Gloucester and Barkley.

4. If the cessation be violated on either side, no act of hostility to follow, if satisfaction be given to the side which is grieved within three dayes, and if no satisfaction be given then five dayes notice to be given before any hostility begin.

5. That all other forces in England, and Wales shall remain in the same quarters they are in at the publishing of the Cessation.

These particulars receiving long debate in both houses on Munday last it was further agreed by the Lords and Commons that this Cessation shall be no hinderance to the Ordinances of Parliament concerning the Assesoiaton of severall Counties or the late ordinance for a weekly contribution: and this present

Thursday.

Tuesday all particulars being fully agreed upon, Sir Peter Killegrew was ordered to go with a Trumpeter to Oxford, to desire his Majestie to send a safe conduct under the great Seale of England to the Earl of Northumberland, the Lord Say and Seal, and four Members of the house of Commons, to attend his Majestie with those Votes and other proceedings which have passed in the House of Parliament, being the great Council of the kingdom, touching the Cessation aforesaid, which if his Majestie be graciously pleased to consent unto, and a fit place appointed for a treaty, his Majestie also not refusing to treat himselfe with his Parliament, no doubt but there will be a suddaine treaty and Cessation of Armes.

Wednesday letters came out of Lancashire, intimating that since the Earl of Derbyes forces were driven out of Haughton Castle, the said Earle is glad to hide himself, and hath sent away his wife and family with his goods out of that County, and that the well-affected persons are so incensed by reason of the treachery which those papistickall forces used, when they had faire quarter given them to depart out of Haughton castle, by blowing up some of our forces that they have since pursued a party of the Earle of Darbyes forces, and killed about forty of them, taking some prisoners and Ammunition.

Out of Warwick-shire, it is informed that the Lord Brooke hath driven that trecherous Lieutenant Wagstaffe out of Stratford upon Avon, he being forced to fly for his life, but quarter was given to the Common souldiers, and that after the Lord Brooke was entred the town, the Magazine which Wagstaffe and his confederates had left behind was blown up by the like trecherous means as Haughton Castle was, only two men slain thereby.

FINIS.

A MIRACLE: 34

A N H O N E S T B R O K E R,

O R,

Reasons urging a more liberall *Loane* towards
the maintenance of Religion, Law, and
the Kingdomes safety in them Both :

| | | | | |
|-------------------|---|-----------------------|---|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Taken from the | { | <i>Maine Quarrell</i> | { | Of this Army so deeply enga- ged against the Parliament. |
| | | <i>By-Engagements</i> | | |
| | | <i>Bare Pretences</i> | | |
| | | <i>True Designes</i> | | |

Wherein the Popish Plot is in its whole drift,
Together with the Kingdomes danger, laid open ;

A N D T H E
*Great question between the Prerogative of Ma-
jesty, Priviledges of Parliament, and Li-
berties of the Subject is modestly handled :*

With the
R E M O V A L L O F T H E O B J E C T I O N S
And usuall Slanders cast upon the Parliament.

Printed at London, Anno Dom. 1643. *March. 6.*

A M I R A C L E

H O N E S T B R O K E R

O R

Reasoning a more liberal Name towards
the maintenance of Religion, Law, and
the Kingdoms of England and Scotland

Machine

Of this Army
to be kept ready
and to be sent
whenever necessary

By-Engagement

Two Parties

Two Designs

Wherein the Popish Plot is in its whole
discovered, together with the King's
most dangerous and open

AND THE

Great question between the Privileges of
the Privileges of Parliament, and Li-
berty of the Subject is most fully handled

With the

REMOVAL OF THE OBJECTIONS
And useful Hints cast upon the Parliament

It is printed by J. B. at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dun-
stons Church-yard, London, Anno Domini 1681.

Printed by J. B. at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dun-
stons Church-yard, London, Anno Domini 1681.

An Honest BROKER



THE quarrell (however hitherto otherwise faced and disguised (and it is time now to unmaske) appears now to be religion, our more endeavoured, and more feared through getting out of Romish Egypt, Pharaoh may lay it on the Peoples idlenesse, and thinke the way to stop their moutnes, is to gall their shoulders; and (as the Turkes rule is) that the way to make them beare, is to make them beare; the people may lay it on their Deliverers wilfulnesse, and turne their former crying unto God for them, into a crying out on them: but now (at least) every one that will not with Dionysius his flatterers (who though they saw that Dionysius could not see would yet) winke with him for company, may see that the Dragons malice to the woman is, because she labours of that birth which will bruise his head, he was the old red Dragon then, and now questionlesse as more old in experience, so both more red with malice, and more Dragon too in windings and delusions of all kindes: and if Antichrist spit out of the Dragons mouth, be so like him; that his coming is after the working of Satan, with strong delusions, we cannot imagine his working to be lesse strong or delusive now then heretofore, and if in this working of Antichrist the Jesuits be the Mercury sublimar, the quicksilver that have (as tis said of that minerial) principium motus in se, but not quietus, whose non agere is paine, not to be doing is suffering, if they be (as they are boasted by their owne) the Intelligences and assistant Angels that move all our terrestriall speeres, the influences that cause all our conflagrations here below, if they be the Locusts that have power to lead forth Kings unto Battle, the frogs that will be croaking in Kings Chambers doe what they can, untill

till the rod of Gods mouth sweep them away, if their *malice* towards us be the same still, their *hopes* of late much greater, their *help* now more and more at hand then ever, all the advantages of *ground*, *wind* and *sun* theirs, we may at least justly suspect them now as theretofore, to be the *seedsmen of our cares and present troubles*; but we need not suspect any longer: if we will but look on the *contexture* of this *war* in all its *approaches*, *advances*, *counsels*, *conducts*, we may easily see their *fingers* in it up to the very *elbow*.

See Mr. Newcomens Sermon upon the fifth of November last.

First when in pursuance of those rules of *Campanella*, and that other Jesuit *Contzen*, for the reducing of England to the Church of Rome, they had instilled and fomented *divisions* among us in *Doctrine*, *Innovations* in *Worship*, *jealousies* in *State*, to the preparing and heightning of their *party* to the utmost of what they could here among us, the next thing in order to their ends, was the occasioning a war between us and *Scotland*, a *Nation* utterly *averse* and *unwinnable* by their *minings*, no way (they well knew) reducible but by downright *battery*: (there were of such as had a more wakefull eye upon this designe, that could from the beginning say that those *innovations* were never with so much violence obtruded upon *Scotland* with any hope of *prevailing*, but only of *provoking* to a *nationall war*) and therefore the first covenants of peace made at *Barwick* must be (however dishonourably or unjustly) broken, that by the Scots enforced pursuance of their preservation by an Army to make their way with, the *war* might once between the *nations* (as was given in charge by the English Gentreall be broach'd and *baptized* in *Nationall blood*: but failing, though, in their confidence of an English *army* presently to be raised to give that other *Battle* with, they were enforced to cast themselves rather upon an *English Parliament*, then a *Scottish army*, hoping however that a *Parliament* might easier be dissolved or eluded, then such an *army* either resisted or disbanded, and when 'twas found that *disbanding* required so deep a *disbursing*, that the *army* could not be *disbanded*, and the *Parliament* dissolved both at once; and that though the English *Army* would not serve to overmatch the other, yet it might serve to overawe, or cut a *Parliament* in pieces, though never so *indissoluble* a *Gordian*: this, (as much hated, but lesse feared then the *Scottish Army*) is chosen, as of the two the *lesse*, at least the *tamer evil*: Well, when the *Scottish army* (not to be wrought on so much as to sit still) is fairly returned,

and

and the other *armies* of *England* for *London* disordered and shew in an all
stratagems of that kind to be *possible*, after that time they do more to
be done) but a thick riddance of this *King* must be *Parliament* now
turned to a *parliament* or *league* between the *King* and the *Parliament* that
was wont to worke his journey of *war*; and so for the most part was
turned off at the *main* *her* end, but now had by good husbandry got-
ten such a stock of *war* as is able to set up *war* (either to this purpose or
first faire heads are tried some good *heads* are passed, partly to pay
old *scars*; but especially to put down an end to this *war* of con-
tinuance that maketh the *Parliament* to be old, then again to see the same
purpose required that a full *express* of all desired remedies be given
in, even before the *disease* so long abiding were well or thoroughly
known; but when nothing will serve to cure this *disease* but
the *sword*, only an *army* must do it upon penches of *Al* know not
what *feares* his *Majesty* must idure to some *part* of which being pos-
sessed (for uses too well knowne) a *guard* (as the more peaceable and
better founding word) must be raised, under colour of which it would
be very easie and miserably to levy treble to what was proposed, and
by command of which, as easie to enforce as many more as should
serve the turne; next, in the raising of this *guard* now at length for
the recovery of *Hull* (a usefull *quartell* to be here in) groweth to an unde-
niable *army*, a many of the most populous, and in opinion, most ma-
lignant *shires* must (the better to get a confluence of what ever ayde,
either *Delinquents*, *Malignants*, or *Papists*) would contribute, together
with the *Armes* and *Ammunition* of the *train* *bands*, be severally and
successively traversed and *gleamed* through; all this while *Proclama-
tions* both for punishment and restraint of *Papists* from any admission
into this *army*, must fill the eares of all sorts, that so under the lure
of Protestant loyalty, as many as would be got, might be first drawn
in, and by their once marked *delinquency* therein, be singled and made
fore from all starting, before the *Papists* should any wayes shew
themselves in *armes*; not but that it was intended from the beginning
that they should and must, before the worke was done, all the care
was (knowing the *Papists* of themselves too few) to make sure of as
many Protestants as could be had, and as deeply as possible engaged,
and so necessitated to make use of *Papists*, before their concurrence
might frighten the others from such a mixture; I have heard many a
Protestant (and of the highest ranke of subjects too) *protest* that it

to get it in
and not in
many *hand*
some *hand*
and moving

If otherwise,
as is alleadged
that they are
made use of as
Subjects, not
as *Papists*:
I would faine
know whether
they are now
any whit more
or better Sub-
jects then
when at first
proclaimed a-
gainst, or whe-
ther the Law
be not the
same now a-
gainst them
that it was
then.

The King of
Spain had one
hundred pieces
of Ordnance
given him.

ever his Majesty made no choice of *Papists* or *foreigners* in this way, they would give him for loss to all pretence of *late* or *Protestant* religion any more, and joine with the Parliament to the *monks*, whom notwithstanding now I see still on the Kings way, and as for standing making use of *Papists* as any whatsoever, and I believe they then meant as they said, and would now doe, in too with all their hearts if no deeper engaged now, then when they spoke it, but that now they think the way is to go on for such as cannot well come off: it is one of the most subtle and most dangerous *Jesuits* of all others, to make sure to involve such as they would make use of, into a necessity in the end of a reciprocal making use of them, first to worke men into a necessity, and then to work upon that necessity, that where they cannot make use of mens consciences, they may (at least) make use of their interests: how did they work upon King James his love of *Universal peace*, even to a giving away with his owne hands (as in a Compliment) his owne, and the Nations weapons into the hands of His sworn enemy: too great a love of *universal peace* is a humour much more subtle and easie to be wrought on, specially when kept alwayes warme by so neere a flame: nor may we thinke because *Papists* now discover themselves that their design and our danger is yet seen to the bottom, for tis not to be conceived that they should hope that these our *Papists* here, with all the other *Delinquents* thus by them engaged, should doe the worke: No, certainly those out home *Papists* lie but at stake, and (as they have often from *Ireland* and elsewhere been upbraided and provoked to) doe but now appeare, the more deeply to engage their *foreign* friends in the designe: How comes it to passe else that so many of them abroad from all quarters have so deeply joyned the Catholike purse to the Catholike *Armes* here, and all (so we must be undeceived) to the maintenance of the *Protestant Religion*, to what purpose else is the late *Commission* granted to us men in *Ireland* (all *Papists* save one, and (as tis said) some others) deeply confederate to the *Rebellion* to treat with the *Rebels* there upon their *Petition*, wherein a tolleration of their Religion is the most modest demand, or rather challenge of all the rest: How well we have been undeceived herein, as we have been often royally promised, now at least sufficiently appeares, when the *Northern* *Papists* arm now, conceiving it selfe needfull beyond all danger of being cast off, publicly now declare (and that without a scornfull confidence) against fighting for

the rigorous religion, expecting as they now dare publicly pro-
fesse that as the living make use of their lives, so he should allow them
the use of their religion, and (so say much) they have reason to
expect it, and doe accordingly as freely exercise it, even to the pub-
lique derision of ours in those parts.

(And if Religion then be (as is now) no longer, deare to appeare to
be) the thing it is now (and the Popish Religion that hath so apparent-
ly made use of all the severall engagements of such as appeare with
them in it be (as hath been alwayes) observed, like Mary among the
Pharisees) impatient of all conjunction where it may not be predominant,
how much doth it coniecture us Protestants, unless we be grown
weary of being forced to sacrifice all we have on earth, or are to the con-
tinuance of our being such: *All that a man hath will he give for his* Job 2.
life (the devill himselfe acknowledges so much) religion it is the life
of that life, and such a life, as he that hates, not that other life for it,
shall never buy it (sayes our blessed Saviour) for this, that we
have that other life, without this, that other is so far from a life, as
it is but a bait of death: how deare should this religion be to us, that Rom. 7.
cost God the Father the treasury of his name, his owne Son, the Son the
price of heaven, his owne blood, the Holy Ghost the soule of Scripture,
his owne breath, how will was there so much blood of Marys spent
in its planting, in its sowing, if we now grudge it our paines, or paynes
towards its watering, its weeding, its sowing, offices now as needfull
as the other? what doth he, but with Judas, sell Christ for silver,
that now spares it from him? what but sell the Redeemer, that will
not redime his trash, his case, his very blood from being trampled
on? he that with Judas comes that but wast that is spent on him, and
prizes the ornament that might have been sold for so much, above the
anointed that can be purchased no otherwise then by *putting with all*
when he calls for it, three times so he is severer in what he denies his
Service, how justly deserves he Judas his sitting with Judas his bag
(at least) let him be enforced hereafter to pay ten times as much for a
Popish pardon, or dispensation as he might now timely prevent all such
unchristy bargaines with. And is it not a piece of theft, too, as well
as sale? Is it not his owne that which he deny unto his cause? The
Tales are the Lords still, though put into the servants hands, and
why there, but to be improved? and what improvement to the laying
them out on this purpose? Is it not so, as the Lord say, so best laid up

too? If we be given to the faithful, much more what is given to
 the froward, hath the like faith of heaven for security: not hath it
 but, as the highest testimony of a gift from above, for the strongest
 security of a state, as in heaven so on earth too; as we need not herein
 make any doubt of our returne in heaven, so nor need we make any
 doubt in our returne here on earth, we shall herein (at most)
 run booke the same hazard with all that the living have can call in, and
 maintain, and defend Religion, Law, Parliament, and if all these
 sinke, who would desire (but like so much uselesse smoke) to float any
 longer above water? Besides, what is all our providence in what we
 can have or hold here, without Gods promise to guide and crowne it
 with a blessing, to and the promise is not that all things shall best
 together, but that all shall work together for the best of such as are
 called according to Gods purpose, work not still in our hands, for they
 would work too soon into our hands, but in Gods hands which can on-
 ly see them to a work, and if in Gods hands say that they work this
 way the most kindly, we may be sure nothing can be more fully
 more fitly put into Gods hands thus to work, then what is employed
 on his cause, his truth and name. If nothing else will (one thinks) the
 case of Joshua, of which will become of this great name, should
 deeply affect us herein: If Israel turne their backs upon their enemies
 what shall we then say? If they Joshua, and know fully how justly
 shall we, if first we herein turn our backs upon our Gods be brought
 to turne them too in the end upon his and our enemies? They pierced
 Davids soule through with a sword, when they asked him, where art
 now thy God? How will the enemies be the enemy in such blasphem-
 ous insultations prove their sharpest sword to every penetrable soul
 if they but once prevail? They who with the Gammophilites so
 much blaspheme and despise God now, while they are yet but according to
 their harmes, how will they triumph, with how much triumph if they once
 come to put us off successfully? What a strange mingled prodigy of
 a religion (if not present Rapine) were we like to have, should that day
 but once come? They fore that now accuse, perjure, would then
 pray for us, and make what they now beat out the ornaments of their
 life, then the ornaments of their God, while brand a cross to
 heaven were we sure then to have, should it prove, but a fire on
 our Saviours narrow path would never fit these straddlers, if such a
 ladder would become but one step from Dablahs lap to Abrahams bosom

Rom. 8.

Josh. 7. 8, 9.

Psalm. 42. 10.

or would it not rather be (that *heaven* of the *Turkes*) *Dallah's* lap still as the more suitable of the two, both to their *lives* and *wishes*: but however many out of either *indifference*, or *ignorance*, or *guilt*, are become (as *Tiberius* spake of *Rome*) *ad servitium nati*, yet let it never be said to the everlasting *reproach* of *England* and the *Gospel* both, that a handfull of *Papists* should outbid a *Protestant Centuple* (at least) of their *number*, in their *care* and *courage* and *devotion* at once to advance theirs, and to buy and beat us both, out of our *Religion*: there can be noting wanting herein but our *sensibleness*, that this is the maine *quarrell*, the *Northren* parts that have most experience of it (we see) can beate them into corners.

The By-Engagements; Want and Guilt, Licentiousnesse and Ambition.

Want.

THe by-Engagements where with *Papists* have mingled, charged, and fir'd this *Army* (as but one great *Granadoe*) shot from the old *murderer* at us, are more especially these foure, *Want*, *Delinquencie*, *Licentiousnesse* and *Ambition*, all ravenous and sore bitten *Ban-dogs* of blood and mischief, and tho' each flie eagerly at all, yet more especially have they each of them its severall ayme of *Envy*, *Want* at *Property*, *Delinquencie* at *Iustice*, *Licentiousnesse* at *Reformation*, *Ambition* at *Authority*.

For the first, that of *Want*: The two daughters of *Peace* (especially so long a one as we have had) have always been *plenty*, and *pride*; and theirs againe *Luxury* and *Beggery*; no marvell then if wee have so much of this *tinder* of hell amongst us, a *beggerly pride*; *Want* is the *ragge* that makes this *tinder*, and *pride* is the *flame* that *scorches* it; a man proud and poore prevents the *devill*, and will be his own *Tempter*, nay rather then faile, his very *Tempters* tempter to any mischief.

A minde by alwayes gnawing the bone of his owne discontented wants is made but more hungry still; discontentednesse with the condition a man is in (especially when out of an opinion of deserving better) 'tis the devills sowerest leaven, one of his chiefest *fire-works*, which once kindled, (he knowes) will runne and scatter to the utmost of its reach in mischief, now that a great part (if not the greatest) of this *hungerbit*, this *wax-stung Army* is engaged, specially by their owne wants and debts (such as thinking the world can never for their

too? If while it is given to the faithfull, much more what is given to
 the faithfull hath the faithfull of heaven for security: nor hath it
 but, as the highest gift from God, as the strongest
 security of a man, as in heaven so on earth too; as we need not herein
 make any doubt of our returne in heaven, so nor need we make any
 doubt in our returne here on earth, we shall therein (at most)
 run but the same hazard with all that the King have can admit, for
 moment, and for some Religion, Lawes, Particulars, and if all these
 sinke, who would desire (but like so much uselesse wracke) to stay any
 longer above water? Besides, what is all our providence in what we
 can have or hold here, without Gods promise to guide and crowne it
 with a blessing? and the promise is not that all things shall despayre
 ether, but that all shall work together for the best of such as are alive
 called according to Gods purpose, work not still in burn-bushes, for they
 would work too soon into our hearts, but in Gods hand which can on-
 ly let them to a work, and if in Gods hand it is, that they work this
 way the most kindly, we may be sure nothing can be more fully
 more fully put into Gods hands thus to work; then what is employed
 on his cause, his truth and name. If nothing else will (we thinke) that
 of Joshuas, of which will become of this great power should
 deeply affect us herein: If Israel turne their backs upon their enemies
 what shall we then say? If they Josuash and how surely how quickly
 shall we, if first we herein turn our backs upon our God be brought
 to turne them too in the end upon his and our enemies? They pierced
 Davids soule through with a sword, with which he asked him, where art
 now thy God? How will the remembrance of thy in such blasphemous
 insultations prove their sharpest sword to every pious creature, soul
 if they but once prevail? They who with the Gittim, Philistines, so
 much blaspheme and despise God now while they are yet but according
 to their heart, how will they triumph, and triumph, when they once
 come to pursue successfully? what a strange strange prodigy of
 a religion (if not persons Raptures) were we like to have, should that day
 but once come? They see that now accursing, praying, would then
 pray cursing, and make what they now had out the ornaments of their
 life, then the ornaments of their death, which would be a God of
 heaven were we sure then to have, should improve, but a fire out of
 our Saviours narrow path would never fit these straddlers, for
 der would become but one step from Dalilahs lap to the
 or

Rom. 8.

Josh. 7. 8, 9.

Psal. 42. 10.

or would it not rather be (that *beaven* of the *Turkes*) *Dalilah's* lap still as the more suitable of the two, both to their *lives* and *wishes*: but however many out of either *indifference*, or *ignorance*, or *guilt*, are become (as *Tiberius* spake of *Rome*) *ad servitium nati*, yet let it never be said to the everlasting reproach of *England* and the *Gospell* both, that a handfull of *Papists* should outbid a *Protestant Centuple* (at least) of their *number*, in their *care* and *courage* and *devotion* at once to advance theirs, and to buy and beat us both, out of our *Religion*: there can be noting wanting herein but our *sensiblenesse*, that this is the maine *quarrell*, the *Northren* parts that have most experience of it (we see) can beate them into corners.

The By-Engagements, Want and Guilt, Licentiousnesse and Ambition.

Want.

THE by-Engagements where with *Papists* have mingled, charged, and fir'd this *Army* (as but one great *Granadoe*) shot from the old *murtherer* at us, are more especially these foure, *Want*, *Delinquencie*, *Licentiousnesse* and *Ambition*, all ravenous and sore bitten *Ban-dogs* of blood and mischief, and tho' each flie eagerly at all, yet more especially have they each of them its severall ayme of *Envy*, *Want* at *Property*, *Delinquencie* at *Justice*, *Licentiousnesse* at *Reformation*, *Ambition* at *Authority*.

For the first, that of *Want*: The two daughters of *Peace* (especially so long a one as we have had) have always been *plenty*, and *pride*, and theirs againe *Luxury* and *Beggery*; no marvell then if wee have so much of this *tinder* of hell amongst us, a *beggerly pride*; *Want* is the *ragge* that makes this *tinder*, and *pride* is the *flame* that *scorches* it; a *man proud* and *poore* prevents the *devill*, and will be his own *Tempter*, nay rather then faile, his very *Tempters* tempter to any mischief.

A minde by alwayes gnawing the bone of his owne discontented wants is made but more hungry still, discontentednesse with the condition a man is in (especially when out of an opinion of deserving better) 'tis the *devills* sowrest leaven, one of his chiefest *fire-works*, which once kindled, (he knowes) will runne and scatter to the utmost of its reach in mischief, now that a great part (if not the greatest) of this *hungerbit*, this *wax-stang Army* is engaged, specially by their owne wants and debts (such as thinking the world can never for their

turne be so ill *dealt* againe, thinke their onely way is to set a fire, in hope that the new mould it takes may give them a better *share* in it) 'tis no way to be doubted, and thereto is as unquestionable those shares they doe most hopefully promise to themselves, specially out of the richer spoile of this City: the which should it ever come to passe, you would quickly (and yet too late too) find the difference as great between *Loane & Plunder*, as between a *halfe* Shirtlesse and *Starke* nak'd, a *dish* or two lesse, and no *bread* at all, and as you would finde a difference betweene them, be sure (what ever you are told to the contrary) *rapine* will make no difference at all betweene friend or foe, *Rattle*, and *Roundhead*, all will be one: the *Caninus appetitus* of this *want* that hath first engaged, and now by so long an expectation enraged too the *hungry* souldier, will swallow all alike without chewing; as *danger* and mutuall *gait* have reconciled the differences between *Protestnd* and *Papist* among them into one Army against you, so *Want* and *Opportunity* will quickly unite all your present differences of *peacist* and *Truthist*, &c. into one common prey and spoile to them: you will find, that as it was said of the tyranny of *Spanish Inquisition* (at first as was pretended) brought in against *Heretic*, that *wealsh* quickly became the greatest *Heretic* of all other; so with this Army, threatening yet none but *Roundheads*, the greatest *Roundheadisme* will be to be rich, a *round summe* of *round cash* will turne both *heads round* in the end, *quod si dolosi spes resulseris mummy*; the *Cavaliers head* will turne *round* too, so *round*, as not to discern any difference at all in *heads*, but in stead of finding out the way to *square* the *Circle*, hee will easily finde a way to *circle* the *Square*, to make what ever fashioned head as *round* as he pleases, and if the *Lyon* will, what shall hinder the *Hares eares* from being *horne*s as well as the *Goates*; nor will all the *Promises* or *Protestations*, nor *Proclamations* neither to the contrary which you may have, be found any way *Plunder-prooffe* in such a case; Commanders at such times cannot, must not, and usually would not restraine the Souldier from his utmost swinge of violence, 'tis a liberty, he hath *rised* his life for, the *price* of his *blood*, and must not be denied him, unlesse reserv'd for the *Captaines owne* share, and that will alter the *Cafe* very little; for it may be said herein of the *Souldier* and *Commander*, as *Cato* (sometimes in the *Romane* Senate, in dislike of a couple in election for an *Embassie*, the one being very needy, th' other again as covetous and greedy) *hic nil habit* and *huic nihil sat est*, the *common souldier* hath

Perf.

*have nothing, and the Commander can never have enough; let Marle-
 brough be a sad Remembrance hereof unto you, where, as if the war-
 ter were not sweet unlesse *salve*, as if it were not souldierly, nor
 friendish enough, unlesse done in mockery of First-disarmed and
 Plundered Authority: they first read his Majesties Proclamation a-
 gainst Plundering, and then (as after the formalitie of a *Grace*) sell the
 roundlier to it. And shall their want of what is not theirs be a grea-
 ter engagement on them, then your care, of what through so much
 care and paines is become your owne to you? shall they so
 desperately adventure their *all* for *some*, and will not you provid-
 ently adventure *some* for your *all*; how will it imbitter and sadden
 the losse, to thinke how little a part of that *all* which you will then
 see torne from you, it may be with tortures, would (but lent in time)
 have redeemed it selfe together with wife and daughters from the
 villanies the Butcheries of lust and rapine: There is another kinde of
 want, besides the wants of *wealth* and of *will* that ingages many herein
 too, and tis the want of *wit*, to distinguish betweene an *absolute* and
 a *mixt* or *temperd* Monarchy, and in such a Monarchy betwixt the
 personall Command, and the *legall* Power of the King, wherein his
 regall Authority consists; and so betweene fighting against the
 King, and fighting against *Delinquents* to his *Lawes* (wherein his
 reigne and Kingdome consists) who are by *Law* compellable, and
 that with force of Armes to answer the Justice of any *Court*, to
 which they stand *Delinquent*, much more than of the two *Houses of*
Parliament, which that they are a *Court* without the Kings actuall
 concurrence, appeares in that they can proceed by way of Judge-
 ment wherein his *Majesty* is no party, as well as by way of *Bill*
 wherein he is, but they are for the most part such, as a *Mortar* cannot
 bray out of their *folly*, and therefore we leave them, untill God please
 to doe by them, as he did by the *Syrians*, open their eyes to see that
 while they have blindly pursued their Kings wilfull *Command*, they
 have beene involved in the midst of his and their *Enemies*.*

2 Kings
 6. 29.

Guilt, or Delinquency.

Guilt, *fear* and *revenge*, are the three enraged *furies* of this en-
 gagement, and all three right like *furies*, have their hands full
 of Snakes instead of whips to sting the *Law* and *Justice* of the
 State with, and doe they but as so many Snakes wreath and twine

themselves together : *Guilt* twines with *fear*, and *fear* with *re-
 venge*, nothing so fearefull as guilt, nothing so revengefull as *fear* ;
 under these three *Colours*, *black* guilt, *pale* *fear*, and *sanguine* *revenge*
 marches no small part of this *guilt-stung* Army, nor are they with-
 out their answerable Mottoes neither, *Guilt* is *tutissimum est inferre*,
 tis safest to goe on, where there is no getting off : *Fear*, is *mortui
 non mordent*, the dead bite not : *Revenge*, is *altius, dulcius*, the deeper
 the sweeter : Want may bite sore, and deep, but *guilt* gnawes, and
 stings unto *revenge* ; *jusque datum sceleri*, Law given up unto it, and
 it selfe once become a Law, how sure is that Law to be like *Draco's*
 written with blood, and (in the very letter it selfe, as the Prophet
 speakes) with a *pen of iron* ? *Catiline* and his crew of *Malignants* en-
 gaged thus by their own guilt, and so (as the Historian speakes) car-
 rying their *All, lives, fortunes, fames in their right hands*, how heavy
 grew those hands towards Rome, if they could not sack it to their
 gaine, at least to sacrifice it to their *revenge* by fire : And certainly,
 though this engagement of *guilt* bark most against the Law, and so
 against the Parliament, whence it hath received its doome, yet this
 City, as it hath been the greatest sharer in the charge of this war, so
 will it be too the greatest sufferer in the *revenge* it travailes with, it
 ever it bring forth, how will it triumph in *vengeance* on the place
 that hath yeelded so much *money, men, and armes* towards the Ap-
 prehending, so many *Gaols* towards the imprisoning, and would
 have done so many *Gibbets* towards the executing these pests, and but
 vermine to all society, and especially to Law, the only cement and
 soder of it. *Tully* tells us that wealth, though it make not a *good man*,
 yet it makes a man a *good Citizen*, because when a man hath some-
 what of his owne to instance in, it makes him love justice so much
 the better, whose office is to give every one his *owne*, suffer Law
 and justice once to be trod downe, the only *Fences* to what you ei-
 ther have or are ; and how quickly will all become a Forrest, and
 then how soon will the wildest Bull have the largest pasture ? and
 industry the stirrup to advancement, how soone become the foot-
 stoole and drudge of Tyranny ? But (you'll say) whichsoever Army
 prevaile, sure we shall have some Law to hold our owne by, tis ve-
 ry like we should, but no other then such a Law as the *sword* would
 cut us out with one *edge*, and at pleasure cut asunder with the other, if
 once it cut the Law we have asunder, it will quickly learne the way
 to go on, *ejusdem est solvere, & ligare*, a Law that the Sword can give,

it can with much more ease take away, this Law we have, we owe not to the sword; and therefore hold it not by it, when we doe, tis like to bee such a Law as the people had from *Hophni* and *Phineas*, where what ever the hook tooke hold of, was their owne, whether *sod* or *raw*, wee have a homely proverbe, When the *Fox* preaches, beware the *Geese*: When Delinquents to Law shall come to give us Laws, they are like to be such as will not much either restraints themselves, or secure us: How would it vex an Alderman to have a Court-Scavenger by vertue of some Patent, or other new devise, to pluck his *Chain* off his neck, and tell him he hath Law for it, nor must he thinke that Law (as this wee have) impleadable; no, tis a Maxim in policy, *Governments must be maintained by the same way whereby they are gotten*, it gotten by the sword, that sword must be alwayes drawne to maintain and enforce it: Witness our-neighbours the poore pesanted *French*, where the proverb tells us, it hath brought the Farmer to such a passe, that he is not so well there able to entertain the *Spannell*, as he is here yet with us to entertaine the *Master*. Well, sell not then with *Esau* your birthright, the Law, the blessing will goe with it: you will not spare to part freely with a round summe to secure a questioned *Title*, if you have purchased it: The Title you have to this your Patrimony, your Inheritance, the Law is now become such, encumbred by a pretended title of a company of wilfull wranglers, to be held of them in a kinde of *Villenage*, and that but at pleasure neither: if the Law then without which you have no title to any thing you have) be the best purchase, as certainly it is a purchase that is its owne security and conveyance both, suffer it not to be thus wrested from you, what ever you lay out herein 'tis not to retaine the *Lawyers*, but the Law it self, and he that will not adventure some on that whereby he holds all, a *Hospitall*, if not *Bedlam* is the best he doth deserve.

Licentiousnesse.

TIs strange (I confesse) that there should be any so deeply deperdit, and already sunke so low into hell on earth, as (out of impatience of any restraint in Luxury) to be content to forfeit their first Birth-right, the Law, for feare of their Second in the Gospel. Was ever any man afraid, of those silken cords of Love, those *Berill-Bracelets*, the *Bridegromes* choicest Love-tokens to his Spouse, the more refined

Can. 5. 14.

Oeconomy and Discipline of the Gospell: was ever any man afraid of having too much of *heaven* upon *earth* before? none certainly but such as have made covenant with *hel*, and *Cancell'd* all, even wishes of any other *heaven*, then that of their owne *Lusts*, and yet such *unbelovell'd* *unman'd* Monsters, these, the *low running dregges* of time doe too freely afford, such as not onely in studied Oathes and blasphemies make up a full *Consort* with the accursed *Harmony* of hell, but practise too the native *dialect* thereof, crying to the Gospell (as the devill to our Saviour) *Art thou a comming to torment us?* Such, and so many such wee have as make up the greatest part of the *auxiliaries* in this loose, yet too fast combined Army, such as with the Heathen in the Psalme, *rage and take counsell together*, saying, *Let us breake these their bonds, and cast away their cords from us*, and grow fierce: (like him possessed among the Tombes) so as no cords must hold them. One likes not so well *Christs new whip of cords* now a twisting over againe for his lust, give him those old *Money-Changers* of the Temple, *Chancellors* and *Officials* with their bawdy crew, that sold Doves, *i.e.* currant *innocency* for guiltie *silver*, that *eat up* (as the Prophet speakes) *the sins of the people* (it may be) hee hath (at a standing *rent*, or *grosse summe* farmed of those grand Stewmasters, some Patent of the smocke for life, and already paid for it, may be they are themselves free of the *Company* (at least) would be sure to use their Customers well, they live by them: the Church-wardens too were honest tame parish-Bawds, whose consciences would be easily either oyl'd into Chiverell with a smile, or aw'd and shrivel'd into silence with a frowne (at least) with the terror of a suit especially in that *Court* where his worship had so much reason to expect favour: But to have fresh *Terriers* shaken off at him, to hunt him out of his holes, and subterfuges of *Bawdry*, he likes it not at any hand, hee knowes the present rate he enjoyes it at, he knows not how much dearer it may cost him (like the scabbed Beggar in the Fable) he would not have the old swarme of flies swept away from his sores, least a new one should come that would (such is the feare of guilt) suck his blood more hungerly, or like a desperate Debtor, is rather contented to pay the *interest* while he lives, together with the whole Brokage of procurance, continuance, forbearance, then to part with any of the *principle*, the stock of his trading: however he likes not to have his *deeds of darknesse* Churched, before he be willingly or safely delivered of them. Another (not so wise as the *Serpent*) he will not by any meanes be brought to vomit up his drunkenesse before he come to drinke at *Christs Table*, but his

in despite of all restraint, or danger either, will brew his owne *blasphemous cups* of surfet, and Christs *cup of blessing* both together, who though his throat be an open *Sepulchre*, into which he swallows downe his owne *grave* (as the glutton is said to dig it with his teeth) yet hee paints it over with the plausible *rules* of good fellowship, kinde nature, noble heartednesse, and makes more conscience of defacing this Sepulchre with the brand of puritanisme, then he doth of Gods Image in him, with the losse of reason and humanity it selfe: he heares (may be) of some Law intended against *drinking healths*, and rather then not drinke the *Kings health*, though to the drowning of his owne, he will quarrell for his drinke (at least) and *drink*, and *fight* while he can stand, against all Reformation; Drinking, and praying for the Kings health is all one with him, *potis* to him a morall, as well as litterall *Anagram* of *opto* all Allegiance with him; is in *drinking the Kings health*, where the myltery is, that tis not so much the *Kings health* that is the concernment, as the *drinking* it, and therein hee will die a good *Subject* however, yea, and a *Martyr* too (if neede be) in this *Pot-valiant Army*. A third (of whom it may be said (as of him in *Lucan*) *Totum est pro vulnere corpus*, his whole life is but *one ulcer*, one entire *scandall* and *blot*, of *lust*, *riot*, *ruffrany*, and all kinds of *debauchery* whatever, one able to *conquer* the devill himselfe at his owne *weapons*, of *blasphemy*, and *temptation*, and as was said of *Alexander M.* would neede no other *Almanacke* than his *monethly*, nay, his *minutely conquests* of this kinde to reckon his Age by: yet (hitherto) he knowes the key of the old Consistory Court, tis but the *reeling* in *drunke enough* at his *apparance* with halfe a dozen oathes to *hallow* and *persume* the place with, with some empy bald scoffe at *Puritans*, and theres an end, a *well-meaning man*, no *sauy prickear'd roundhead* (I warrant him) *take his fees*, and *draw up his dismission*, and all's done; and there's reason for't, *Sævis inter se convenit*, *Tygers* will not *prey* one upon another, but now, for these new intended *Discipliners* he knows not how they will handle him, and therefore while the *Pox* and the *Sergeant* please to spare him he will *fight* for his old cheape *Hacksters* of damnation against these new *Roundheaded Rigorists* to the death; and shall these *Hacksters* of Hell be more lavish of their blood and foules to boote, upon the *Devills service*, then you free of your purses upon God? is *damnation* so much *sweeter*, *dearer* to them, then *salvation* to you? A fourth fort more *ciuill*, and it may be somewhat formally *devout* too, tho' he like not *fighting* well, yet rather then be put

on the *racke* of stricter rules of life, and endure two long *Sermons*, all of *Damnation* in one day, (that make his very head to shoote with the very thought of their vexation before hand) he will racke his purse first, and (tho' he like not this gunshot 'tis so like the Preachers Thunder yet) he will pay roundly to it, if it be but to *drowne* the noise of the other; and is a surer way to heaven lesse worth than a smoother one to hell: O let it not be said that this *forlorne hope* of hell in the purchase of their Fooles Paradises should outbid you towards that of Gods.

Ambition.

Ambition, tis a restless flame, that will be alwayes working and catching higher, tho' it loose it selfe by it; a Scumme, that tho' it stinke the more, yet will still be at the *toppe*; a double ambition we have here engaging its glorious *vassayles* in this Warre against the Parliament; one of *honour*, another of *wit*: for that of honour and preferment, 'tis observable, that among all the severall rankes of men, as well *Lay* as *Clergy*; it is your overgrowne *Esquires*, *Knights*, and *Lords* on the one side, that in *potentia*, and *appetitu materia* (as Philosophers speake) in their owne previous dispositions are a corrupting towards *Knights*, *Barons*, *Earles*: on the other side, your *Formalists*, *Pluralists*, and overhasty *Doctors* that are a shaping into *Court-Chaplaines*, *Deanes*, and *Bishops*, that are the guilded *Spangles* and studded *trappings* that doe *emblazon* and *beskarles* this glorified even while, yet Militant Array. It is observ'd that beasts otherwise by kind or conversation tame (as *Bulls*, *Horses*, *Boares*) yet by rank and high feeding they grow *Mankeen*, and to love blood; 'tis so with these *fat Bulls of Basan*, these fed horses of *Egypt*, they thirst after the blood of others to raise theirs higher by, how truely is that of the Poet, *Vt jugulent homines surgunt*, inverted into an *Vt surgant jugulant homines*, in stead of rising to kill, they kill to rise: rankenesse of blood feavered and rankled by Ambition; 'tis a racke will stretch some men to any thing. Nor is the other ambition, a rankenesse, a lust, an itch of *wit*, lesse restless in filling and blowing bigge this partie, tho' but with winde; all the *wit* they say 'tis in the Papers on their side, there's not a *line* in them but is full of *smart* and *research'd conceipt*, and they are every day anew *tersly* and *politely curld* over with some new neate *twice compounded words* in good language, to *undecieve* and *disabuse* the people: where

whereas the Parliaments doe but jeiuelyly *hobble on* with some new
 title to the old story of the Kings being seduced by a malignant party of
 euill counsellors not be confided in to the leuying war against his Par-
 liament: and rather then forfeit the reputation of wit, (a catching
 thing) these wittlings must adhere to the society of wits to the death,
 one Parliament Declaration doth more *winne* and let down their wit-
 ships *fancies* (forsooth) then five times as many lines in *Petrarch*, or
Tibullus, or some other *bandy Poet* can raise or set right again. I con-
 fesse the papers abroad in His Majesties name, doe out-word, out-
 language those of the other side quite, but as a great States-man, and
 one of our owne well observes, *Nihil odiosius sapientia acumine nimis*,
 There is nothing more hatefull or injurious to true wisdom, then Raleigh
 an affected, worded wittinesse, which alwayes in a Discourse (espe-
 cially of Affaires of State) makes it lyable to *Diogenes* his censure
 of a Tragedie much commended, *That it had been a good one if a man
 could have scene it for words*. The Ancients therefore made *Arachne*
 the Spider very hatefull to *Pallas* the goddesse of wisdom, decre-
 ing her to be banished, and swept with all her webs quite out of her
pains. These wit-racks, these *operosa nuga*, these laboured *nothinge*
 (as the School-mens cob-webs were justly called) that do *magna conatu
 nihil agere*, take much paines to say little, and doe lesse, they are not
 onely below the true Majesty of a Discourse in matter of State, but
 do exceedingly betray the businessse of it too. *Vocum aucupes* (the pro-
 verb tells us) are *verum proditores*. It is to be supposed, no man (espe-
 cially in affaires of State) would otherwise render his cause suspi-
 cable, by *facing* it with words, but that he hath not matter enough to
line it through with. No, Truth tis a chaste Virgin, and is contented
 with her own native beauty, and in her dresse of language, feares so
 much that of the wanton, to be *ipsa pars minima sui*, her self the least
 part of her selfe, (as the Poet in respect of her many borrowed helps
 styles such a one) as she rather modestly affects the gravity & plain-
 nesse of the Matron. The Philosopher being asked, What state
 was happiest? answered well, That it was that state wherein *Lati-
 ters* are more esteemed then *Orators*, and *Laws* then *Lawyers*. Now
 if a man would, the better to *undecieve* and *disabuse* himself, in ear-
 nest *resolue* and *strip* the language of these paper magazines of wit,
 into their plaine *logique* and *reason*, hee should find such doughty
 Herculean Arguments as these, *wiz.* that common one *a periculo*.

Why may not the Houses of Parliament that have already invaded the prerogative of the King, proceed to doe the like unto the property and liberty of the Subject (i. e.) of themselves? Nay, tis they that actually goe about to destroy the priviledges of Parliament, and knowne Laws of the Land, thus a faction of them may have the arbitrary government of the whole Kingdome in their owne hands, to raise themselves by. A throwd danger (I must confesse) and as strong an argument concluding from it; if it could first be proved that the Members of both Houses were all raving mad, bent to their owne as well as the Kingdomes apparent ruine, which must needs ensue if priviledges & liberties be once destroyed. The quarrel betweene the Prerogative on the one side, and Parliaments, Laws, Priviledges, Liberties on the other, is very old, but that Parliaments, Laws, and Priviledges should fall out among themselves, and labour to undermine each other, (that cannot more subsist one without the other in the same nation, then the sun and light in the same heaven, bloud and spirits in the same heart) it is a quarrel that can never certainly fall within the compasse of any sober imagination, & what Faction I pray can the overruling part in Parliament be, is it not the virtual whole? and what faction can the whole make from it selfe? And for their ends of raising themselves hereby, it must be doubtlesse by the gainfull state and household officers, and have not many of the Lords and Commons too already in such places, by standing for those priviledges, liberties? Sec. And for those pretended inchanters of the rest, let it be put to the tryall, (for there is no other casting way herein) and see if they be not all contented to lay at His Majesties feet (would Hee please to come in peace to His Parliament to receive them) all such places, provided they be not disposed of to the apparent ruine of the State; if they doe it not then, let them passe for right cheaters, that doe but lose their owne at first (as cheaters use) to draw on His Majesty into deeper play, even for his Crowne, and all ere they have done, (as is pretended.) Such another Argument is that a majori, the major part of Parliament is absent, & c. as if it could be any actuall part at all if absent. And just sooth that too, a causa sine qua non, without the Kings writ they are no Parliament, and therefore assembled, can doe nothing without his actuall consent. They might as well argue, Without the Nation of the respective Sh. res and Burroughes, they could not have been members.

and therefore now *eldest*, can do nothing without their *consent* for which they serve: or that because a King is not such a subject King without that subject, therefore he cannot govern him, but as the subject will.

Well we see what *swelling*, *empty*, *windy* bladders, these *Honour* and *ambitions*, are, and shall they be heavier with them in the *sedes* of *assistance* and *beard* then the most solid and *stable* concerns shall with you? It is truly said of *honour* and *war* both, *Plus on blame plus on perdiderunt sed et quos magis blarunt, magis perdiderunt*; they have raised some, but they have ruined more, and those most what whom they have most raised they have most ruined; and shall the worlds *Ere* be more prevalent upon those *manipula popularis* always slaves of popular breath, then Gods *Euge* upon you? doe but *wring* those *cabrous* *packsiffs*, and you shall finde them full of nothing but of *winde* and *smoke*.

Loyaltie, *The four bare* *Laws*, *Law* *Liberties*, *Religion*, *Loyaltie*.

Loyaltie in the Law phrase is *Ligeantia debita* the duty of *Allegiance* binding every Subject to defend the Kings person and authority, wherein Law hath a double office, First, to *bind* the Subject to as his *duty*, then to *guide* him in it, as his *rule* therein; therefore the phrase of the *Statute* enjoining it, is according to the duty of his *Allegiance*. Here then is the *fallacie* and error of these pretenders to *Loyaltie* in His Majesties present Army, a *male* *deviser*, they divide what the law inseparably conjoynes, the *obligation* and the *rule* or direction of *Loyaltie* or *allegiance* in this defence, they do it, but not the duty of it, or not according to the duty of *Allegiance*; the gathering into an Army, though by His Majesties personall Command without *consent* of Parliament, being flatly against Law, even a Law of this Parliament. But it will be said, is not the Parliaments Army levied as much against Law as the other, being done against the Kings *consent*? I answer, the Parliament (for now at least we may call it so) without His Majesties personal joyning with it, not onely be-

Coke l. 7.
Calu. case.

cause in His *politike* capacity as King, he cannot be by Law divided from it, for if he still be the head, it must still be the body, without which he cannot be a head, at least in relation to it as a body, but because (besides its end of supply and power to judge, when defects of government shall threaten the ruine of the State, both given them by the originall frame of the very government it selfe), now by the late *Act* against *dissolution* the two Houses are (in case of His Majesties refusall to follow their counsel in the preservation of this Kingdom) a Parliament to all offices, in order to that preservation, for if His Majesty shall by his denyall at such a distance, and in the midst of such a counter Counsel to theirs as he is in, dash all they shall consult and resolve on in order to the Kingdomes safety, what have they or the Kingdome gotten by this act for continuance, more than a liberty to keepe the doores open, and the benches warme, by sitting in their Houses while they please? and indeed (to say truth) by the pretended arbitrarines of His Majesties negative voice, what else to the future needs of the State comes all that to, which His Majesty so often stiles the just priviledges of Parliament, and concludes this Kingdome so happie in? Is it a liberty onely to withhold their consents to subsidies, until His Majesty be induced to signe their Bills? a precious priviledge indeed, enabling its counsel to hang a whole Kingdome, two or three, upon the wants or will of the King, or rather upon His bare will onely, for it is in his own choice (especially as courses are now taken) whether he will want or no, and what is this lesse than Arbitrary?

But (waving the act against Dissolution, and attribute of Parliament both,) no man can deny the two Houses in Session to have the power of a Court without the personal concurrence of His Majesties consent to (at least) their judgements when they proceed that way against *Delinquents*, and then the difference in point of *Loyaltie* will easily appeare betweene the two *Armies* now afoot, together with the reasons why by force of Armes the Houses may apprehend and imprison unto tryall *Delinquents*, and His Majesty cannot: In a word, it is because he is personally no legal Court of Justice, had His Majesty according to Law, (1.) by writ out of a Court cognizable of the cause, & competent to the parties, proceeded against the five Members and other Citizens since accused; no question he might by authority of that Court so cognizable, wherein the Law placeth such power,

power, have raised an *Army* in pursuance of their attachment. Every ordinary *Court* hath such a power by a *Writ of assistance* to the *Sheriff*, commanding him by force of *Armes* to apprehend such as are contumacious to its authority, whether His Majesty consent or no.

We see then how easily this cob-web of pretended *Loyalty* is blowne away, and these *Loyalists* appeare right *Loyalists*, the Kings greatest enemies of all other, enemies to his *Crown* and *Dignity*, both bottomed on the *Law*, the very rule of all *duty of allegiance*, but doe they not pretend to *Law* too? Yes, and we shall next see how truly, onely by the way, that this of *Loyalty* is but a pretence, and that a weak and sickly one too, appeares, if it be but by the unequall beating of its pulse: Where was any of this zeal to His Majesties cause, or care of his safety, or love to his service, when the *Scots Army* had (in the sence of these *Loyalists*) invaded the Kingdom? in opposition of all these, the *Digbys* and *Astons* were then content the *Hothams* and *Chawmneys* should then play the *Loyalists*: was it because the King was lesse concerned then? No, but because they are more now. What a sordid selfe-enslaving Nation are we become, that (as we doe by *fashions*) can like every Nations *freedom* but our own? must be *Traitors* for what the *Scots* were good Subjects by Proclamation, and must deserve nothing but death, for what they had thanks and pay to boot.

Law.

There is nothing more frequent in the mouthes and pens of this pretencefull party, then the *known Laws of the Land*, (wherein not to except in the word [*known*] against their *known usurpation* of the peculiar office of *Parliament*, which is to *know*, and definitively to judge of the Lands known *Laws*, and we see how needfull such an office is to be restrained to its own proper sphere, now when every side, and almost every man is a *pretender*) The three things they charge the *Parliament* with to have proceeded against the *known Laws of the Land*, are the taking the *Militia* from the King, the taking up *Arms* to keep it from him, the binding his Subjects by *Ordinances* to assessments, for the maintenance of those *Arms*. As for their imprisonment of *Delinquents* beyond the remedy of any *Writ of Habeas Corpus*, however so much inveighed against, it is enough that

if not a Parliament, yet they are (not dissolved) a Court (at least) without His Majesties concurrence, able to proceed by way of Judgement, as well as Bill, and the highest Court, and so not supersedeable for matter of the parties Apparance by any Writ from any Court whatever.

Well, first for that of taking the Militia from His Majesty: I answer, His Majesties former Patents of Lieutenantie were by the known Laws of the Land confessedly void, being so, His Majesty was by the known Laws of the Land to provide for the Kingdomes safety, in the disposall of this his Militia, and that by the advice and consent of his and the Kingdomes Council, onely able sufficiently to judge of mens fitnessse for trust herein, (that all the Officers of publique trust in the Kingdome were anciently chosen by Parliament, see the margent) His Majesty refuseth so to dispose of it, but strives in pur-

Rich. Earl of Warwick in the time of Hen. 6. chosen in Parliament, and that because his office much concerned the State, he refused give up his said office, but in Parliament, whence he received it. *Stowes Annals*, pa. 660. & *Cowels Interpreter*, verb. Parliament. 11 H. 4. Parl. Rol. num. 44. Privy Councillors chosen in Parliament, fo. 54. Ed. 3. num. 10. The Lord Chancellor anciently chosen in Parliament. *Lamb. Aethion* pa. 48. *Dan. Chro.* pa. 139, 195. Wendover Bishop of Chester, Lord Chancellor, in reign of Hen. 3. denied to deliver up the seal but in Parl. whence he received it. 12. Mar. Pa. & vit. Hen. 3. pa. 22. The Lo. Treasurer so too. *Lamb. Aethion* pa. 48. *Dan. Chro.* 139, 195. Lord Admirall so too. *Parl. Rol.* 2. fo. 19. Le: Chief Justice so too. *Lamb. ibid.* *Dan. ibid.* Vit. Hen. 3. p. 22, and upon the disuse hereof complaint is made. *Dan. hist. of Hen. 3.* Anno 22. 48.

suance of other apparently mischievous counsels (whereof the Houses had sufficient knowledge, and were the onely competent Judges what by the Lawes of the Land is herein to be done) to put into the hands of thole known mischievous Counsellors or their adherents; (nor may it be objected that it is more then is knowne, how His Majesty would have disposed it, for would his

Majesty then or now exclude such as are the apparent and voted enemies to the Kingdomes safety from this great trust, the Houses were and still are ready to submit to such his Majesties disposall) what then in such a case of imminent ruine to the Kingdome, and his Majesties refusall to prevent it, shall this the Kingdomes Council elected, and entrusted by it do? what but (rather then to betray their trust, and the Kingdoms necessitous safety with it) to have recourse unto the Fundamentall Laws or constitution of the Government in that its temper of the three estates to its end safety in the disposall of this its Militia, the onely meanes to that safety, by way of ordinance, untill his Majesty shall please they may joyne with him by a Bill herein.

Next for the taking up of Arms without His Majesties concurrence,

rence: I answer, that as a Court able without His Majesties aſſual concurrence, to proceed by way of judgement, they are enabled by the *known Lawes of the Land*, to make use of armes to the bringing in of such consummation delinquents, as are triable by that judgement, and already in hostile acts of imminent ruine to the Kingdome, and if so (as hath appeared Before) then certainly are they by the *same known laws enabled* to leavie *money* for the maintainance of those *Armes*, otherwise how ridiculous and invalid were that their power of judgement?

But now on the other side, what *known Lawes* hath the adverse party proceeded by in all this war? by what *known Law* hath his Majesty without the consent of Parliament leveyed *Armes*? is it not against the *known Law* of *Magna Charta*, the *Petition of Right*, nay against his owne late *known Law* of *Presse* or *Levy* in this very *Parliament*? by what *known Law* hath he against the *known Law* for this *Parliaments* continuance, (to dissolve or remove it) sent for the *Members* of both *Houses* by the *known Laws of the Land*, personally to attend their houses under a *known penalty*? by what *known Laws* have *Delinquents* to *known Law* been invited and detained from the *Houses* power of judgement, by *known Law* theirs, nay such as have been in open rebellion in *Ireland*, or flight in *Holland*, or broken prison here at home, against the *known Lawes of the Land*? by what *known Law* of the *Land* have there been issued out and pressed on with the utmost of violence *Commissions of Array* without any *known invasion* of the *Land*, other then by such as were sent for, or other (too well known) *commissions* to *known Papists* to take up arms against Religion and the State, to which they are *known enemies*, and that in *known full Armies*, who by the *known Laws of the Land* are not so much as to have *Armes* in their house, nor to come within ten miles of the *Court*? Lastly, by what *known Laws* of the land, whereby His Majesty is bound to protect his Subjects in peace and safety, are so many of those his Subjects, by and for these *known enemies*, so cruelly murdered, plundered, and the rest so deeply to their undoing afflicted, and that if not by His Majesties *known appointment*, and to his no lesse *known contentment* (at least) by the *known abuse* of his *known authority* therein: these outrages are become, I repeat too much *known*, and too much *known* too, and so deeply already *bruised* with *ferie*, and that upon so large and lasting

a marble of the Kingdomes ruines, that he that runs may reade them, and the eye that reades them cannot but run downe with teares. If these be the Laws these pretenders meane that they proceed by, wee may iustly conclude with the Historian (speaking of Nero and Nerva's reigns) *It is better to live where nothing is lawfull, then where all things are lawfull*; here it is too true, *Leges sēges litium*, these Laws are both the seeds and fruits of Warre.

Liberties.

Under this head wil fall as the *Liberties* of the Subject, so the just *priviledges* of Parliament, and *prerogative* of Majesty too, all three earnestly pretended to; but (to speake in earnest) no better then in meere jest and scorne. I wil not undertake to give limits to any of these three, it wil be enough to see wherein they chiefly and unquestionably consist, and how much abused by these pretenders.

Those of the Subject are especially three, mutually reflecting from the relations of *King*, *Parliament*, and *themselves*, each to other. First, *To be governed no otherwise then by Lawes*. Secondly, *To consent to those Lawes*. Thirdly, *To be protected in those Lawes*. Now to begin with the first, What Lawes were the poore people of *Brainford*, *Marlborough*, *Cicester*, &c. governed by? who (at most) onely because their Towns were possessed by Souldiers of the other side, without any act of hostility in them, were by these pretenders *plundered*, *mangled*, *murdered*, even to a prodigy in that very prodigie itself, war? or if it were enough that they dwelt so neer His Majesties *Garrisons*, by what Lawes were the poore *Plowmen* at their work who (*Solomon* sayes) *maintain the Throne*, lately robbed (by these pretenders) of their *horses* and *Cattel* all the Countrey through in *Northampton* and *Warwick-shires*? I must confesse if (as the *Turkes* rule is) the best way to governe a People is to make them *slave*; this is the right way of government, but for the Law of this government or (wherein the second liberty consists) the peoples consent thereto, I never heard of any until that no lesse dangerous then new law of *Conquest* (so much by these pretenders talked of, of late) and that yet newer way of consent, by the peoples *representation* in the *King*, else what consent have they given to the late *assessments* upon their estates in *Barks*, *Oxfordshire*, and *Turkeshire*, even above their racked values, while

while the *London Taxes* can be no lesse then *Sacrilege*, because it is halfe a *Tithe*. Lastly, what *protection* in the *Laws* hath the poore Subject: whom it is Law enough to murther, because being thrust out of the Kings *protection*, they dare be so bold as to obey God and nature in defending their own lives; how well the late practises with the *London Apprentices* conduce to the Subjects *protection* in the peaceful enjoyment of the *Laws* is but too evident.

Where there is no election, there can be no representation, at least of consent,

Next for the just *priviledges* of *Parliament*, these three are unquestionable. First, to bee not onely a *consulting* but a *consenting* *Counsel* to the making of *Laws*. Secondly, to be as a *Counsel* of consent to make *Laws*, so a *Court* too, both of *judicature* to give the last resolution what is Law, and of *justice* to compel delinquents to it if neede be by force, and this as well as other *Courts* without his Majesties actuall concurrence. Thirdly, A *Court* that hath at least some peculiar *priviledges* of its own above other *Courts*; otherwise what do these pretenders themselves talke so much of the *just priviledges of Parliament*? For the first, it is of all hands granted: For the second, nothing is more evident then that the *Houses* without his Majesties actual concurrence are a *Court*, and as when they proceed by way of *Bill* in the making of Law, His Majesty hath his consent, so when by way of *judgement* both upon the Law it selfe, and delinquents to it, his Majesties consent is not needful, and yet the *judgement* in such a case usually in the *Parliaments Rolls*, styled the *judgement of Parliament* too, and if a *Court*, why not to have the power as well as other *Courts* (inferiour and tyable to its *judgement*) able to binde by decrees, and by armed force to compel contumacious delinquents to its justice, and so to proceede to *fine*, *imprisonment*, &c. as well as other *Courts*? and if this be a *priviledge* of *Parliament*, can any man be so lost to all reason, as to beleieve that delinquents to a *Courts justice*, will fight for its just *priviledges*, is not that very fighting for them without their leave, in evidence an absolute fighting against them? Besides, in the highest *Court*, from whose *judgement* there is no *appeale*, do not the contrivers of his Majesties late propositions in the 3, 3, and 5. Arive utterly to eradicate its *priviledges* in requiring it to renounce its *sentences* and *indgements* as illegall, and in chargeing them to obey *Writts of Habeas Corpus* from inferiour *Courts*, in behalfe of those its delinquents, and to give them up to those other *Courts* to be tryed in their way by their

Peeres. Lastly, if it have any of those iust priviledges, peculiar to it from others, why do these Pretenders and Propolitions through- out strive to tye it in all its intermediat proceedings of Votes and Ordinances, fines and imprisonments to strict Law, the rule of inferior Courts? If the strict letter of the Law must regulate all their proceedings in times of utmost danger, how are they privileged above every other Court, nay, every other Subject, how much more straightned herein then every ordinary Court of equity? nor wil it serve turne that their consent to the making of Law is *priviledge* enough, for that is at most but *one*, not *priviledges*, and not so much as one, if they cannot binde whom they represent, and who in Law they virtually are, without the consent of a third, what priviledge is it to have power to doe that, which another may choose whether it may be done or no? Nor is this priviledge of binding by *Ordinance* invasive to the Subjects *liberty*, for it is his *consent* to what he is to be governed by, wherein his liberry consists, the which hee still hath as fully in an *Ordinance* as in an *Act*, not that an *Ordinance* should bind as largely as an *Act* neither, whether in extention or duration, for that, it bindes not the King as an *Act* doth, because hee no way consents, nor doth it as an *Act* bind after the Parliaments dissolution that made it, and if it did not while it sate, wherein lies the blessing of a triennial Parliament, if (without his Maiesties consent, which he may withhold at pleasure) it can onely binde its own members and no further, what represents it in all this? wherein lies the difference in Parliaments (as in all things else) betweene none at all, and to no purpose, betweene never a whit at all, and never a whit the neere? unlesse it be that difference between the famine of earth and that of hell, that this later doth by shewing us a Parliament Tantalize our hunger into the greater torture.

But you wil say, What then becomes of the third and top branch of this *liberty* or *priviledge*, the *prerogative Royall*? wherein lies that? to which though I dare not set it bounds, yet under correction, I may name these three arising from the severall relations his Maiesty stands in to his *Parliament*, *Laws*, and *Kingdom*.

1. However the Houses may binde questionlesse by *Ordinance* whom they represent, and by whom they are intrusted, while they continue in those relations of steed and trust, yet because the obligation arises from those relations of *representation* and *trust*, and those

those relations are not betwene his Maieſty and the Houſes, I conceive his Maieſty obligable by an *Act* onely whereto hee conſents before it be one; thence the Lawyers derive the word *Prærogative*, à *pre* & *rogando*, his conſent muſt be firſt aſked and obtained before it become an act to oblige him. Thus for his prerogative towards Laws to be made.

Coke in
ſtit. par. 1.

Next in relation to Laws already made (I conceive they have no inflictive power over his Maieſties, either *perſon* or *authority*, the one is not puniſhable, no not triable by them, the other is not forfeitable or diminſhable by its abuſe to them, either would imply a ſuperiour in the government which his Maieſty hath not. When *Braſton* calls the Parliament the Kings ſuperiour, it muſt bee underſtood, as I conceive, in *ſenſu compoſito*, incluſively to his Maieſties concurrence with it. That which *Aquinas* obſerves out of *Auſtine*, for ought I know is good Divinity and Polciy both, that if the Law have not a *directivè* and *regulative* power over the King, it is not *Regnum*, but *Latrocinium*, not a Kingdom, but a more honourable kinde of Rapinage, and if it have an inflictive power over him, it is not *Regnum* but *tumultus*, not a Kingdome, but a tumultuous Anarchie, for that the hand wherein the law ſhould have ſuch a power, muſt be ſuperiour to the King, and ſo the King not head: So that in relation to the Parliament he is both unpuniſhable and unforfeitable in his perſon and authority.

Laſtly, in relation to his people in generall, his juſt prerogative is their allegiance, which (as we have ſcene) implies not onely obedience and an obligation in that obedience, but the rule of both that obedience and obligation, and that to be Law: thence the phraſe is, according to the duty of their allegiance. Nor in this reſtriction of allegiance to Law as its rule, are any of thoſe *jura regalia* (that *Tholoſanus* and others that write there of mention) any way denied his Maieſty, ſix of them are uſually named, *Judicatoria*, *Poteſtas vite ac necis*, *Bona adeſſeſſa*, or *incerti domini*, *Armamenta*, *Cenſus*, *monetarium leges & valores*, (i.) Judicatoryes, Penalties, Concealements, Militia, Tribute and Coynage: all theſe are the Kings regall rights, but as regall, ſo legall rights too, (i.) Not onely in this Monarchie given him by Law, but claimeable too in their exerciſe onely according to Law, all the reſt (as well *Tribute* and *Penalties*) his rights no further then the Law gives and regulates them. Thus we ſee the Liberty of

Peeres. Lastly, if it have any of those iust priviledges, peculiar to it from others, why do these Pretenders and Propositions through-out strive to tye it in all its intermediat proceedings of Votes and Ordinances, fines and imprisonments to strict Law, the rule of inferiour Courts? If the strict letter of the Law must regulate all their proceedings in times of utmost danger, how are they privileged above every other Court, nay, every other Subject, how much more straightned herein then every ordinary Court of equity? nor wil it serve turne that their consent to the making of Law is *priviledge* enough, for that is at most but *one*, not *priviledges*, and not so much as one, if they cannot binde whom they represent, and who in Law they virtually are, without the consent of a third, what priviledge is it to have power to doe that, which another may choose whether it may be done or no? Nor is this priviledge of binding by *Ordinance* invasive to the Subjects *liberty*, for it is his *consent* to what he is to be governed by, wherein his liberry consists, the which hee still hath as fully in an *Ordinance* as in an *Act*, not that an *Ordinance* should bind as largely as an *Act* neither, whether in extention or duration, for that, it bindes not the King as an *Act* doth, because hee no way consents, nor doth it as an *Act* bind after the Parliaments dissolution that made it, and if it did not while it sate, wherein lies the blessing of a triennial Parliament, if (without his Maiesties consent, which he may withhold at pleasure) it can onely binde its own members and no further, what represents it in all this? wherein lies the difference in Parliaments (as in all things else) betweene none at all, and to no purpose, betweene never a whit at all, and never a whit the neerer? unlesse it be that difference between the famine of earth and that of hell, that this later doth by shewing us a Parliament Tantalize our hunger into the greater torture.

But you wil say, What then becomes of the third and top branch of this *liberty* or *priviledge*, the *prerogative Royall*? wherein lies that? to which though Idare not set it bounds, yet under correction, I may name these three arising from the severall relations his Majesty stands in to his *Parliament*, *Laws*, and *Kingdom*.

1. However the Houses may binde questionlesse by *Ordinance* whom they represent, and by whom they are intrusted, while they continue in those relations of steed and trust, yet because the obligation arises from those relations of *representation* and *trust*, and those

whose relations are not between his Majesty and the Houses, I conceive his Majesty obligable by an Act onely whereto hee consents before it be one: thence the Lawyers derive the word *Prærogative*, à *pre & rogando*, his consent must be first asked and obtained before it become an act to oblige him. Thus for his prerogative towards Laws to be made.

Coke. in-
stit. par. 1.

Next in relation to Laws already made (I conceive they have no inflictive power over his Majesties, either *person* or *authority*, the one is not punishable, no not triable by them, the other is not forfeitable or diminishable by its abuse to them, either would imply a superiour in the government which his Majesty hath not. When *Bracton* calls the Parliament the Kings superiour, it must bee understood, as I conceive, *in sensu composito*, inclusively to his Majesties concurrence with it. That which *Aquinas* observes out of *Austine*, for ought I know is good Divinity and Polciy both, that if the Law have not a *directivè* and *regulative* power over the King, it is not *Regnum*, but *Latrocinium*, not a Kingdom, but a more honourable kinde of Rapinage, and if it have an inflictive power over him, it is not *Regnum* but *tumultus*, not a Kingdome, but a tumultuous Anarchie, for that the hand wherein the law should have such a power, must be superiour to the King, and so the King not head: So that in relation to the Parliament he is both unpunishable and unforfeitable in his person and authority.

Lastly, in relation to his people in generall, his just prerogative is their allegiance, which (as we have seene) implies not onely obedience and an obligation in that obedience, but the rule of both that obedience and obligation, and that to be Law: thence the phrase is, according to the duty of their allegiance. Nor in this restriction of allegiance to Law as its rule, are any of those *jura regalia* (that *Tholosanus* and others that write there of mention) any way denied his Majesty, six of them are usually named, *Judicatoria*, *Potestas vita ac necis*, *Bona adespota*, or *incerti domini*, *Armamenta*, *Census*, *monetarum leges & valores*, (i.) Judicatoryes, Penalties, Concealements, Militia, Tribute and Coynage: all these are the Kings regall rights, but as regall, so legall rights too, (i.) Not onely in this Monarchie given him by Law, but claimeable too in their exercise onely according to Law, all the rest (as well *Tribute* and *Penalties*) his rights no further then the Law gives and regulates them. Thus we see the Liberty of

the Subiect, *Priviledges* of Parli. and *Prerogative* of Maieſty, are *relatives*, and doe *in vicem ponere*, mutually imply and faſten each other, and it is *Law* is the ſinew or cement that ſo faſtens them: and therefore what more ridiculous then for thoſe who are in *Arms* flatly againſt *Law*, to pretend they fight for *Law*? that the Parliament as a Court may uſe Arms without the Kings conſent, to compell Delinquents to its Juſtice, it is the very life and ſcope of the *Law*, *Execution*, that the King ſhould be able to doe. So without the legal conſent of Parliament, tis ſo far from *Law*, that his own act this very Parliament denyes it him. And the reaſon is, becauſe the King, though he makes a third coordinate Eſtate with the Houſes, yet he is not in perſon cognizable of any Delinquencie, which faculty reſides onely in his Courts, wherein his Authority is exerciſed.

Religion.

THat they may not want at leaſt a pretence of *Religion*, (having little elſe) *conſtancie* and *unity* therein, (the old Popiſh plea) muſt be cryed up, if it be but ſomewhat to cry down the noiſe of their blaſphemies and bloud-ſhed: A conſtancie to the *Religion of Queene Elizabeths dayes*, is therefore in the firſt place ſtrongly pretended to, as if Papiſts and Atheiſts, open ſcoffers of all Religion, (ſuch for the moſt part they are) could like that or any other. No, tis a rule in Practicall Divinity, that thoſe two Atheiſmes, *Vice* and *Viti*, of Life and Wiſh, doe mutually infer each other; he that lives as if there were no God to puniſh, cannot but in his heart wiſh that there were no God to puniſh, or any Religion at all to make lyable to that puniſhment. It is the uſuall practice (as in point of worth among your common ſort of degenerate Gentry) of ſuch as have no Religion of their owne, to think to beare themſelves out by pleading the Religion of their Fore-fathers: and therefore the *Martyrs* of Queen *Maries* Raigne, that ſealed the already eſtabliſhed Religion with their bloud, are ſtrongly urged too. But let us examine the truth and weight of this *Plea*.

For the Articles of Doctrine wherein the ſubſtance of Religion wholly conſiſts, and which onely thoſe Martyrs ſealed with their bloud, (for if the Cauſe makes Martyr dome, we muſt not think them ſo prodigall of their bloud as to dye for the Croſſe in Baptiſme, the Divinity of Episcopall Inſtitution, a Surplice, or curtay at the name

name of *JESUS*, we must not make them such Circumcellions) these the Articles of Faith are not in difference, it is but the ritual, and but exterior part of Discipline that is in question, and herein this and every State hath I hope the same successive power, which it had in Queen *Elizabeths* reign, or any others, to vary it to its own emergent interests and wilcome. If we could not now otherwise take it, the very *Akt* it self for the Uniformity of Common Prayer in Queen *Elizabeths* reigne, would at least give us this liberty, To take order for, and ordaine such other and further Ceremonies or Rites, as may be most for the advancement of Gods glory, the edifying of his Church, &c. But are Papists (think ye in earnest) become such Zelots of *Q. Elizabeths* Religion, as to fight for that which they then scornfully branded with a Feminine Parliamentary Institution, pursuing her (our Pope *Elizabeth*, as they usually styl'd her) with so many Bulls, Conspiracies, Wars, and imprisonings throughout her whole raigne for it? However he that shall read her raigne, and consider the many feares and dangers *Q. Elizabeths* Crown was lynn'd with, will not wonder if she used some mollifying wayts of compliyanee in these things of indifferencie, whereby to make it sit the easier and the faster on her head. Her brothers whole raign upon the change of Religion infested with continuall Commotions in Cornwall, and generally all the West over, Norfolk and Yorkshire, Northward. Her own Title scrupled by her birth, weakned by her sexe, her Nobility and great ones most what Popishly affected or allyed, with no neighbour Prince of her Religion to give it the least assistance or countenance, taught her to proceed *sine sanguine*, by gentle pawles and approaches in the work of Reformation, and to leave much of its consummation to after times. Nor did it but much concern the State in that first attempt of alteration to leave Popery herein, no faster nor farther off then might stand with an endeavour to winne upon it, if not in concurrence, at least in patience, nor doth it now lesse concerne the State after so long experience of not onely the invariables thereof, but advantage thereby taken by Papists, to withdraw yet further from them.

It was the policy and resolution of the Council of Trent, That in as much as a half Reformation would not win the Protestants, and a whole Reformation would lose themselves, (for that if it were once acknowledged, that they needed to reforme in anything, it would easily be concluded they might

might possibly erre in all the rest) to reforme nothing at all but by imbit-
ting the adverse to hold their own party so much the faster. But we that
hold our selves but a Nationall, and so a particular Church, and so
not onely lyable to error, but apt as well to gather new rust, as
to warp from our first straightnesse, doe even therein acknowledge
the work of Reformation to be of a transient, not a permanent or stan-
ding nature, alwayes occasionally a doing, never unalterably done
at once.

I confesse Alterations, though but in externall rites and formes,
(so apt as they are to breed stormes, and State-quakes) should be
as sparingly as necessity will permit, admitted; alterations being
not onely dangerous because to the worke, but even because altera-
tions; *Quantum utilitate juvant, tantum novitate turbant*, (as Saint
Augustine) what they help by their betternesse, they often hinder by
their newnesse. And therefore Augustus his course herein is com-
mended by Tacitus, who though he changed the things, yet he kept
still eadem magistratuum vocabula, and thereby res tranquillas domi;
the old names, though new offices, and so the old quiet too. And
yet Philosophie and Reason it selfe will tell us that there are some Al-
terations as well perfective as others corruptive, without which there
can be no recovery or improvement in any thing whatever.

But were they not Bishops that were the first Reformers, and Mar-
tyrs both? (as it is the constant plea of these pretenders of this
constancie) and yet so inconstant are these new Rereformers, (say they)
that their very Order is voted out of the Church.

To which I answer, Some of our first Reformers were afterward
Bishops, few or none at the time of Reformation; nor was it the Or-
der, but the men that wrought and sealed it with their blood. How
boyish a fallacie is this, à dicto secundum quid ad dictum simpliciter,
(as Logicians speak) some were Reformers that were Bishops, there-
fore Reformers in that Bishops. These Episcopists would be loth to have
it argued thus of themselves, Some are Souldiers in the Oxford
Army, that are Blasphemers, and therefore souldiers in that Army in
that Blasphemers, the quatenus, or in that, their Alexandrian Aristoteli-
ans at Oxford will tel them, being alwayes either reduplicative or
specificative, would so conclude all the Army Blasphemers.

But to give the Parliament its due herein, the strictest Members
in it that ever I could meet with, professe that they have not Voted
against

against Episcopacie as *Antichristian*, or a *limb* or *claw* of the *Beast* (as the Brownists vse to call it) or as thinking the *Order* unlawfull, or a *Bishop* impossible to be a good man: but finding by experience Bishops to have been the breeders of all the former pressures and present danger of the State, and finding by reason too, that (being by their hopes, interests, and total dependances Court-creatures) they wil in all likelyhood (everythings *operari* being according to itsesse, its *working*, according to its *being*) by clawing the Court with doctrines of Arbitrary Government, doctrines by so much the more welcome there, as they give it a larger power of advancing the Court by enslaving the Countrey) be still such. Besides, seeing how apt this *Order* of Episcopacie is (like some trees after paring and lopping) quickly to recover its heighth againe, (as appears sufficiently by the *Acts* of *Glasgow* and *Perth* in *Scotland*, where after it had been at *Glasgow* lopped to the very stump, not long after at *Perth* it recovered a greater height then ever) they have resolved (upon the univversally good successe of *Scotland* in the like course, and the happinesse that must needs accrue to both Kingdomes from an uniformity in Discipline) to Vote it quite away, root and branch. Thus we see how weak this plea of *constancie* is against *Reformation* in Religion (especially) in the mouthes of such as are constant in nothing so much as a *constancie* in *Irreligion*.

Next for their pretence of fighting for *unity* in Religion, against whole *Armies* of *Schismatikes* and *Sectaries* (if you wil beleeeve them or their *Nuntius Prophetici*) all in and about *London*, and all countenanced, as is pretended by the Parliament, Let us see what weight this carries.

First, That Unity is no certain marke of the truth in a Religion, our Divines have sufficiently made good against *Papists*; the *Papists* that unjustly boast it against us, are much more justly out-boasted in it by *Turkes*. The Apostle tels us that the true Church needs such *divisions* that they which are approved may be made manifest.

Next, (Besides that most of these Sects pretended, have no other being but in the malicious breath of the pretenders, whereby all they can to blast Religion, with whom it is Sectarisme enough for a man to pray with, or instruct his Family: and for those that truly are, and are by all good men wisht they were not (besides that they are (most what) but *rituall* about things indifferent, such as do
rather

might possibly erre in all the rest) to reforme nothing at all but by imbitting the adverse to hold their own party so much the faster. But we that hold our selves but a Nationall, and so a particular Church, and so not onely lyable to error, but apt as well to gather new rust, as to warp from our first straightnesse, doe even therein acknowledge the work of Reformation to be of a transient, not a permanent or standing nature, alwayes occasionally a doing, never unalterably done at once.

I confesse Alterations, though but in externall rites and formes, (so apt as they are to breed stormes, and State-quakes) should be as sparingly as necessity will permit, admitted; alterations being not onely dangerous because to the worle, but even because alterations; *Quantum utilitate juvant, tantum novitate turbant*, (as Saint Augustine) what they help by their betternesse, they often hinder by their newnesse. And therefore Augustus his course herein is commended by Tacitus, who though he changed the things, yet he kept still *eadem magistratuum vocabula*, and thereby *res tranquillas domi*, the old names, though new offices, and so the old quiet too. And yet Philosophie and Reason it selfe will tell us that there are some Alterations as well perfective as others corruptive, without which there can be no recovery or improvement in any thing whatever.

But were they not Bishops that were the first Reformers, and Martyrs both? (as it is the constant plea of these pretenders of this constancie) and yet so inconstant are these new Rereformers, (say they) that their very Order is voted out of the Church.

To which I answer, Some of our first Reformers were afterward Bishops, few or none at the time of Reformation; nor was it the Order, but the men that wrought and sealed it with their blood. How boyish a fallacie is this, *à dicto secundum quid ad dictum simpliciter*, (as Logicians speak) some were Reformers that were Bishops, therefore Reformers in that Bishops. These Episcopists would be loth to have it argued thus of themselves, Some are Souldiers in the Oxford Army, that are Blasphemers, and therefore souldiers in that Army in that Blasphemers, the quatenus, or in that, their Alexandrian Aristotelians at Oxford will tel them, being alwayes either reduplicative or specificative, would so conclude all the Army Blasphemers.

But to give the Parliament its due herein, the strictest Members in it that ever I could meet with, professe that they have not Voted against

against Episcopacie as *Antichristian*, or a *limb* or *claw* of the *Beast* (as the Brownists vse to call it) or as thinking the *Order* unlawfull, or a *Bishop* impossible to be a good man: but finding by experience Bishops to have been the breeders of all the former pressures and present danger of the State, and finding by reason too, that (being by their hopes, interests, and total dependances Court-creatures) they wil in all likelyhood (everythings *operari* being according to its *esse*, its *working*, according to its *being*) by clawing the Court with doctrines of Arbitrary Government, doctrines by so much the more welcome there, as they give it a larger power of advancing the Court by enslaving the Countrey) be still such. Besides, seeing how apt this *Order* of Episcopacie is (like some trees after paring and lopping) quickly to recover its heighth againe, (as appears sufficiently by the *Acts* of *Glasgow* and *Perth* in *Scotland*, where after it had been at *Glasgow* lopped to the very stump, not long after at *Perth* it recovered a greater height then ever) they have resolved (upon the univversally good successe of *Scotland* in the like course, and the happinesse that must needs accrue to both Kingdomes from an uniformity in Discipline) to Vote it quite away, root and branch. Thus we see how weak this plea of *constancie* is against *Reformation* in Religion (especially) in the mouthes of such as are constant in nothing so much as a *constancie* in *Irreligion*.

Next for their pretence of fighting for *unity* in Religion, against whole *Armies* of *Schismatikes* and *Selfaries* (if you wil beleeve them or their *Nuntius Prophetici*) all in and about *London*, and all countenanced, as is pretended by the Parliament, Let us see what weight this carries.

First, That *Unity* is no certain marke of the truth in a Religion, our Divines have sufficiently made good against *Papists*, the *Papists* that unjustly boast it against us, are much more justly out-boasted in it by *Turkes*. The Apostle tels us that the true Church needs such divisions that they which are approved may be made manifest.

Next, (Besides that most of these Sects pretended, have no other being but in the malicious breath of the pretenders, whereby all they can to blast Religion, with whom it is Sectarisme enough for a man to pray with, or instruct his Family and for those that truly are, and are by all good men wisht they were not (besides that they are (most what) but ritnall about things indifferent, such as do rather

rather (at most) *fray the hem than rent the garment*.) How doth it appear that the Parliament doth any way countenance them: hath it not prest on by all possible instance the *Bill for the Assembly*, whereby to repress such Sects and divisions: they are Judges and not informers, and have they not always expressed a readinesse to punish according to Law all their outrages upon information: doe they not in their own persons diligently frequent Common-prayers? The truth is, this Kingdome is in matter of Religion, betwene *Zealots* on the one side, and *Libertines* on the other, troubled at once with a *hot liver*, and a *cold stomach*, and such a crosse disease requires a careful Phisitian, lest while he strives to *coole the liver*, he *kill the stomach* out-right. In such a case (the *native heate* being the first principle of life) the stomach must be first consulted: so ought the care here in the Kingdomes recovery in matter of Religion, rather in the first place endeavour to cherish the native heate of its stomach against open *prophanesse*, and then to coole the intemperate heate of its liver against more privat and lesse dangerous *zealotisme*.

The true designs of this War
are four. The

{ Disparliamenting Parliaments,
{ Unlawing Laws,
{ Enslaving the Subject,
{ Unbottoming Religion.

HE that will but cast an intente eye upon the whole carrying on of this Wars designe in all the severall offices, attempts, and pursuits of it, will easily through all these *pretences* see it to be no other in the first place then the utter eluding and subverting of this (and in this) of all other Parliaments. It is a Maxime in nature, *Proprietatum delectio est natura negatio*, deny the proper adjuncts, and you destroy the subject. Now take the Parliament in what capacity you will, either of a *Councell of State*, or a *Cours of Justice*, and these five Adjuncts are proper and inseparable to it: *viz.* *Freedom of Vote*, *Capacity to act*, *Faculty to judge*, *Authority to command*, *Power to execute*, and *Warrants to preserve it selfe* in all these. Now see how directly this *Antiparliamentary party* hath severally and successively endeavoured to subvert all these.

First, its freedom of Vote by the awe of the Army two years since

since to have been brought up from the North, since by the intended surprisall of some of the Members in their Houses.

Secondly, its *rapacity to effect*, or *as those Votes into some* what that may oblige, (without which what more were a Parliament then a meeting of the Lords and Gentry at *Hide Parke*, or *Piccadilly-Hall* at a Horse or Bowling-match) and to elude it herein, His Majesty must withdraw to such a *distance of place* as might either weary or retard them (though to the losse of linking Ireland) and which was worse, to a greater *distance of affection*, with a *publick resolution* not to grant any more Bills, of what need soever, but what concerned Ireland, that the booleesse indeavour to save Ireland might be a diversion from the care of England, little or nothing lesse concerned then the other, all ordinances the while utterly cryed downe.

Thirdly, for its *Judgement* in determining finally as the *highest Court* of the *sence of Lawes*, a *Right* never before questioned, but by all other Courts and their Judges in all Ages submitted to, how is it invaded and usurpt by every *Lawspisadoe* of this Law-judging Army? without so much as asking the question, Who made me a Judge? he will tell you in all the ambiguities incident to the present case, what is the *known Law of the Land*, and you must not doubt it, for he hath heard his *Corporall* swear it. There is not a paper in all this War discharged against the Parliament, but charges it to have proceeded against the *known Laws of the Land*, but the Propositions from Oxford goe farther, and charge it to acknowledge as much, and to rehouse those its Illegalities.

Fourthly, for its reputation and *Ambority of Command* with the people, how hath that been vilified and blasted, by calling, and flocking, and threatning away the Members of both Houses (as many as would swallow any kind of bait) from their necessary and due residence, by *counter voting* from York the Kings resolution not to take up Armes, lest the Drums and Trumpets already sounding out defiance, might be too farre or too soone heard: by affording such as in discharge of their trust attended the service, and safety of the State in Parliament, (because they could neither dissolve nor remove it) the style but of a Remnant, a *Faction of a few Sectaries*, incanted by five or sixe Conjurers among them, that can make the rest dance

*in their circles, to what time of Treason they please to whistle: whereas what matter who they be, if a small members? or how many or few, if the most there? or how making a Faction or Schisme, when (in that the major part) the whole; the virtual body it selfe, all the Laws we have may so easily be waved, as but the charmes and witchcraft of seduced Parliaments: however to lessen, and if possible to loose this present Assembly, another Council against all face of Law or Government must be assumed and followed, and that not onely of enemies, but Delinquents to its Authority, and now (as best) by His Majesties late Propositions they must treat with a distinct party of counter-Commissioners, to be chosen by His Majesty, as if the two Houses were not the representative whole of the two Estates, distinct onely to that childe of His Majesty, and so could treat with any other then himself, without apparent violation of their *Fundamental Rights*.*

— Fifthly, how hath its power of execution been opposed, by inviting, detaining, arming, bandying Delinquents to the utmost of hostility against its justice, nay its very being, and now by those late Propositions, denying it not onely power of *Fining* and *Imprisonment*, but of *tryall* too, other then prepares to avoid at least the share of the House of Commons therein.

Lastly, for matter of *warrant* whereby to be enabled to its own preservation, in these the Fundamentals of its being, a liberty and warrant given to every thing together with its very being, and even antecedent and superobligative to all after rules or bonds of well-being or societie, that same *inculcata sui tutela*, (as the Casuists speak) Natures instinct of self-defence, without which, Creation it selfe were a piece of improvidence; How hath this in the endeavours of this Parliament been branded with *Rebellion*, *Treason*, *designs of murder*, even of His Majesty, and the *Royall Issue*, what not?

The unlaying of the Law.

Law it is the *Charter*, the fodder of all society, the *Sanctuary*, the *flaming sword* of Right, brandish'd against all violence & wrong, without which man would be so much more *wild* to man, as he is more then such as are merely brutish, armed with craft, ambition, envy & suspicion unto all kinds of mischief, and how deepe a designe hath been carried on by these its pretended Champions against the rights of Law, wil (if we consider what those rights are) easily appear. The four Rights, or rather Elements of Law are, *Sanction*, *Declaration*, *Obligation*, and *Execution*.

First, For the *Sanction* or enactment of Laws; how have they by pressing his Majesties utterly suppressing negative voice, therein laboured to strangle all Laws to all the future needs of State in their very wombe and birth? how wholly arbitrary were it so in the successive Kings meere wils, whether we should ever more hereafter have any Law enacted or no? and then what were Parliaments (wont to be called the Kingdomes great preservatives and Amidotes) but so many *State-faires* (at most) wherein if the people could bid high enough in *subsidies* (may be) they might have a hard penny-worth of Laws for their money (may bee) but suffered to cheapen them at most against the next Market: Questionless, whatever was the word *Elegit* in the Kings Oath be of, whether pasty or future, yet thus much it wil carry, that it is the peoples election in Parliament, that is the *forma informans* that gives (if not the formality) yet the equity and reason of a Law: Nor is the phrase His Majesty is to use when he dispatcheth not a Bil, other then suspensive, not negative, *L'Roy advise*: the King wil advise, and with whom but his great Counsel, to be more fully satisfied by it in the reasons of that election in the bil offered.

Secondly, For its right of *Lexem dicere*, as well as that of *Lexem dare*, the final resolution what is the true meaning of the Law when once made, without which Law is but a ruder skelne of fillee where no end is to be found, a labyrinth without a clew, where men may sooner lose themselves then finde any place to sit down and rest in: That this faculty is necessary to reside somewhere in every State,

and here with us necessarily so residing in the two Houses of Parliament, not (as some (scoffe) infallibly guiding, but onely *inevitably* suspending from all other appeale or gainsayng, as the *highest* Court, to which all others in their single or joynt judgements are stil reducible, hath beene largely proved in other treatises. Now how this right which is the very *Law of Law* (besides the usurpation that every one of that party makes, herein concluding what is the *knowne Law of the Land*) hath beene invaded and eluded, sufficiently appears in the businessse of *Hull*, the Commission of *Array*, but especially the late *Oxford* propositions, wherein the Houses finall resolution in what is law, are called *illegall* and required to bee revoked.

Thirdly, For its *Right of Obligation*, Laws are no further Laws then as they *oblige*, *Leges a ligando*. Now what Obligations the *Laws* have had upon these *Out-laws* even of *Law* it selfe, appears in their disarming the traine Bands, charged with Arms by Law, to arme Papists with, charged by Law not to have Arms so much as in their houses: in their leavying of Forces, and chargeing of taxes for their maintenance without consent of Parliament, flatly against Law, and that to free delinquents from Law: *Necessity* that hath no Law is here no *plea* any longer, especially when now it appears *disbanding* of all sides is thought an unreasonable motion from the Parliament, doubtlesse where disbanding of all force is not a welcome motion, *necessity* of defence by force is no just *Plea*.

Lastly, For the life of Laws, their execution, without which law is at least but Justices bare Scales without her Sword, a pistoll charged onely with powder, that can at most but threaten and make an empty noise: What other hath the whole designe of this war beene, than one patched *stratagem*, whereby to disarm and baffle it herein? That the Two Houses of Parliament without His Majesties personal concurrence is a Court of justice, and so not to bee denyed the priviledge of every inferiour Court, to pursue to execution of iustice, upon contumacious Delinquents by armed force, hath sufficiently appeared. This was the ground of the Parliaments levying Forces, not whether a Bishop or no Bishop, no, nor whether Reformation or no Reformation, but whether Law or no Law: whether a Sword or an empty sca-

scaberd? whether a *living* Law or but a *dead* letter? whether the execution of Laws shal bee active or passive, whether of Laws upon delinquents or of delinquents upon Laws? and consequently, whether a Kingdome or no Kingdome? and how hath delinquents by Law been not onely detained from it, but called, consulted, commissioned, armed, banded against it with the utmost of publike violence, even to the wonder of all sober men, that there should be so much as one besides themselves so far lost to all care of their own and the Kingdomes safety, liberty, Religion, as to make up a party against the execution of its Laws, or that the whole Kingdome should not be gathered together as one man in their defence? how doe all the elements of nature to avoid a vacuity forget their own proper centers, and move even with a naturall violence against their specifick courses, to the prevention of such a *discontinuity* in any part, as would bee sure to destroy their whole frame? Laws are the Kingdomes *joynts*, whereby each part is tyed to other, which once cut asunder, must needs discontinue and unjoynt the whole frame to its certain ruine: Nor is it to any purpose that is usually objected, why doth not the Parliament then proceed to the execution of Laws upon Delinquents, such as they have already long since attacht? The Marriner might bee as wel asked why hee doth not first begin to pumpe, before hee goes about to stop the leake? or the Surgeon why hee doth not begin to saw off his patients rotten legge, before he hath tyed fast his hands? Philosophy tels us that all motions are *à remove* *prohibens*, and the Apostle himselfe will tel us, that *that* ^{1. Thes. 2.} *which lets must first be taken out of the way.*

The enslaving of the subject.

IN all mixt Governments, as this is, it cannot be avoided, but that (though the mixture be a great security against *Anarchy* on the one side, and *Tyrannie* on the other) yet there will be some jealousies, and emulations, and attempts of encroachment between the severall Estates, each toward other: wherein alwayes that of them whose strength and influence upon the other (as that of the Kings here with us) is more advantaged by all the helps of entyrenesse of power, singlenesse of designe, depth of engagement, secrecie of counsel, and power of reward, is most to be looked to as likelyest to gaine upon the other: Subjects are most what divided in their ends, or interests, or counsels, and thereby much abated as well in their hopes as powers, and usually doe not set so high a price upon the encrease of their publique liberty, as Princes doe upon that of their Personall command. Hence is it that more *mixt* Monarchies have grown *absolute* ones, then absolute mixt ones.

Mens minds (not satisfiable with any thing here below) are (while here) more fed and raised with expectations, hopes and pursuits of what they desire, then with fruition of what they have: all the contentment our restless minds can here have, it is *desiderii*, not *complacensie*, (as the Schools speak) of the *way*, not of the *home*, that they are in a hopefull way towards what we desire, rather then at our journeys end. There were not so short or sure a way to make a man miserable, as to sit downe from all further expectation and pursuit in the present enjoying of all a man could here desire. Kings therefore (that have so much to feare, and so little to hope) mens minds naturally impatient of nothing more then of having nothing to desire, and herein well compared to mil-stones, that weare upon themselves while they have nothing to grind) usually make themselves work (as their interests and complexions incline) either by proposing to themselves the encrease of dominion abroad or at home, or of revenue, or strength: Sometimes (for want of greater matters) they strive to content themselves in the raising of some *Favourite* into a *Grandee*, or some heap of stones into a *monument* of their power or bounty, ordinarily (if of *complexion* melancholy) a tenacious

nacious pursuit of *gaine* and *liberty*, is that which gives *bent* and *byas* to their minds: Nor is it to be wondred at or condemned in *Princes* to affect and pursue *increase* of power and command, (addition and *encrease* being desires naturall to all things, as aiming at preservation and safety) the sun every yeere gaires, and as it were laves up some houres (at least) of increase and advantage. Here is the common error, that *Princes* do not think they can make this improvement in the *hearts* of their subjects, if they doe it not upon their backs too, will not beleeveth they can have any more *command*, unless their Subjects have so much the lesse *liberty*. Now how earnestly this kind of gaining upon us of this Land hath been a long time in designe and pursuit, will easily appeare, if we look but back one score of yeeres, or thereabout.

The Subject here natively and by *genius* free, and no way enslaveable but by *Arms*, and this being an *Island*, and so needing no *Armes* in constant pay to *Garrison* the *Frontiers* with some little quarrel must be pickt first with the French at *Ros*, after with the Spaniard at *Cades*, onely for a Colour, under which to transport hither (in way of aid) *Germane souldiers* (the late Duke of *Buchinghams* great designe) which when it would not take, the French are provoked againe by raising their siege before *Dunkerk*. All this while the most necessary war of all other, that for regaining the *Palatinate*, is neglected, because the Forces consisting most what (in all likelyhood) of the most Protestantly affected, would not be easily divertible upon this Nation. But to make short, in pursuance of this designe, a *Ceremonious* quarrel is at last pickt with *Scotland*, wherein many of the wiser sort of men did from the beginning shrewdly ominate, that the *Liturgie* so earnestly pressed there, was but a snare to our *liberty* here, thereby, by occasion of a Warre, to be possessed of an *Army* that should awe and reduce us unto the French *vassalage*, and that the Scots *Service-Book* was but to teach us to *serve without book*. Therefore had the Conducters of that war in charge from the *Generall* by all meanes to draw some blood in it, wherein to *stale* and *stump* it *Nationall*. Nor may it be said these are sick mens dreames, for it will never be beleevd, that a *Ceremony*, scarce worth a *disputation*, could be a sufficient ground of such a *National War* as that was like to be, that any man would so have set his house on fire onely to roste his egges by.

But

Ex. 8.

Ex. 1. 10.

But this link of the chain through this Nations disaffection to the Cause, and the Scots good behaviour, not onely slipping, but (as it is usuall with ill-charged plots) *recoyling*, and the *Prelats*, like the *Magicians* of Egypt, able to *bring in Frogs*, but not to *send them away*, must therein (as they to *Moses*) be beholding to a hated Parliament, which (when with *Moses*) it hath done the work, yet are their *hearts still so hardened*, as that the people must not yet be let goe from this designe of their slavery, but that these *Egyptians* will stil be *working* (as those said) *wisely* in driving on by all meanes of warre and with this designe thought to their own and the whole Lands ruine, so naturall is it for Princes and their creatures (as the *unexperienced Israelites* desire was to be *governed after the manner of the Nations round about*, so) to desire to governe after the manner of the neighbouring Nations about them, not wel considering how much harder it is for an *Island* (not needing any stronger Garrisons in constant pay to be made use of upon all advantages) either to get or hold such a government then for *France* or *Spain* or any of those *Island Kingdoms*. I would not be herein mistaken, I know obedience to authority is one of the ten Commandements, and the first of them (as the Apostle speakes) *with promises* it is not subjection to lawful authority, but servility to unlimited usurpation that is here oppugned, and especially because withall it quickly *unhinges Religion* (at least) in the safety of its profession from the warrant of Law to the will of a man, which is the next and last designe.

The unbottoming of Religion.

Religion is not in this place to be understood in any capacity of difference or of truth or falshood, so it hath beene shewed to bee the *maine quarrell*, here it is understood in reference to its present *establishment* by Law in the *profession* of it, not but that our Religion hath in its native truth a better *bottom* then humane Law, it is in the *Nationall* profession of it, that it is better bottomed upon the *Kingdoms Laws*, then upon the *Kings*, or his *Armies will or power*. The law is *mens sine appetitu*, an upright, calm mind, without the *bias* of interest or *sway* of passion, men and Armies are most-what quite contrary. He then that is so much a

Pytha.

Pythagorean as to be contented to pin his Religion (at least in the warrant of its profession) to any mans *ipse dixit*. He is often like to find a *Pythagorean transmigration*, or shift of it, with the Princes life or will.

It is not I confesse concludable as certaine, that those who have of late sate visibly at the helme of the State, should have in designe the bringing in of flat and through-Popery (at least) not in the *Papal* part of it, *subjection to the papacie of Rome*, (however that hath questionlesse been the plot of the most powerfull, though lesse owned counsels of the party purely *Jesuitish*) it is not to be beleevd that the Prelats affected so little a share of Papacy to themselves as to subject themselves to a forraign one: but that they have these many yeeres laboured to take Religion off the hinde of Law, and to make it duell and plyable to their and the Kings interests, is abundantly evident.

Why else had they with so much violence wrought it to such a strange mixture of a Popish *formality*, an Arminian *humanity*, a Socinian *discursivenesse*, a Libertine *latitude*, and whatsoever else would give it *flye*, and all to elude and thrust out the *power, divinity, faith, strictnesse*, and especially *spiritualnesse* of Religion. As *S. Augustine* gives the reason why the Romans had so many gods, and still were so apt to borrow more of their neighbours, to be their loathnesse to betrust so great an Empire to a few: And therefore only our Saviour Christ was of all other rejected, because he was no good *fellow-God*, they heard he would brook no partnership: so certainly nothing in the Religion established, troubled them so much as its unaptnesse to mingle, and thereby to comply, (the onely use of Religion being as such (it may be) think, to serve and fit the interests of State) and therefore among all the rest, only *Jesuitisme* a little, as far as dangerous to Monarchy, and especially *Puritanisme* as of the two more incompatible therewith (in their conceipts) have been allowedly preached or written against: but for the later of them, how hath it been *Fyned, Penanc'd, Pyllory'd*, hunted out of the Land to *America*, and even there *threatned* too, and why all this tury? Is it because it impugnes any *Article of Faith*? No, but the *Canons* of the Church, and therein (as you must beleev because they say it) the Kings *Authority*, but in what? is it in making his

The Arch-Bishop of Cant. usu- all threat was, that his arme was long enough to reach them in New-England.

have *Command* or *Proclamation* which those *Cannons* have, lesse then an *Act* of *Parliament*? If his command be *Legall*, it is an *Act* must make it so; it is *Law* must make it *Legall*: and if it be not so, then it is not *Authority*, but *Will*. See how these men in all things strive to make the Government wholly *Arbitrary* in the King; and therefore Religion, because it hath a great influence upon subjection to Government, no lesse (upon the matter) *arbitrary* in him too: But what, is it in service to the King? No, tis themselves they specially consult herein: for hereby they know the King their Patron not restrained by *Law*, will be easyer able to raise them; and they his Chaplains not restrained in Religion, easier able to rule him.

There are many in relation of service neer His Majesties Person, that are very confident that the late great men of this *Robe* had never any more power with His Majesty then what they wrought out of this undertaking, to free his Government from these *Puritans*, which they had perswaded him were the onely cogs to it. A *gaine* of power, and a power of *gaine*, are two powerfull and *gaining* things upon Princes.

For mine owne part, I never yet scrupled at conformity to the Discipline established, and yet I must confesse I could never yet conform my apprehension to that mysterious *State-riddle*, No *Hierarchie*, no *Monarchie*. I see them (the Bishops) usually backing the Kings *chaire*, but I cannot see how they bottome his *Throne*. I confesse every thing on which another must depend, must be independent of it, and so (it appeares) they strive to make the *Hierarchie* capable of the *Monarchies* dependance on it, by making it not to depend on that, and that by claiming, as of its Divine institution, so of its underived jurisdiction: but how *Monarchy*, which hath stood so many thousand yeeres (almost all the world over) before *Hierarchie* was ever heard of, and where it never set foot, and which hath quite unmonarch'd so great a part of *Europe*, where it hath gotten head, tis such a paire of tarring irons, as I know not how to undo, unlesse it be that Bishops make Kings, as temptations and crosses make Christians, or as rocks and storms make Pilots; or if you will, as a skittish jade makes a Horseman. If it be meant that they make Kings by riding their States of Puritans, I cannot see wherein such are so *Antimonarchical* as they strive to make them, or indeed as they themselves

selves are; is it that they hold a King (if a Christian) lyable as a brother (though with much reverence and tenderneſſe of reſpect to Maieſty) to *Church-cenſures*, becauſe if not a *brother*, he cannot ſay *Our Father*, and if a *brother*, then included in our Saviours *rule* of *teſt the Church*, yet they doe not extend any of thoſe *cenſures* to an *interdiction* of any, or all *civill* commerce, as Biſhops doe, but holding that *dominion* (being a *civil* right, and not founded in *grace*) it is no way deſteſtible by any *ſpiritual* cenſure. Is it that they make the Government of Monarchie in its qualification & diſtinction from the reſt, the reſult of the peoples conſent at firſt? but they that ſay *No Biſhop, no King*, ſhrink it a great deale narrower and lower to but a part of a part of that people; if thoſe aſcribe the well-being of Monarchie to Law, theſe aſcribe the very being of it to that which the Law can give either being or no being to at pleaſure.

The truth is, (I dare not ſay the Episcopall party, but) certainly the Jeſuited party therein (for they can play with both hands) have dealt between the King and people much what as the Cat in the Fable between the Eagle and the Beare: all three had their neſts & young in one great tree, the Eagle at the top, the Bear at the root, the Cat within the hollow trunk in the middle: She adviſed the Eagle to have an eye to the Beare, who was alwayes digging (ſhe ſaid) at the root of the tree to get it down, that ſhe might make a prey of her & her brood: ſhe wiſhed the Beare to look about her, and watch her litter well, for the Eagle had alwayes a wakefull eye upon her goings abroad to forrage, to find an opportunity wherein to devoure her yong, & by this means made them both ſo jelous each of other, that (for feare of truſting each other, though ſo neere neighbours) out of too much care to defend, but too little to cheriſh each their owne, they ſtarved both themſelves and broods, whiſt ſhe the Cat not onely the meane while took the advantage of her eyes by night, to ſtore her ſelfe for her own brood, but in the end made a prey of both the other, ſtarved at length with mutuall jelouſies. The Story needs no application. But (to conclude) *Religion*, *King*, and *Law* are relatives, let us give them all their due: let us eſteem Religion (I mean (as before) in the liberty of its profeſſion) as the defender of our lives, honour the King as the defender of our Religion, maintain the Law as here on earth, the beſt defender of them both.

An APOLOGIE for what ever may seeme
any way to reflect on His Sacred MAJESTY in
the fore-going Treatise.

IT is the just sorrow of all sober men, that the exigence of the Cause hath wrung out as so much blood, and teares so, so much ink and gall too in this quarrell, especially in as much as some most needs glitcent controversia (at least) seeme to besprinkle Majesty it selfe. What ever of this kind is spoken in this Discourse, reflects no farther on His sacred Majesty, then as concluding Him a son of Adam, seducible. I know his Temperance, Justice, Meeknesse, Conscience are such, (as were it in the power of the greatest example) were able to convert (I had almost said uncourt) a Court: and for his Piety, I am confident His Majesty himselfe never had in designe any Innovation either in Religion or Government: Nay more, I am confident the most powerfully mischievous counsels at any time about him, could not (knowing His conscience in both) but despaire of ever working him to any Religion that they durst call by any other name then Protestant, or any other rule of Government then what they called Law. Howbeit, in what hath been represented to him for Protestant Religion, and English Law, herein as His Bishops and Judges have had the neereft, so is to be more then feared, Courtiers on them, and Jesuites againe on them, have had the greatest influence and impression.

Kings are said in respect of their power and bounty to have long armes and broad hands, the which (every power having its pericula as well as vehicula, stings as well as wings, and like bladders to a learning swimmer are apt as well to carry a man too far, as to beare him up) throw them often upon the two great precipices of greatness, Liberty and Flattery: the arme of power throws them upon Liberty, and the hand of bounty upon Flattery too often: by the first of these, Princes under no restraint but of their own wils, and by the second, those wils never represented to them, but as sun-beames, cleare and straight; they are most what betwene these two false glasses, still strangers to themselves and their affaires. It is one of the greatest infelicities of greatness, that it most what knows it selfe but by
heare.

heart-say. Want of leisure to know the truth themselves, makes them take it up upon trust, and want of faithfulness in their Ministers to represent it truly, makes that trust betray them: so that they seldom get true copies of their own characters, but doe live (as Seneca speaks) but as leards themselves from the tongue, and pen, and art, and interests of others. Besides, their own early expectations of ruling, and their servants of rising, make them begin with the art of commanding, while they should be in learning what it is to obey, and so their will and errors mingle with their first rules, their Copies are seldom well ruled at first, nor their bounds well held: in examples they usually make the blots a part of the copie, and in lessons (as Alexander to his Mathematicke Master) the difficulty a excuse enough for a Prince: Here is the mischief, that will not broken young, are apt to grow restive, when they should turne in into a steele way, and then

Truth though without faile or borrowed lustre, is a Jewel worthy the care of a Prince, and how happy were the world if Princes would fear as much to weare counterfeits of truths as of diamonds: would they but entertain State impostors of this kinde as the Emperour Valerian did a cheating Jeweller that had sold counterfeits to his Empresse, it would sweepe many a Court-cobweb, spider, and all out of doores. The Emperesse understanding shee had bought counterfeits, grew so impatient towards the Jeweller as she made earnest suit to the Emperour he might be throwne to the Lyons, the Emperour told her he should be worse dealt with then so, he should be thrown to creatures Lyons themselves doe tremble at: the next great shew the Jeweller was brought into the Theater blindfolded, and in stead of Lyons or some such fierce creatures threatned, a couple of cocks were turned loose towards him, the man what with feare at the shout of the people, and shame after he knew what was done, dyed (sayes the story) soone after: It his entertainment that invites and flatters the flatterer.

Of all studies for a Prince, the study of men is the best, but then it is not so much the study of their humours or abilities as of their ends and interests. Flattery, (the hatred of which is when all is done is the most politike and communicative vertue in a Prince) it is the most subtile insinuating Court-devill of all others, it will finde so many back-doores and wickets to creepe in at when it is turned out at gates: If it finde the Prince too wise to have his power, or vertues, or abilities, flattered, it will mingle with his interests, claimes or ends, and turne projector: it knows how to shift its sayles to any winde that stirs, and would not (where it meetes with a competence of wisdom) saile

with a full gale to choofe, but with a halfe or quarter winde, that ſeemes to blow another way. It is not to be denyed but that our gracious King (and let him periſh that doth not daily pray he may long continue ours) is a Prince as for abilities ſhort of very few, ſo of vertues exceeding moſt; if not all his Auncestors: all that we need to wiſh him, more then what he is, is that he would but be as carefull of the diſengagedneſſe, the unbyaſedneſſe of his Councellors, as he is of the compoſedneſſe, the unblemishedneſſe of his life: Queſtionleſſe beſides what they are by the Laws and conſtitutions of this Kingdome, even in reaſon his Parliament muſt needs be his ſafeſt, his fitteſt Counſel, its fidelity to its generall truſt, its liberty to diſcharge that truſt with freedom and ſafety, its ability out of experience of the whole Kingdoms needs, to make uſe of both fidelity and liberty: laſtly, its inexpectancie of reward, keeping all the other three even, do ſo make up the ſquare & proportion of its fitteſſe, that it is impoſſible the King ſhould be ſo ſafe, or Kingdome ſo happy in any other, and certainly tis the onely preſent danger and unhappineſſe of both, that there is any other.

F I N I S.

LETTER

TO THE

MEMBERS OF THE
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL
OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
AND
THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
OF THE UNITED STATES

IN RESPONSE TO A RESOLUTION
PASSED BY THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
ON APRIL 10, 1902, AND
BY THE SENATE ON APRIL 11, 1902,
RELATIVE TO THE
PROPOSED
AMENDMENT TO THE
CONSTITUTION OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
RELATIVE TO THE
RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the
the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the

A COPY OF A LETTER

Writ from Serjeant Major KIRLE, to
a friend in *Windsor*.

SIR,

YOU were pleased to command a constant account from me, as the
only requitall you would receive for admitting me an Officer in
the Parliament Army; and though divers things have come from
us, which have been either doubted or contradicted, and seeme to
have no other credit then the close Committee; yet what I am now about
to tell you, shall run none of those dangers, but that with a great deal of
confidence you may report, both in publique to the House, and in private
to my friends, that I am now at *Oxford*; nor shall your wonder last long, for
by that time I have declare] upon what grounds at first I undertooke that
service, and upon what reasons I have since deserted it, I shall without doubt
(where there is charity or reason) free my selfe from the imputations of di-
shonour, and undeceive others that are as I was, seduced.

About the time these distempers began here, I returned from serving the
Swede in *Germany*, and the States in *Holland*, in both which Countreys; I
can without vanity say, I did nothing to the dishonour of my owne, as this
absence made me ignorant of the condition of the Kingdome; so it rendered
me more inclinable to receive an employment from the Parliament: for
though neither in my youth, nor this profession are curious after the affaires of
State; yet so common were the grievances in that unhappy conjuncture of time,
when I went abroad, that I retain'd the same impressions in me at my com-
ming home, especially when I saw the complaints remaine, but did not know
that the causes were taken away: thus possessed with prejudice, it was no hard
thing for me to believe, that the pretences of the warre (in themselves so
specious) and the employment therein, to be full of Honour, Justice, and

1642

A

March. 6. Pity;

Piety ; and that there needed not the importunity of my neereſt friends, or an argument from the neceſſity their former ſeverity had caſt upon me, nor an invitation from your ſelfe, to ſeek for the preferment you ſpeedily procured me.

How have I behaved my ſelfe, while I was of your minde, and in that ſervice will be beſt judged by thoſe, that know that from a Lieutenent I was ſoon preferred to be Captaine of a Troop rayled to my hand : and ſhortly after, to be Serjeant Major to the Earle of *Stamford*s Regiment of horſe : what priſoners I took, what contribution I brought in, what places and Townes I ſecured, appears by the teſtimony given of me, and the thanks I received from you. It is not therefore *Necceſſity* has made me leave you to goe to the King, from whom you have taken not onely his revenues which ſhould give him bread, but the benevolences (as faire as in you lies) of his People that ſhould maintaine his Army. It is not ambition, to forſake a certaine benefit for an uncertaine employment, and (in juſtice) as doubtfull a pardon : It is not malice for any particuler neglect or injury, for I muſt confeſſe no man recieved greater kindneſſe from his ſuperiour Officers, or more ample thanks from your ſelves then I have done ; nor civill humane reſpect, but a perfect diſcovery of thoſe falſe lights, that have hitherto miſſed me, and the deep apprehenſion of the horror which attends the perſevering in ſuch errors.

I muſt confeſſe (though you would little thinke it) that Maſter *Sedgwick* Chaplaine to that Regiment, firſt opened my Eyes, and moved me to that reſiſtance upon my ſelf, which ſet me ſince in the right way; not by his perſwaſions or converſion, (for I can aſſure you, you may ſtill confide in him) but by the ſpirit (not that pretended to of meekneſſe and peace but) of fury and madneſſe; he revealed the miſery of this warre, and in his inſpired rage, brake the ſhield (Religion, ſafety of the King, Liberty and Propriety) and ſhewed us the kernell (Atheiſme, Anarchy, arbitrary government and confuſion) what was meant elſe by his ſawcy and impertinent talking to God Almighty, whom he ſeemed rather to command then intreat? what was meant elſe by his traducing the King, and curſing him, while he ſeemed to pray for him; and preſently with a tone as gentle as his language magnifie the Worſhipps, the Eſtates aſſembled in Parliament; what was meant elſe by incouraging violence; and tharing in things plundered? nor had one man given me a juſt prejudice of the cauſe, but that I ſaw the whole lump of theſe pſeudo-clergy, ſeaſoned with the ſame leaven, who hate (and ſo inſtruct the people) an innocent ceremony, but thiſt after blood, who abhorre learning and Biſhops, but adore ignorance and deviſion, who while they are ſevere (and therein they doe well) againſt drunkenneſſe and adultery, and they make robbery, rebellion, ſacriledge and murder, become vertues, becauſe they are in order to effect their deſignes; and truly I had not truſted my eares, if the
ſame

same and much more had not beene confirmed by my eyes; for those few Regiments then with us, were a perfect modell of the whole Army; and most certaine I am, that all the Officers of no one Company were all of the same opinion what Religion they fought for: Some loved the book of Common Prayer and Bishops, others were zealous for extemporary prayers and Elders, another thought Bishops so many Elders, and Elders so many Bishops, and therefore they sought to set Iesus Christ in his throne (meaning) independency: Some liked the Chaplaine of the Regiment, another thought his Corporall preached better; some had so much of the spirit they wanted courage, and when they should fight, thought it better to pray, or else declared it was revealed unto them they should be beaten, and so fulfill the prophecy, threw down their Armes; and one would thinke, that every Company had beene raised out of the severall Congregations of *Amsterdam*, who wanted not Scripture for every mutiny, who plunder and call it Gods providence, who if they cannot prove any of quality to be a Papist, yet as he is a Gentleman he shall want grace; and that is title enough to possesse the estates of all that are more richer then themselves: and in truth had it not beene for this perswasion, you might have made riots but not a warre; for under the promise of Malignants estates, are included, not onely those that directly take part with the King but all those too that shall not concur with you in all things; hence it is that those were thought meritorious, who voted Bishops out of the House of Peeres, but are become Malignants, because they will not put them out of the Church; hence some that contributed with a large hand to this warre, received markes of favour, but are become Malignants, because they will not give all that they are worth; hence those that in tumults creid for justice were worthy of thanks, but are become Malignants, because they will helpe to depose the King: I shall not need to tell what dishonorable and indigne meanes have beene used to these ends, what burthens have beene laid upon weakle consciences of some men by Divines, what preferment have beene promised to some, what threatnings have beene used to others; the sending of Horses, money, plate, shall expiate for past sinnes, or cover others which by their busie emissaries they have found out, and will otherwise discover: he that has power in his Country and will use it for you may oppresse his neighbour, who must not sue him because he is in their service, and if he would be revenged it is no hard thing, to procure a warrant and the Serjants man, and lay him up till he finde an accusation, or produce one he never meanes to prove. I could instance in divers, who have been by these allurements, invited to this warre, and so to the ruine both of themselves and families; nor can I forget that more obvious artifice which has made the presse the fruitful Mother of many Bastards; when the taking three Scouts in an Alehouse, has been made at *London*, a Castle and the defeat of a Regiment, and

Cler. Parl. has made the pamphlet sell for a truth, when a defeat has been voted a victory, and to make the people an Order has been made, that God should be thanked for it; and indeed the Officers at last found that to tell truth when they had the worst; sometimes endangered their caltheering, alwayes procured them an ill opinion; and when they saved the labour of doing the contrary, they were the better used, and therefore of late have justly wracked betwixt this *Scylla* and *Charibdis*, while they rather complied with their humour then obeyed Truth, so that Religion is but the reverent name for blood and ruine; and it is most evident, it was onely used as a disguise, that we might with the more ease devoure one another, which nature otherwise would forbid us to doe.

Next to this, nothing wrought more upon me, then that strange mystery, that fighting for the safety of the King, was shooting at him, as at *Edgehill* and else where, where I thank God I was not; for sure the apprehension is so horrid unto me, that had I been in that action, the wounds of my conscience could never have been healed; I am told the Lawes are very severe, not not onely against those that raise Arms against the Crown, and after violence to the person of the King, but extend even to the intentions, words and thoughts; certaine I am Religion and Nature, ranke treason and rebellion among the foulest finnes, and followes them with the worst of punishments, and doubts *Ravall* might as well have excused his bloody fact, by saying the King was in his way, when he stabbed him; as those that justify these late actions, by saying His Majesty was among their enemies, when he was on his owne ground, and amongst his owne Servants: And who ever shall consider what His Majesty has done before this warre began, in reparation of these errors past, what calumnies and reproaches he hath suffered since (injuries not to be born by private spirits) how beyond hope and expectation His Army rise from being despised to be justly feared; and lastly, what royall promises, sacred protestations he has so often and so solemnly made, can nor but renounce Charity and Honour, or else he must believe and trust His Majesty, resent His sufferings, and acknowledge the miraculous hand of God in His preservation.

But I must confesse the reason of complaining against you for using the King no better, seemes to grow lesse, whilst the Subject is in a much worse condition. Lawes we have indeed, but they are so little exercised, that shortly they will be buried in the places of those late risen Fundamentalls, which no man yet could ere discover where they lay; when for the liberty of the Subject, there is such good provision made that whereas one Gaole was enough for a whole County, now there is more then one almost in every Parish; when the superscription of a letter (and may be that fained too) the information of a malicious neighbour, a feare, a jealousy, deprives many of their liberty, some of
their

their lives, most of their healths and fortunes; when the petitioning for Lawes established, and for peace (without which we can enjoy neither Lawes nor Truth) are become (with the crime of Loyalty) the onely things punished; and with such a severity that as no condition so spares, no age is spared; the youth entering into the world and having undergone the labour of a prentiship, instead of being made free of the City, are to serve againe in a prison; and those reverend Aldermen, who have gone through the severall Offices of *London* with honour, stooping under the weight of many yeers; and the infirmities thereof, have been drawne from their hospitable houses; (and some from their beds, where extreame age had kept them many yeers before) to lothsome prisons, from thence at midnight in cold and stormy weather, in a little boat to *Gravesend*, and from thence to the unwholsome ayre of some port Towne, that they might not live long, to bewaile that banishment from their deare wives and children.

And herein I acknowledge the greatest justice, for Propriety has no privilege above Liberty; for being lately at *London* I found Prisons and plundering went hand in hand and it is worth the observing how these disburiments like hasty weeds, grew on a sudden to so great a height; as first a gentle benevolence, then subscription, then sending in plate, next taxations by an order, at last the twentieth part by an Ordinance, besides those smaller diversions of under writing for *Ireland*, and spending it in this warre, of gathering for the distressed Protestants of that Nation, and bestowing that charity upon the Ministers of our own, whose seditious Sermons, had brought a just poverty upon them; of sequestering estates and benefices, of taking Portions and keeping the Orphans upon publique Faith, of seizing the Stocks of Churches, till by the same publique Faith, they build or repaire the same; and doubtlesse were not my thoughts more for the generall, then my private interest, I might easily and by authority grow rich with the spoyles of that propriety you seeme to defend, and as others, be gallant with the overplus taken for the twentieth part; vvhich likewise by an Order take the Coach Horses of persons of quality, and use them afterwards in their visits and to Tavernes for the service of the Common-wealth.

I had not made instance in so many particulars, but to justify my selfe thereby to all the world for vvhich I have now done, vvhich upon these considerations vvhich be rather approved then condemned, by any that have not vvholly given up their reason unto faction; for doubtlesse dishonour is fixt upon levity, ambition, cowardize, upon the persisting in that course vvhich by conscience is declared unjust and irreligious. The breach of Articles renders void all Covenants, much more vvhhen that vvhich is contracted for, is not onely altered, but subverted. They were but pretences and realities I have hitherto served under, and Justice and Honour commands

mands me to leave them. Some Souldiers take Honour in so large a sence, that if they tooke pay under the Turke they would not desert him: The comparison is not amisse; but sure where there is such an indifferency, as to serve any for pay, Religion is no part of their Honour; but if they be of the Mahometan perswasion, I shall not blame them to be true to that service, no more then I doe those here, if their consciences tell them decency and order is Antichristian, and Authority and Magistracy Heathenish: for certaine I am, there is nothing more base and unworthy a Gentleman and a Christian then to forsake the dictates of his owne reason and conscience to persist in an erroneous way, because he has already entred into it: If this false opinion of Honour should be received as Orthodox, it will be in the power of every subtile Sophister, and cheating Mountbanke, to ingage men for ever in ignoble actions, because they brought them since to an opinion that conduced thereunto. And lastly, whereas the end of war is peace, what hope can there be of a reconciliation, or that those that have got the Regall and supreme power into their hands, should ever leave that which they have usurped, to resume that which they were borne to, or that the Officers of that Army should consent to a peace, as long as they can have supplies of money; since that then a great part from being Colonels and Captaines, must againe betake themselves to their aprons and shops, and instead of receiving pay, must bethink themselves how to satisfie their beguiled Creditors: for my part, I am borne to no inconsiderable fortune, and as I abhorre my name should be branded with treason, or that forfeited by a confiscation, so am I as loth we should ever be reduced to have a parity in either (which is ayimed at) or have both buried in the ruines of this miserable Nation.

I doe protest had none of these promises wrought upon me, yet the very sight of His Majesties Army, the discipline, unanimity, and exact obedience, thereof, the excellent conversation of so many gallant, and noble personages who know no other emulation then that of honour, who dare doe any thing but what is base, and (on my soule) daily expresse hearty desires of peace (not out of any defect in the Army) but to prevent the ruine and procure the happiness of their Country: to conclude, what *English* Gentlemen that ever heard of the ancient honour of this Kingdome, or would preserve that of himselfe and family, can tamely see our courage (terrible sometime to forraigne Nations) basely degenerate into a rebellion against our naturall Prince, to whom malice it selfe can object no crime, and therefore casts upon him the faults of others, and since it cannot touch His Person, quarrels at His Crowne: you see Him powerfull at the head of His Army, and may see him glorious in his throne of peace, you ought not to doubt his justice, (and if you will) you may (as I have done) obtaine his mercy.

Sir,

(7)

Sir. I have freely told you my sense, if it have any proportion to yours, and so incline you to that effect it hath wrought in me, I shall take it (next to the condition I am in) as the greatest happiness, and if I be so fortunate, since in these dangerous times you cannot safely convey it by letters, let me know it, by your publishing this, whereby also you may happily benefit others, and certainly oblige.

Your humble servant,

R. R.



Still I have freely told you my feelings, and I have no objection to your and
other men's using them as they think proper. I shall take it as a favor to
the condition I am in as the present time, and I do so forward these
in the dangerous times you are now in, and I do so forward these
in by your publishing this whereby the country may be benefited and
certainly obliged.

Yours truly, J. Adams

RECEIVED BY THE SECRETARY OF THE STATE

RECEIVED BY THE SECRETARY OF THE STATE

THIRTY.FIVE ARTICLES MADE AND ESTABLISHED

by the *Rebells*, the *Lords*, and the rest

of the Generall Assembly of that part

of the Kingdome of *Ireland* (now in

Rebellion) met at the Citie of *Kil-*

keny, Anno Dom. 1642.

Ireland
K

Inprimis, That the Roman Catholique Church in *Ireland*, shall and may have and enjoy all the priviledges and immunities, according to the great Charter enacted and declared within the Realme of *England* in the ninth year of the Reigne of *Henry* the third, sometimes King of *England* and Lord of *Ireland*, and afterwards enacted and confirmed in the Realme of *Ireland*, and that the Common Lawes of *England*, and all the Statutes in force in this Kingdome, which are not against the Roman Catholique Religion, or the Liberties of the natives or other Subjects of this Kingdome, shall be observed hereafter of the Natives of this Kingdome, and that all proceedings in civil and criminal causes, shall be according to the said Lawes.

2. Item, That all and every person and persons within the Realm shall take the oath of allegiance unto our Sovereigne Lord King *Charles*, by the grace of God, King of Great Britaine, France, and *Ireland*. His Heires and lawfull Successors, and shall uphold and maintaine His and their rights and lawfull prerogatives, with the utmost skill and power of every such person and persons, against all manner of persons whatsoever.

3. Item, That the Common Lawes of *England* and *Ireland*, and the said Statutes, called the great Charter, and every clause, branch, and article thereof, and all other Statutes, confirming, expounding, or declaring the same, shall be punctually observed within this Realme, so far forth as the condition of these present times, during these warres, can by possibility give way therunto, and after the warre is ended, the same vnto be observed without any limitation or restriction whatsoever.

4. In as much as the Citie of *Dublin*, the usuall and principall seat of Justice of this Kingdome, where the Parliament and ordinarie Courts were held, and some other places where Provinciaall Councells were sometimes kept, are as yett posses-

A

March. 6.

sed

sed and commanded by the Malignant party, who are enemies to God our King, and his Majesties well affected Subjects, this Assembly is necessitated during this warre, in some formalities and circumstances, to deviate from the proceedings prescribed by the said Lawes and Statutes; Nevertheless, retaining the substance and essence thereof, so far forth as the endlesse malice and cruelty of their enemies the said malignant party doth permit, who shut the said places and other passages and wayes to his Majesties justice, and mercy, from his Majesties well affected Subjects of this Kingdome. For the exaltation therefore of the holy Romane Catholique Church, for the advancement of his Majesties service, and the preservation of the lives, estates, and liberties of his Majesties true Subjects of this Kingdome, against the injustice, murders, massacres, rapes, depredations, robberies, burnings, frequent breaches of publique faith and quarter, and destruction daily acted and perpetrated upon his Majesties said Subjects, and advised, contrived, and daily executed by the malignant party, some of them managing the Government and affaires of State in *Dublin*, and some other parts of this Kingdome, to his Highnes great disservice, and complying with their confederates the malignant party in *England*, and else-where, who as it is manifest to all the world, doe complot and practice to dishonour and destroy his Majestie, his royall Consort the Queene, their children, and Monarchicall Government; which is of most dangerous consequence to all the Monarches and Princes of Christendome.

5. The said Assembly doth order and establish a Councell by the name of a Supream Councell of the confederate Catholiques of *Ireland*, who are to consist of the number of 24. to be forthwith named, shall reside in this City, or where else within this Kingdome they shall thinke expedient, and the members of the said Councell shall have equal votes; and two parts of 3. or more concurring, present votes to conclude, and no fewer to sit in Councell then 9. whereof 7. at least are to concur; and of the 24. a President shall be named by this Assembly, who is to be one of the said 12. resident. And in case of his death, absence, or sickness, the rest of these who shall be resident, may name a Vice-President to the 24. And this Assembly is forthwith to name a Secretary and Clerk of the said Councell, the Secretary to be of the said 24. And the Councell shall have the power and preheminencies following; viz. The Lords, Generalls, and other Commanders of Armies, and civill Magistrates, and Officers in the severall Provinces shall observe their orders and decrees, and shall doe nothing contrary to these directions, and shall give them speedie advertisement and account of their proceedings and actions, with as much expedition as may be; that the said Councell shall have power to order and determine all such matters as by this Assembly shall be left undetermined, and shall be recommended unto them. And their orders therein to be of force, untill the next Assembly; and after untill the same be revoked. That the said Councell shall have power and authority to question and inflict condigne punishment upon all Commanders of Armies, exempted from the power of the Generalls; and upon the Generalls themselves, and upon all Governours, Magistrates, and other persons of what degree or quality soever, and upon any of themselves in case of delinquency.

6. That the said Councell shall have power and authoritie to doe and execute all manner of acts and things conducing to the advancement of the Catholique cause, and good of this Kingdome, and concerning this warre, as if done by the Assembly, and shall have power to heare and ordaine all matters capitall, criminal, or civil, excepting the right or title of Land.

7. That the Generalls or other Commandets of Armies, and all Governours and civil Magistrates, and all other persons within this Realme, shall obey the orders and decrees of the said Councell, touching the present service: that the said Councell shall have for their Guard the number of 500. foot and 200. horse, to be equally extracted out of the Armes of the foure Provinces. It is further ordered and established, that in every Province of this Kingdome, there shall be a Provinciaall Councell, and in every Countie a Countie Councell; the Provinciaall Councell to be composed of the number of two of each Countie, and the said Provinciaall Councell shall choose a President of themselves.

8. That the Provinciaall Councell shall sit foure times a yeare, and oftner if there be cause for it; that they shall have power and authoritie to renew or reverse the Judgements of the County counsels, the partie complaining entering security (*de iudicant seluendum*) and shall, during the troubles, have power to heare and determine all matters of the Crown as Judges of Oyer and Terminer, Jayle Delivery, were wont to do; so that no speciall person be present at the determining of matters of blood, and shall have power to heare and determine all Civill causes, and to establish rents, possessions, so they meddle not with Title of land other then in case of Dower or Joynure; and the Sheriffes Provinciaall Generalls, and all Commanders of the Armies in case of disobedience are respectively required to execute their Decrees and Orders: and in case of debts and Accounts, great consideration is to be had of the disabilitie of Creditors occasioned by the warre.

9. Item, in every Countie there shall be a County Councell consisting of one or two of each Barrony at the election of the County; and where there are no Barronies, the Councell of such Countie to be of the number of 12. and the said Countie Councell shall have power and authoritie in all points of Justices of the Peace to heare and determine all matters concerning the offices of Justice of Peace, and all matters of the Crown, hapning within every such County; and the Delinquent being a Free-holder may, if he please, have his triall in the Province, and heare and determine debts, trespasses, and personall demands, and to do all things as Justices of the Peace were accustomed for to do, and to restore and establish possessions taken by force or fraud since these troubles. And likewise to take a speciall care, that Tenants Farmers be kept to their Farmes where they were used, and to be preserved from extortion and oppression; and that Trades, Tradesmen, Manufactures, Agriculture and husbandry be maintained and Markets daily kept.

10. Item, In every County there shall be Coroners, high Sheriffes, high Constables, petty Constables, and Goalers, who are to do their respective offices as accustomed; the high Sheriffe to be confirmed or nominated by the supreme Council

Counsell out of 3. to be presented by the Counsell and high Sheriffe, is required to execute the commands, Orders, and Decrees of the Provinciaall and Countie Councell.

11. *Item*, In Cities and Towns corporate, Justice is to be done, and the Law executed as accustomed.

12. *Item*, In every Countie the high Sheriffe shall be Proveest Marshall, and shall have power to execute a Layman not worth 5. l. and none other, for murder, manslaughter, burglary, thefts, robbery, or other capitall offence. Provided the person to be executed may have 24. houres times to prepare his soule, and that the supream Councell or Provinciaall Councell shall and may name more Proveest Martia's as they shall think expedient, qualified with the like authority.

13. *Item*, It is further ordered, that no temporall government or jurisdiction shall be assumed, kept, or exercised in this Kingdome, or within any Countie or Province thereof during these troubles, other then as is before expressed, except such jurisdiction and government as is or shall be approved by this generall Assembly, or the supream Councell.

14. *Item*, It is further ordered, that whosoever hath entred since the 1. of Octob. 1641. or shall hereafter during the continuance of the warre in this Kingdome, enter into the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of any person or persons, who hath been in possession of such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, at, or immediately before the 18. day of Octob. either by himself or his under tenants, or by the renewing the rents, issues, or profits thereof, shall immediately upon demand restore the said possession to the partie or parties so put out, with such reasonable damages as the Councell Provinciaall or supream Councell shall think fit; or if the partie refuse to restore the said possession gained as aforesaid, upon demand of the partie so put out, his heires or assignes made to the said possessor his servants or adherents in the premisses or publication of this Order, within the Parish where such lands lieth, that upon his or their denyall thereof, or default therein, he, his heires and assignes shall be for ever after debarted and secluded from all and every right, title, interest, and demand, which he or they may make or pretend to all or any the said lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and if after such deniall or default made, the said partie his heires or assignes shall not immediately restore the possession of the said lands, tenements and hereditaments to the party grieved, his heires or assignes that he, and they, and his and their adherents in the premisses shall be declared and proceeded with as enemies. Provided, and so it is meant, that if any of the said parties so put out, and be declared a neuter or enemy by the Provinciaall and supreme Councell, that the partie who gained the possession as aforesaid, shall give up the possession to such person or persons as shall be named either by the said County Provinciaall or supream Councell, to be disposed of towards the maintenance of the generall cause, upon the paine and penaltie aforesaid; And as for the rents and main profits of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all kind of rents, and the goods and chattels taken or detained from any Catholique as aforesaid, due satisfaction is to be made of the same to the parties from whom the same goods, rents, or chattels were or shall be taken or bestowed, since these troubles began, as the Provinciaall

vinciall councell or countie councell shall respectively order.

15. *Item*, it is further ordered and established, for the remouall of euill disorder and enmitie, and to the end that all men may bend their thoughts and actions to the common cause, that all possessions of lands and tenements shall continue and remaine unto such as have already joyned in this union, as they have been for three yeers past next before the beginning of these troubles, and that no title of land shall be drawn into any debate or question untill the next Assembly, other then in case of Mortgages, Leases, and particular estates, *de facto*, determined or determinated by effluetion or other determination thereof.

16. *Item*, For the avoiding Nationall distinction between the Subjects of His Majesties Dominions, which this Assembly doth utterly detest and abhorre, and which ought not to be endured in a well governed Common-wealth, it is ordered and established, that on paine of the highest punishment which may be inflicted by the authoritie of this present Assembly, that every Romane Catholique, as well English, Welsh, or Scots, who was of that profession before these troubles, and who will come and please to reside in this Kingdom, and joyne in this present Union, shall be preserved and cherished in his life, goods, and estates, by the power, authority and force, if need require, of all the Catholiques of Ireland, as full and freely as any native born therein, and shall be acquitted and eased of one third part in 3. parts to be divided, of publike charges and leavies raised, or to be raised for the mainrenance of this holy warre.

17. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that there shall be no distinction or comparison betwixt old Irish and old or new English; or betwixt sexe or families, or betwixt Citizens or Townsmen and countrey men joyning in this Union, upon paine of the highest punishment that can be inflicted by any of the Councell aforesaid, according to the nature and qualitie of the offence and division like to spring from thence.

18. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that all new converts born in any of His Majesties Dominions, or else where without manifest occasion given by the persons converted to the contrary and joyning in this cause, shall be accounted as Catholiques and natives to all intents and purposes.

19. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that all the Artificers, Artians, Navigators and Marriners, not being denizons, who shall please to reside in this Kingdom, shall during their residence in this Kingdom, after such time as they and their families shal be here settled, have and enjoy the free liberties and privileges of nature in all respects.

20. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that in regard of the present estate and condition of the Kingdom of *England*, no native of this Kingdome; especially if he be a Catholique, or any other Catholique, is permitted to continue in the Innes of Court: And to the end the laudible Laws of *England* and *Ireland* may not die amidst the disasters of these times, one Inne of Court shall be erected in such place of the Kingdome, as to the supream shall be thought fit for the training of the Gentry of the Kingdom to the knowledge of these Laws.

21. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, for the advancement of learning;

that in every Province in this Kingdom, Free-Schools shall be erected and maintained, so many and in such places, and in such manner and forme, as to the Metropolitan and Ordinary of the Diocesse in their respective Provinces shall be thought fit.

22. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that no Lord, Gentleman, or other person, shall raise or keep any company of Souldiers, but such as shall be authorised by the Supreme Councell, Provinciall Councell, or County Councell, or Magistrate within their own corporate Towns. And that the Statutes against Sesse Coynees, or Livery be duely put in execution: and that no company of souldiers whatsoever shall be payed or relieved by the countrey, excepting such as are or shall be enrolled in the Martials Lists; and none shall be billeted but by the Constable.

23. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that Church-lands and tithes, impropriate in the hands of Catholique owners before these troubles, & joyning in this cause, may be left to them according to their severall estates, untill the same be disposed of by Parliament, they in the interim answering their rents as accustomed.

24. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that the Kings customes, rents, renewes, arrears and dues, and the rents, issues, and profits of the lands, hereditaments, and goods and chattels of the enemies, which are or shall be declared by the Provinciall or Supreme Councell, or by the generall Assembly, to be received and collected and be disposed for his Majesties use and service.

25. *Item*, It is further ordered and established, that in every Countie there be Collectors and Receivers to be appointed by the Countie Councell and that they be accountable to the said Countie Councell for the same, which Countie Councell shall be accountable to the Provinciall therein halfe yearly, and Provinciall Councell to the Supreme Councell yearly, to the end the same may not be concealed or unsupplied.

26. *Item*, It is ordered and agreed, that where any Archbishop, Bishop, or other dignitary, or any other person or persons whatsoever, hath or enjoyed any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, tythes, or Church-livings in one Countie or Province, or doth or shall keepe his or their residence in another Countie or Province, or hath his or their relation or nomination in another Countie or Province, that in all such cases the profits accrewing out of all such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, tythes, or Church-livings, to the generall use, shall be employed in the said Countie and Province where the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments, tythes, or Church-livings doelye, as by the severall Countie Councell respectively shall be thought fit for the publique cause.

27. *Item*, It is ordered and established by the said Generall Assembly, that any woman being a Romane Catholique, and wife of any Protestant or Catholique that hath forsaken his houses, estate and wife, and adhere unto the enemy, that every such wife may enter into her Joynture, if any be conveyed unto her, or may recover her thirds of her said husbands estate, as if her said husband were actually dead, and that every such wife shall be in such condition or capacite to

he and be impleaded, as if her said husband had died or abjured the Realme by judgement of Law, except the Provinciall or Supream Councell in particular cases order the contrary.

28. *Item*, It is ordered and established, that the possession of Protestants, Archbishops, Bishops, Deanes, Dignities, and Pastors, in the right of their respective Churches, or their tenements in the beginning of these troubles, shall be deemed, taken and construed as the then possession of the Catholique Archbishops, Bishops, Deanes, Dignities, Pastors, and their Tenants respectively; to all intents and purposes; and that those possessions are intended within the precedens order for settlement of possessions.

29. *Item*, It is ordered and established, that no man being prisoner by authority of any the Councells aforesaid, shall be enlarged without the order of the said Councells respectively; and that no Protection be given to servants or other men of the enemies partie, without the like order of the chief Commander of the Armie in the severall Provinces or Counties.

30. *Item*, That whereas abuses have been committed in some parts of this Kingdome, in taking of Armes, Ammunition, and other Merchandises from severall Merchants arrived in Creekes or Harbours, farre from their intended Port. By reason of Tempest, or the danger of the enemy, to the great discouragement of the Merchants; it is therefore ordered and established, that where any Ship or Shipper, or other Vessell shall come or arrive in any Harbour, Key, or Creeke, within this Kingdome, Loaden with Armes, Ammunition, or other Merchandises, that in such Cases all those who are or shall be in Command in the adjacent Counties respectively, shall protect and defend the said Merchants, their goods and servants, and shall at the charges of the said Merchants, procure carriage for the said goods, and safely convey the same to the said Merchants intended Port, and not to suffer the same, or any of the same, under colour of paying for the same, or otherwise to be disposed of or taken before the same come to the intended Port, and be entered into the Lists of the Commissioners, or the expresse direction or writing of the said Commissioners; any that shall rob, steale, or violently take away any of the said goods, contrary to this order, shall be deemed and punished as enemies to the publique good of this Kingdome, and suffer death therefore.

31. That certain Commissioners shall be appointed in every Port Towne of the Freeman and Residents therein, by the Provinciall or supream Councell, for the viewing of all the Armes and Ammunition that shall be hereafter imported into this Realme from beyond the Seas, and to certifie the same to the supream Councell with all speed; and to prevent abuses in the sale, or assuing, or disposing of them.

32. *Item*, It is ordered and established, that where souldiers do run from other Garrisons or Commanders unto other countreys and Provinces; That the commanders or chief Governours of the said Contry or Province, upon complaint made thereof, shall send back the said fugitive souldiers to their Commanders, to be dealt with according to justice.

33. *Item*, It is ordered and established, that the debts and other duties owing to creditors of this Union, being Neuters and Enemies, shall be payed out of the goods, lands, tenements and hereditaments of the said Neuters and Enemies respectively, before any other publique charge be answered thereout.

34. *Item*, it is ordered and established, that no souldiers or other persons without command from the county counsell, meddle with the goods or lands of Neuters or Enemies.

35. *Item*, It is ordered and established, that to prevent the springing up of all Nationall distinctions, the Oath of association Union be taken solemnly after confession, and receiving the Sacrament in the Parish churches throughout the Kingdom; and the names of all the persons of ranke and qualitie in every Parish that takes the same be enrolled in parchment, and be returned, signed and sealed by the Parish Priest, to the Ordinarie of every Diocese, who is to keep the same in his Treasurie, and so certifie a copie thereof under seal to the Metropolitan, who is to keep that, and to certifie a true copy thereof under his Metropolitan seal, to the Rolls of the Kingdom, where the same is to be enrolled.

L O N D O N,
Printed by T. P. and M. S. in Goldsmiths-Alley. 1643.

March the sixt.

F I N I S.



From the 27 of February to the 6. of March.

Printed in London

Collected by the same hand that formerly drew up the Copy for William Cooke in
Furnivals time. And now Printed by J. Oates and P. Leach and are to be
sold by Francis Coles in the Old-Baily.

Munday the 27 of February. 1643.



He House of Commons this day pro-
ceeded in their debate for the speedy ex-
pedition of their votes for a Treaty and
Cessation of Armes, and the Proposi-
tions from the Lord Generall for the limi-
tation and qualification of the said ces-
sation, and fully agreeing upon the same,
they added two further votes, con-
cerning the said business very necessary and
fitting to be considered unto to this ef-
fect viz.

That the said Treaty and Cessation of
Armes shall be no hinderance to any
proceedings concerning the association
of the Countiees, or the levying of moneys upon the Propositors, or weekly
contributions

of the Countiees,

contributions for the maintenance of the army, and they also voted that they would not accept of a Treaty with any persons to be appointed by his Majesty without his Majesty himselfe in person in Parliament.

Which Votes with the former, the Commons communicated to the Lords, desiring their concurrence therein, that the same might be forthwith expedited to His Majesty.

There came letters this day from the Lord Fairfax in Yorkshire, intimating that he had received notice of the Queenes landing in a part of Yorkshire neere Sunderland, and that shee had brought over with her 1700. commanders, and about 1200. armes, and great store of Treasure, but in her passage from Holland, had one of her ships cast away, wherein was good store of Excellent Horses, her Coachmen, and some others of her Retinue.

That the Earle of Newcastle having notice of her coming, advanced from Yorke into the East Riding with about 1500. men to meet her Majesty, and as some reportes goe, was with her and conveyed her safe to Yorke, but hath left a good part of his forces in the east Riding, partly for the benefit of fresh quarters and to assist the Queene in the bringing of her provisions to Yorke.

Whereupon the Lord Fairfax considering the great prejudice that part of the Countrey would suffer by the quartering of the Popish army amongst them, if they should continue there during the Treaty, which they chiefly aimed at, and that Captaine Clouham, Sir Hugh Cholmley, and Sir Mathew Boinston with their forces in the east Riding were not of sufficient strength to preserve the countrey from the said popish army without some supplies, his Lordship hath thereupon sent for his sonne Sir Thomas Fairfax out of the West Riding who was designed to joine with the Lincolneshire forces in falling upon upon Newark and upon his March thitherwards, but he is now to assist the forces in the East Riding, to prevent the Popish armies gaining of new quarter, and hinder the passage of the Queenes provisions to Yorke.

And it is also further informed that the Lord Fairfax hath lately intercepted one Master Progers a servant to the Queene, going with letters to the King which were writ since her landing, and sent up to the Parliament.

By letters from Lancashire it was also informed that since the gaining of Lancaster and Preston by the Manchester forces, the Earle of Derby is so straightened in Wiggon, and Severpoole, and the Countrey falling from him, that he is weary of the service, and hath sent away his wife and children, and the greatest part of his goods into Wales, and would gladly lay downe his armes, if hee might procure his peace with the Parliament.

There came also this day letters from Plymouth, by which the raising of the siege there, is fully informed to this effect, dated 23. Feb.

The Devonshire Clubmen, to the number of about nine thousand came towards Plymouth to joine with the Parliaments forces against the Hoptonians, and by the way on Tuesday day last fell upon Modbury, where the enemies most considerable forces lay strongly intrenched to the number of fiftene hundred on fiftene hundred commanded by Sir Nicholas Bagenhall, with whom they

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

to be built on of light arms

17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000
1001
1002
1003
1004
1005
1006
1007
1008
1009
1010
1011
1012
1013
1014
1015
1016
1017
1018
1019
1020
1021
1022
1023
1024
1025
1026
1027
1028
1029
1030
1031
1032
1033
1034
1035
1036
1037
1038
1039
1040
1041
1042
1043
1044
1045
1046
1047
1048
1049
1050
1051
1052
1053
1054
1055
1056
1057
1058
1059
1060
1061
1062
1063
1064
1065
1066
1067
1068
1069
1070
1071
1072
1073
1074
1075
1076
1077
1078
1079
1080
1081
1082
1083
1084
1085
1086
1087
1088
1089
1090
1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100
1101
1102
1103
1104
1105
1106
1107
1108
1109
1110
1111
1112
1113
1114
1115
1116
1117
1118
1119
1120
1121
1122
1123
1124
1125
1126
1127
1128
1129
1130
1131
1132
1133
1134
1135
1136
1137
1138
1139
1140
1141
1142
1143
1144
1145
1146
1147
1148
1149
1150
1151
1152
1153
1154
1155
1156
1157
1158
1159
1160
1161
1162
1163
1164
1165
1166
1167
1168
1169
1170
1171
1172
1173
1174
1175
1176
1177
1178
1179
1180
1181
1182
1183
1184
1185
1186
1187
1188
1189
1190
1191
1192
1193
1194
1195
1196
1197
1198
1199
1200
1201
1202
1203
1204
1205
1206
1207
1208
1209
1210
1211
1212
1213
1214
1215
1216
1217
1218
1219
1220
1221
1222
1223
1224
1225
1226
1227
1228
1229
1230
1231
1232
1233
1234
1235
1236
1237
1238
1239
1240
1241
1242
1243
1244
1245
1246
1247
1248
1249
1250
1251
1252
1253
1254
1255
1256
1257
1258
1259
1260
1261
1262
1263
1264
1265
1266
1267
1268
1269
1270
1271
1272
1273
1274
1275
1276
1277
1278
1279
1280
1281
1282
1283
1284
1285
1286
1287
1288
1289
1290
1291
1292
1293
1294
1295
1296
1297
1298
1299
1300
1301
1302
1303
1304
1305
1306
1307
1308
1309
1310
1311
1312
1313
1314
1315
1316
1317
1318
1319
1320
1321
1322
1323
1324
1325
1326
1327
1328
1329
1330
1331
1332
1333
1334
1335
1336
1337
1338
1339
1340
1341
1342
1343
1344
1345
1346
1347
1348
1349
1350
1351
1352
1353
1354
1355
1356
1357
1358
1359
1360
1361
1362
1363
1364
1365
1366
1367
1368
1369
1370
1371
1372
1373
1374
1375
1376
1377
1378
1379
1380
1381
1382
1383
1384
1385
1386
1387
1388
1389
1390
1391
1392
1393
1394
1395
1396
1397
1398
1399
1400
1401
1402
1403
1404
1405
1406
1407
1408
1409
1410
1411
1412
1413
1414
1415
1416
1417
1418
1419
1420
1421
1422
1423
1424
1425
1426
1427
1428
1429
1430
1431
1432
1433
1434
1435
1436
1437
1438
1439
1440
1441
1442
1443
1444
1445
1446
1447
1448
1449
1450
1451
1452
1453
1454
1455
1456
1457
1458
1459
1460
1461
1462
1463
1464
1465
1466
1467
1468
1469
1470
1471
1472
1473
1474
1475
1476
1477
1478
1479
1480
1481
1482
1483
1484
1485
1486
1487
1488
1489
1490
1491
1492
1493
1494
1495
1496
1497
1498
1499
1500
1501
1502
1503
1504
1505
1506
1507
1508
1509
1510
1511
1512
1513
1514
1515
1516
1517
1518
1519
1520
1521
1522
1523
1524
1525
1526
1527
1528
1529
1530
1531
1532
1533
1534
1535
1536
1537
1538
1539
1540
1541
1542
1543
1544
1545
1546
1547
1548
1549
1550
1551
1552
1553
1554
1555
1556
1557
1558
1559
1560
1561
1562
1563
1564
1565
1566
1567
1568
1569
1570
1571
1572
1573
1574
1575
1576
1577
1578
1579
1580
1581
1582
1583
1584
1585
1586
1587
1588
1589
1590
1591
1592
1593
1594
1595
1596
1597
1598
1599
1600
1601
1602
1603
1604
1605
1606
1607
1608
1609
1610
1611
1612
1613
1614
1615
1616
1617
1618
1619
1620
1621
1622
1623
1624
1625
1626
1627
1628
1629
1630
1631
1632
1633
1634
1635
1636
1637
1638
1639
1640
1641
1642
1643
1644
1645
1646
1647
1648
1649
1650
1651
1652
1653
1654
1655
1656
1657
1658
1659
1660
1661
1662
1663
1664
1665
1666
1667
1668
1669
1670
1671
1672
1673
1674
1675
1676
1677
1678
1679
1680
1681
1682
1683
1684
1685
1686
1687
1688
1689
1690
1691
1692
1693
1694
1695
1696
1697
1698
1699
1700
1701
1702
1703
1704
1705
1706
1707
1708
1709
1710
1711
1712
1713
1714
1715
1716
1717
1718
1719
1720
1721
1722
1723
1724
1725
1726
1727
1728
1729
1730
1731
1732
1733
1734
1735
1736
1737
1738
1739
1740
1741
1742
1743
1744
1745
1746
1747
1748
1749
1750
1751
1752
1753
1754
1755
1756
1757
1758
1759
1760
1761
1762
1763
1764
1765
1766
1767
1768
1769
1770
1771
1772
1773
1774
1775
1776
1777
1778
1779
1780
1781
1782
1783
1784
1785
1786
1787
1788
1789
1790
1791
1792
1793
1794
1795
1796
1797
1798
1799
1800
1801
1802
1803
1804
1805
1806
1807
1808
1809
1810
1811
1812
1813
1814
1815
1816
1817
1818
1819
1820
1821
1822
1823
1824
1825
1826
1827
1828
1829
1830
1831
1832
1833
1834
1835
1836
1837
1838
1839
1840
1841
1842
1843
1844
1845
1846
1847
1848
1849
1850
1851
1852
1853
1854
1855
1856
1857
1858
1859
1860
1861
1862
1863
1864
1865
1866
1867
1868
1869
1870
1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900
1901
1902
1903
1904
1905
1906
1907
1908
1909
1910
1911
1912
1913
1914
1915
1916
1917
1918
1919
1920
1921
1922
1923
1924
1925
1926
1927
1928
1929
1930
1931
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
1937
1938
1939
1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950
1951
1952
1953
1954
1955
1956
1957
1958
1959
1960
1961
1962
1963
1964
1965
1966
1967
1968
1969
1970
1971
1972
1973
1974
1975
1976
1977
1978
1979
1980
1981
1982
1983
1984
1985
1986
1987
1988
1989
1990
1991
1992
1993
1994
1995
1996
1997
1998
1999
2000
2001
2002
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2010
2011
2012
2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
2018
2019
2020
2021
2022
2023
2024
2025
2026
2027
2028
2029
2030
2031
2032
2033
2034
2035
2036
2037
2038
2039
2040
2041
2042
2043
2044
2045
2046
2047
2048
2049
2050
2051
2052
2053
2054
2055
2056
2057
2058
2059
2060
2061
2062
2063
2064
2065
2066
2067
2068
2069
2070
2071
2072
2073
2074
2075
2076
2077
2078
2079
2080
2081
2082
2083
2084
2085
2086
2087
2088
2089
2090
2091
2092
2093
2094
2095
2096
2097
2098
2099
2100
2101
2102
2103
2104
2105
2106
2107
2108
2109
2110
2111
2112
2113
2114
2115
2116
2117
2118
2119
2120
2121
2122
2123
2124
2125
2126
2127
2128
2129
2130
2131
2132
2133
2134
2135
2136
2137
2138
2139
2140
2141
2142
2143
2144
2145
2146
2147
2148
2149
2150
2151
2152
2153
2154
2155
2156
2157
2158
2159
2160
2161
2162
2163
2164
2165
2166
2167
2168
2169
2170
2171
2172
2173
2174
2175
2176
2177
2178
2179
2180
2181
2182
2183
2184
2185
2186
2187
2188
2189
2190
2191
2192
2193
2194
2195
2196
2197
2198
2199
2200
2201
2202
2203
2204
2205
2206
2207
2208
2209
2210
2211
2212
2213
2214
2215
2216
2217
2218
2219
2220
2221
2222
2223
2224
2225
2226
2227
2228
2229
2230
2231
2232
2233
2234
2235
2236
2237
2238
2239
2240
2241
2242
2243
2244
2245
2246
2247
2248
2249
2250
2251
2252
2253
22

ner, and the Goale delivery, and their associates, and the Clerkes of the Assize, and every of them, of or within any of the Counties or cities of England, and Dominions of Wales, doe forbear to execute any of the said Commissions, or to hold or keepe any Assizes or Goale delivery at any time, during this present Vacation, or to issue out any warrant so summoning the Assizes, within any County, in which they shall be appointed Iudges or Iustices, and if they have already issued any, that they forthwith revoke and recall the same, and herein their ready and perfect obedience is expected and required, as they will answer the contempt and neglect hereof before the Lords and Commons in Parliament.

The Votes and Propositions concerning the Treaty and cessation of Armes being fixed and drawne up into a forme by the way of Answer to his Majesties propositions they were read at a conference this day and passed with full consent of both Houses the breife heads, and summe whereof being to this effect.

1. That there be a Treaty upon the Propositions before a disbanding and that His Majesties propositions for his Magazines, Ports and Ships, and the Proposition for the disbanding of both annies, be first treated and concluded on before they proceed any further.

2. That from the beginning of the Treaty it may not exceed 30 dayes.

3. That the Remote Armes be disbanded by the last of March, and the Armes in these parts by the 10. of Aprill next.

4. That the House will not admit in the said Treaty to treat with any deputed by his Majesty without his Majesty himselfe in person.

5. That the said Cessation shall be no hinderance to the association of the Counties.

6. That all manner of Persons, armes, moneys &c. Passing, during the cessation without safe conduct shall be lawfull prize.

7. That none of his Majesties forces about Oxford or Brill shall be quartered above 12 miles from Oxford, and none of the Parliaments above twelve miles from Windsor.

8. That the Kings forces in Gloucestershire, be quartered at Cicester and Malmesbury, and the Parliaments at Bristol, Gloucester and Barkley.

9. If the Cessation be violated on either side, no act of Hostility to follow, if satisfaction be given to the side, which is grieved within three dayes, and if no satisfaction be given, then five dayes notice to be given before any Hostility beginne.

10. That all other forces in England and Wales, shall remaine in the same quarters they are in at the publishing of the Cessation.

And the Houses having also appointed the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Say, Sir John Holland Master Whitakers, and two others of the House of Commons, to carry the said Votes to his Majesty they dispatched Sir Peter Killigrew this afternoone with a Trumpetter to Oxford, to desire a safe convey for the free passage of the Lords and Gentlemen to his Majesty and back again, and upon whose returne the said votes are to be sent to His Majesty.

There

There came letters also this day from Cheshire intimating that there hath lately bene some bucking at a Towne called Tarpeley in the way from Nantwich to Chester where the Lord Chomley and Sir Thomas Aston had thought to have defeated a party of the Parliament Forces, but they by their Scouts having gotten timely intelligence, both of their strength and where they waited for them the instantly sence Beilam Castle where two hundred were in Garrison to increase their assistance against the Cavaliers which they performed with cheerfulness, and notwithstanding that the town is girt round with it, and so fell upon them divided, yet they fought themselves valiantly, had onely one Ancient slaine, and one hurt, but kild seven of the Cavaliers besides what they hurt they knew not, they made for hallie a retreat, before their other friends could come so joyne with them, who all they saw them feared they were all out of the Cavaliers had such odds.

There came letters this day from Northampton dated the twende seventh of February to this effect, the last night our Colours Guard at the west took one of the Kings Scouts that was coming over at Langford Mill but chanced to fall into the water and was almost drowned, the end of the last weeke a part of the Lord Grayes forces brought to our Towne Master Noell the Lord Camdens sonne a great Malignant where he now remains in safe custody there was two Soldiers, and Leivtennant Cretelby (who was Captaine Catchpoyes brother slaine at the taking of him at his Fatherhouse called Beecole house in Rutland where he was preparing to raise forces against the Parliament, the last Brookes is gone to Coventry, the Counties round about comming in a thousand unto him, his Army is very considerable already at least 6000 and it is generally beleeved may be as many more, if there be addition in Soldiers are very well provided with Ammes, and other provisions, his Lordships resolution is to shew his fidelity and zeale to the cause having engaged a part of his land to supply and maintain his forces that the Country may not be oppressed or over charged Stratford upon Avon is regained by a part of the Lord Brookes Forces and that Treacherous Leivtennant Wagstaffe forced to flie for his life upon the surrendering of the Towne the Cavaliers very treacherously laid a Traine of Powder which blew up the Magazen intending thereby to destroy the Lord Brookes and his forces but blessed be God there was little hurt done.

There came letters also to the house of Commons from their Committee in Ireland informing them of the present state of things there, that his Majesty hath not only granted Commissions to some Lords there to treat with the chiefe Rebels, and to receive in writing their Propositions, for the laying downe of their Armes, but hath also sent another letter to the Lords of the Councell (but not subscribed with any Secretaries name) that the said Committee should not bee permitted to be present at the debates and considerations of the said privie Councell for the affaires of Ireland, as by the Order of Parliament they were appointed (which raiseth a great question that affaires there are steered by the Court Compasse, and that there is a designe to save up a peace with the Rebels that so the Armes there, may be applicably where)

That

That the said Lords of the Council according to his Majesties letter have expelled the Cornmunties of their places at the Council house, whomever the Committee being in no further Capabillity of doing service: they are preparing to returne for England. And the said Committee further informed the Parliament of a late Victory obtained by the Protestants forerunning the Rebels in the Province of Connaught at a place called Redmills wherein they slew yeu. Rebels and amongst the rest the great Comander Plunkett and also Col. O'Neill tooke divers Prisoners amongst the rest Colonell Purdon and Captaine Bryan the Apostate Shire, nine Collops taken, and great store of Armes and Ammunition.

Thursday the 27. of February

It was informed by letters from Lincoln dated 27. of February on this effect: Our forces marched out of Lincoln on Saturday last against Newark there being a leaven foote Companies of them that were from hence, and they marched that night some within leaven some six and some five miles of Newark there are also 300. more of Holland in our Company with such weapons as they can procure, and there is abundance of volunteers more came yesterday out of the Marshes and this morning (being Monday last) marched after the Army which came yesterday within three miles of Newark they had nine pieces of Ordnance with them, 16. Carriages with provisions of Ammunition and victuals, word came the last night that there were other forces quartered both here and there in all the Towns betwixt this and Grantham which is ten miles and are drawing up to our forces who are in all 7. or 8000. to day tis thought before this time they are (although not yett fallen a Clock in the morning) before Newark, and that they will give them a sufficient charge on the one side, and the Lord Capell from Nottingham his army, and some pieces of Ordnance on the other side so that it is conceived this City will be in a very great strait, having one place to resist another.

Friday the 28. of February

The Queen landed on the Full day at Burlington Haven some twenty miles from Hull in Yorkshire. You may see the further conduct with leaves this page for three hath brought 40. pieces of Ordnance 600. horse and 1.400. foot.

Information was given to the Parliament of the small progress of Prince Rupert in Hamshire and Wilshire making the like spoils there, as he hath lately done in Gloucestershire, & that had intents to go into Suffolke and the parts thereabouts to hinder the assistance of the Countess and to plunder & Pillage them, the Lord Capell also being informed with a party of horse to go into Cambridgehire to plunder the country and especially to fall upon Cambridge, but that County having notice thereof stood upon their Guard & sent to Essex, Norfolk & Suffolke to assist them, who accordingly sent great forces to Cambridge to joyn with Colonell Cromwell and the Parliament also upon consideration of the small appointed some Ordnance and other Ammunition to be sent to Cambridge of all which forces the Lord Capell having notice and that there was little to effect his designs there without opposition, or to give him any blowes, as Prince Rupert in Plundering of Cambridgehire and advancing

upon

thought it more policy to dispute with his house in that farther step
he set it as to desire a rate, and hath since diffused the same and turned
the course a contrary way as leaving with Prince Rupert.

It being also informed by letters from Cambridge that on Tuesday last there
was at least 5, or 6000. of the night watch, (some came to Cambridge to
assist Colonell Cromwell against the Cavaliers) and by this day of the month
in Norfolk Suffolke and Essex came in and about Cambridge 12. or 14000.
men besides the pieces of Ordnance and other Ammunition from London.

There was a letter lately intercepted and brought to the Parliament coming
from the Queene of Bohemia in Holland directed to his house Prince Rupert
wherein there seemed to applaud his valour and make in the Kings service,
which letter if it appears to be a real thing, might notwithstanding by some
Malignants on purpose to do her displeasure (about which the Houses have
gave order for a diligent inquiry) it will much hinder the Parliaments good
intentions towards her and the Palgrave his house, in settling of their depend
as was intended.

By letters from Bristol it was also confirmed that the Colonells and other
officers there have disarmed all the Citizens in Bristol and rendered them the
Parliaments Protection and then chose their trooke, and ordered themselves
willing to associate for the service of the Parliament in their Armes related to
them a gain, but for the Malignants their Armes are to be first made sure
before they be delivered to them.

Friday the third

It was informed by letters from Oxford in this effect. Many of the Greater
Men are dead for want of bread and water, they are still kept prisoners in
the Church without Northgate, while the small Poore and other distressed are
their best comforters in their misery. Some men but of reasonable estates in this
Towne are rated at a 100. and some 200. l. a year for the King, and there is a
question now raised whether with the better policy to leave the City or to plun
der it, but all the foresaid consequences are gone ahead, it is observable
here that as soone as the Moone begins to shine, Prince Robert is ready withall
expedition to go upon his designs, here is small preaching, but lately by the Bis
hop of Armit, our schollars have turned the University to an Academy of Cav
aliers, Master Sherwood former vicar of Saint Patricks for the good ser
vice he hath done is made a Doctor, being a man greatly to favour here, whose
wisdom in civility is of great use amongst the great ones, he wants nothing but
good Sack which is somewhat scarce in Oxford.

There was a Proclamation presented to the Parliament this day coming
from Oxford published by the Kings command against the Townes and Contri
butions upon the Propositions for the service of the army, and the distressing of
such as refuse to contribute or pay their assessments according to the Order of
Parliament.

Which Proclamation much incensed the Houses, and they resolved this same
to a Committee to draw up a Declaration shewing the illegality thereof, and to
satisfie the Kingdome concerning the same, giving command also that no per
sons whatsoever, presume to proclaime or publish the same within the City of
London or elsewhere.

The

The Counties of Kent, Surrey, Suffex, and Hampshire goes bravely on with their association, notwithstanding the Kings Proclamation against it, which in many places affrighten them being resolved to use their best skill and industry to preserve their Counties from the Cruelty of the Cavaliers which cometh if the other Counties of this Kingdom had truly looked unto, they had doubtles secured themselves from the many cruell murders, Quaggas, Robberies and Plunderings under which they now groane by the means of the Cavaliers.

There was a great Rumour this day in and about London, that Sir Robert Hopton after the raising of his Siege before Plymouth, in policy withdrew his forces in some disorder, and made retreat towards Cornwall and being pursued by the Parliament forces presently put his forces into Battall, and upon them and gave them a great overthrow, But this relation by other letters from thence is quite contradicted, and the certain truth affirmed that he is beaten into Cornwall.

Information was given to the Parliament this afternoon that the Lord Brookes since the regaining of Stratford coming to Eickfield in Staffordshire was most treacherously killed by a desperate person with a Musquet shot, and the manner of the treachery of any certainty was not then informed.

Saturday the fourth

This day the former information of the treacherous and cruell murder of that Noble and ever renowned General the Lord Brookes was more certainly informed, and the manner of it said to be on this wise, his Lordship with his forces after the gaining of Stratford coming to Eickfield forced his entrance into the Town against the Earle of Chesterfields, Master Hastings forces, the Malignant Cavaliers men and their numerous Noble their dependants came into all good men who besooke themselves to the Minister where their Magazine and Rich Titusbury and desired quarter upon which a party being granted his Lordships by evil accident looking out of a Chamber window was most treacherously shot in the face by a musquet shot from the Minister, which he presently dyed, what he was that did the murder, there is as yet no certain information but the death of his Lordship so much increased the common soldiers that they would presently have fallen upon the Minister and put the Malignants all to the sword but Sir Ed. Peere who hath the cheif Command of the forces since the Lord Brookes death appeased the Soldiers for the present resolving that the Malignants shall pay dearly for his Lordships death.

From Oxford it is further informed that Sir Peter Killigrew is as yet detained there to receive his Mace after sentence for the misconduct of the Members, that are contrary the Votes of the Houses, his Majesty having not as yet resolved upon the same, which causes further delay in the business of the Treaty, and occasions some jealousies, these matters are not likely to worke according to our expectation for peace, but rather that we shall see a suddaine change.

The Scotch Commissioners that went to his Majesty is informed have at length received after all their courtesious importunities, but as unhappily answered, and are not permitted to come to London to have any conference with the Parliament.

By letters from Northampton, it is informed that all things there are in a very good condition, and that the Northampton forces are fortifying a place called Bournough Hill about six miles from Northampton, a place very considerable to prevent any approach of the Enemy Sir Peter Killigrew has this night returned from his Majesty.

FINIS

Printed by I. W. at the Gunpowder Office in London.



A Perfect Diurnall
OF THE
PASSAGES

IN PARLIAMENT:

From the 27. of February to the 6. of March.

More exactly collected then any hath been heretofore, as ye shall find by the comparing, &c.

Note that
herein is
contained an
exact relation
of that
unfortunate
accident that
befell the
L. Brooke
at Lichfield
being treacherously
slain.

P.P. London

R.

March 6. London, Printed by R. Austin, and A. Coe, for Wale. Cook, and Robert Wood, and are to be sold by Thomas Bates in the Old Bailey. 1643.

Monday the 27. of February.



On day, Information was given by letters out of the County of Rutland, that Sergeant-Major Griffith (which was reported to be gone to Oxford) came the last week with his Forces into Rutland, and sent to M. Nowell a message, whereby he required the said M. Nowell to deliver up those armes, and what ammunition he had for the service of the King and Parliament; who refusing to do the same, the said Sergeant-Major Griffith set on fire M. Nowell's house, and caused M. Nowell himself to lie

for safety, since which time it is reported that M. Nowell is taken prisoner,

Pp

soner,

soner, and M. Sergeant Major *Orffish* is marched into *Yorkshire*.

This day a Post came to the Parliament with letters out of *Yorkshire*, informing the present state and condition of those parts, amongst which there was a letter from the Lord *Fairfax*, intimating that the Queen is landed at *Burlington* in *Yorkshire*, and that his Lordship had taken a messenger, whose name was *Proddgers*, (one of her Majesties servants) which was riding post with letters to give His Majesty notice of her coming, but the Lord *Fairfax* retained him till he knew the pleasure of the Parliament therein. It was also further informed, that the Earl of *Newcastle* hath sent out a party of horse to meet the Queen, and to help to conduct her safe to *Torke*, the place of her landing being about forty miles from thence, and that she hath brought with her about 170. Commanders, and store of ammunition.

By letters from *Durham* it is informed from the hands of some Papists there, that the ship which was laden with horses and other provision, which was coming with the Queen at her first putting to sea, when she was driven back again into *Holland*, and reported to be sunk, is (together with another ship then supposed to be lost) safely arrived at *Newcastle*, the contents of which letter is as followeth.

We hope ere long to enjoy our former liberties, and to heare Mass publicly read in this countrey: for those two ships which were reported to be cast away when the Queen put first to sea to come for *England*, are now come to *Newcastle*, and we heare that her Majesty is landed in *Yorkshire*, and hath brought good store of commanders, money, armes and ammunition with her, &c.

This day there was a great debate in the House upon those Propositions concerning the limitations of the Cessation of armes (if any be) which were agreed upon by the Earle of *Essex* (Lord Generall) and his Councill of Warre, and presented to the Parliament for their approbation thereof, which Propositions were to this effect: viz.

1. That all manner of persons, armes, money, &c. passing during the Cessation, without safe conduct, shall be lawfull prize.

2. That none of His Majesties Forces about *Oxford* or *Brill*, shall be quartered above 12. miles from *Oxford*, and none of the Parliaments above twelve miles from *Windfore*.

3. That the Forces about *Brill* and *Alisbury* on both sides continue where they are.

4. That the Kings Forces in *Gloucestershire* be quartered at *Coucester* and *Malmesbury*, and the Parliaments at *Bristol*, *Gloucester* and *Barkley*.

5. If the cessation be violated on either side, no act of hostility to follow,

follow if satisfaction be given to the side which is grieved within three dayes, and if no satisfaction be given then five dayes notice to be given before any hostilities begin.

6. That all other forces in England and Wales shall remain in the same quarters they are in at the publishing of the Cessation, and under the condition before-mentioned.

After the House of Commons had seriously debated hereupon, it was further voted, that it shall be no hindrance to any proceedings touching the Association of Countreys or weekly contributions of money for maintaining of the Army, which were communicated to the Lords at a Conference, desiring their Lordships to joyn with the Commons therein, which were debated afterwards in the Lords house, and voted accordingly.

Tuesday the 28 of February.

Tuesday, the Parliament having formerly made an order that the Judges should ride their Circuits this Lent-vacation, A Declaration was also drawn up, wherein the Parliament set forth, that in regard of the present distractions of this kingdom, together with the inconveniences that might accrue to the subject, that no Judges shall have power to sit upon the Commissions of Oyer or Terminer in any Circuits of this Kingdom, or upon Nisi Prius this Lent-vacation, as aforesaid, and that if any warrants have been issued forth for the keeping of the Assizes, that they shall be called in, &c. which was also consented unto by the Lords.

By letters out of Devonshire, certain intelligence was given to the House of the great overthrow lately given to Sir Ralph Hopton, now Baron of Glasenbury, who had besieged Plymouth, & if he had taken it, it is reported he was promised to have been made Earl of Plymouth, which was in this manner: Sir Ralph having about 2000. men intrenched at a place called Modbury, and the Devonshire men being gathered together to aid & assist the Parliament under the Earl of Stamford: they fell upon them, forced them out of their works, killed about 120. of them in the place, besides those that were wounded, leaving behind them five peeces of Ordinance & 1200 Muskets, taking neer 150 of them prisoners, with 4 Captains and three ensignes, besides other officers; and it being known to some of our Marchant Adventures, which were going for Ireland, that Sir Ralph did annoy Plymouth; they strake in thither with their ships about four dayes before to relieve that town, and at the same time which the Devonshire men were driving the Cornish Cavaliers which were

were commanded by Sir *Nicolas Slaney*, out of their quarters, the rest of the Parliaments forces under the command of that valiant and noble Lord the Earl of *Stamford*, sallied out of *Plymouth*, and fell upon Sir *Nicolas* quarters, and forced him to fly from thence; which was done with little losse on either side, for the night coming on, he pretended to be ready to give battell the next day, but he made escape in the night; and the next morning the Earl of *Stamford* pursued after him towards *Cornwall*; so that by the next post we may expect further news concerning this busines, for it is credibly informed, that the Earl of *Stamford* is fifteen or sixteen thousand strong, and the whole Country do unanimously joyn together against Sir *Ralph*, and his pilfering Cavaliers, who are so dispersed, that it is thought they will never get them together again.

By diverse letters out of Ireland they write, that a Convoy of a thousand foot and 200 horse were sent from Dublin to *Athlowe* in Connaught, with provision for releife of the Souldiers there, which passed thither safely, but in their coming back neer unto *Mullingare* in Westmeath the Rebels had intrenched themselves at a very narrow passage, with an intent to cut off our men, the Rebels being in number about 3500, which lay in trenches, besides a thousand which were placed neer to them upon a hill, and 700, more in another place, and when our men were surrounded with Boggs and the enemy, that there was no way to escape, and the Rebels thought themselves sure of cutting off all the Protestants, it pleased God to give them one of the greatest victories over them which hath been obtained since the warre began; For *Bryan* who was Commander in chief over the Rebels, was slain, and all his cruell barbarous Army put to flight, and were pursued by the Protestant forces six miles: There was slain as the most certain report goes, at least 500. of the Rebels, and many of great account, and three Colonels, besides Captains and other officers were taken prisoners, and about fourteen Colours which were brought to Dublin.

Wednesday the 1. of March.

Wednesday the House of Parliament having now prepared and agreed upon those things which they had a agitation for the qualification and limitations of the Cession of Arms, Sir *Peter Killigrew* was sent by the Parliament to his Majestie, to desire a safe conduct under the great Seal of England to the Earl of *Northumberland*, the L. Say & Seal, being two of the Members of the House of Peers, and four of the House of Commons, viz. Sir *John Halland*, Sir *William Armine*, Master *Whitlocke*, and Master *Perrepoint*, which are made choice of to attend his Majestie with the proceedings of the Parliament concerning

cerning the Cessation of Arms, and to know his Majesties further pleasure if a Cessation be agreed upon on both sides, that Commissioners and a place may be appointed to treat, or if the treaty go not forward, that the Armies should go on, and that no time shall be lost.

By letters from Cambridge it is informed, that there was much feare that the Kings forces would suddenly have come into that County, and that for the better defending that town and County from being robbed and spoiled, Captaine *Cromwell*, a Huntington-shire man, and of a noble family, hath raised in Huntington-shire and Cambridge-shire, and from others of the adjacent Countyes, about four thousand horse and foot, and hath brought them into Cambridge, and have strongly fortified the same for the King and Parliament.

And whereas there hath been a false rumor raised, & lately in print, that the Cavaliers were gone to *St. Edmunds Bury* in Suffolke by a letter from thence of the 27th of Febr. it is certified that the Lord *Gray of Warks* is in that County, and hath ben very lately at Bury, and hath disarmed the malignants both there and in other places of the County, but there is no such store of malignants there as in some other countie: for except some popish affected gentlemen, and a few of the Clergie, they do all declare themselves for the King and Parliament.

The Citie of London having had many examples and warnings, that when there is some outward appertenance or means of accommodation between the King and his subjects, the Cavaliers have made use thereof for the advancing of their own wicked and trecherous designs, as also in regard of divers letters which have been lately intercepted, discovering more trecherous plots against the Citie, there is order given for the making of more out-works, and fortifications in convenient places about the Citie, and for the better keeping of their courts of guard in and about the same, which is doing accordingly both in Southwarke and neer Islington, and other places.

Thursday the 2. of March.

Thursday an Order of Parliament being made for repayment of the six thousand pounds borrowed of the Citie of London, and a Common Counsell being called on Wednesday night to consult about that and other businesses, this day the House of Commons being met, the Lord Major, and the Sheriffs and some Aldermen of the Citie came to the Parliament and acquainted them that they had agreed upon the six thousand

thousand pounds, as also concerning the levying and assessing of the weekly assessments for the payment of the Army, according to the Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf lately published.

This day letters came out of *Hampshire*, declaring that Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, the Earl of *Carmarvon*, the Lord *Dieby*, and many others of the Kings Commanders were come into that County with all their forces, and had plundered diverse towns and villages thereabouts, especially a town called *Kingscleer*, where prince *Rupert* did at that time quarter his forces, being as it was reported by letters, about eight thousand strong in horse and foot, that they take away all the horses that they meet within the country, amongst which they took foure very good horses from a rich Parson, and plundered his house to the bare walls, and in this passage I cannot omit one remarkable circumstance which is an undoubted truth, this Parsons name was *Ringsted*, and was the most malignant Clergie-man in all that County, for both in his Sermons and his Ordinary discourse he often cryed out against the Parliament, and all that adhere unto them, calling them Roundheads, Rebels, traitors, &c. and when he heard of Prince *Ruperts* coming, he was much joyed, saying, that all but the Roundheads should be protected from hurt and injury, but according to his rule they made a Roundhead of him, for they roundly carried away all he had, and eat up his corn and hay with their horses, where upon he presented a petition to Prince *Rupert*, thinking to have satisfaction for the wrong done by the Souldiers, but he tore his petition in peeces, and said, he deserved to be hanged, which was all the recompence that he had for his affection to that party, which to say the truth was good enough for him.

Friday the 3. of March.

Friday it is reported by letters which came lately out of the North, that of a certaine the Queen is come over, and that in all probability she is ere this time come to York, that those forces which she hath brought with her are well instructed in

Prince

Prince *Rupert's* art of plundering, for they rob all the Country as they come, and have plundered *Sir Philip Stapleton's* house, & *Sir William Stricklands* (two worthy Members of the House of Commons) which puts the more courage and resolution into the Club-men, and others in *Yorkshire*, who are resolved to stop such guests for passing thorough their Country.

The Parliament have had much debate about nominating of Commissioners of both Houses to treat with his Majestie, in case that any treaty be accepted of, but as yet they not fully agreed there upon, but they have voted that they will treat with none but his Majestie in person.

By letters out of *Cheshire* it is certified, that neer unto *Nantwich* the Lord *Cholmsey* and *Sir Thomas Aston* had layd a plot to have cut off the Parliaments forces, but they having Scouts abroad, got timely intelligence thereof, and sent for 200. men more which were in Garrison at *Preston Castle*, about ten miles from thence, and fell upon the Cavaliers, and slew seven of them, but finding the enemy too strong for them, they retreated with the losse of one man and no more, and came again to *Nantwich*.

The last night *Sir Peter Killigrews* coming again from *Oxford* with a safe Conduct for the Earle of *Northumberland*, the Lord *Say*, and the foure Members of the House of Commons before-mentioned to go to His Majesty, was expected, but came not; whereupon it is thought they will not set forwards before Munday next: the further successe of that businesse will shortly be known.

Out of *Staffordshire* it is informed, that *Sir Francis Worley*, and his Cavaliers do still remain in the towne of *Stafford*, and that they are beleagured by the well-affectred of that County, but for want of Ordnance as yet they cannot dispossesse them thereof.

By Letters out of *Warwickshire* it is informed, that the Lord *Brook* hath done good service in that County, and driven *Wagstaffs* and his ragged Regiment out of *Stratford upon Avon*, with the losse of two men, which were treacherously blown up by the enemies setting on fire the Magazine in the town, by which they thought to have done a greater mischief, but were prevented.

Saturday

Saturday the 4. of March.

Saturday, the House of Commons being met, it was informed by letters, that the L. Brooke was killed (whose death is much lamented.) The business is informed to be after this manner, viz. The L. Brooke having taken Stratford upon Avon and sought that town and the County of Warwick in peace, marched with his Forces against the Earl of Chesterfield and M. Hastings, which were with some considerable Forces at Lichfield (about 15 miles from Stratford) and having taken the town, and forced the enemy into the Minster for safety, and there proposing Parley, the L. Brooke went up into an upper room (after he had full possession of the town, and placed Guards and Sentinels, and was giving charge to his souldiers not to plunder or injure the town) and being espied looking out of a window by one of the Earl of Chesterfield's souldiers, being a Papist, and in the Minster, shot the L. Brooke through the eye with a brace of bullets, whereupon he immediately died. The party that did it is said to be apprehended, and no doubt those which were Commanders under that noble Lord, will revenge this trecherous fact upon the Cavaliers before they get out of the Minster. It is reported that none of the L. Brooke's men were lost in this service, and the Parliament are making choice of another fit person to be Commander in chief over those Forces.

The Parliament have taken into consideration the distressed condition of Ireland, and lending more assistance of men and money for their relief.

The Commons taking notice that divers having subscribed for loan of money for service of the Kingdom, have not paid in their subscriptions, It was ordered that such as have not paid in the summes they have subscribed for, shall forthwith bring in the same or a countie to be taken for levying thereof.

It is also informed that P. Rupert is come to Redding, and that a great part of the Kings forces and (as it is reported) the King himself is advanced from Oxford to Wallingford.

The Earl of Manchester wrote a letter to the L. Falkland (in behalf of the Parliament) signifying the proceedings of the House concerning the the putting off the generall Assizes, and Goale-delivery thorough out the kingdom, desiring him to acquaint his Majestie therewith, to which his Majestie answered, That the present bloody distractions of the kingdom (which his Majestie hath used all possible means to prevent and will still to remove) do afflict his Majestie under no consideration more then of the great interruption and stop it makes in the course of Justice &c. And since they may now expect by the Lawes and customes of the kingdom, the Assizes, and Generall Goale-delivery in every County, his Majestie thinks it not fit to command the contrary, but will take order that none of his good subjects shall receive any prejudice as they repair thither, by any of his Majesties forces &c.

F I N I S

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,
Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of
the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

39

The seventh weeke. *March. 7.*

P.P. Oxford

R. ~~with the~~ *with the*

SUNDAY, Febr. 12.

THis day His Majesty caused a Letter to be written to the high Sheriffe and Justices of the Peace of the County of *Gloucester*: In which His Majesty taking notice how deeply that County had engaged it selfe in the Rebellion raised against Him. and that notwithstanding His gracious offers of Pardon, they had so obstinately stood out against His Authority, that He was forced to send a considerable part of His Army to reduce them to obedience; doth further for the reparation of Himselfe, and the security and protection of His good Subjects there, require the said Sheriffe and Justices of the Peace to call together the people of that County at such convenient times and seasons as to them seemed best, and to demand (besides the monethly contribution which was imposed on all proportionably) their free and voluntary assistance for the support of His Estate, and their owne preservation: wherein His Majesty expected that such as had been most active in maintaining the former troubles, should (for the better testification of their good affections for the future) be the most forward in the furtherance and advancement of the present aid; and that all monies so collected or subscribed for, should be brought in to the high Sheriffe by him to be accompted for unto His Majesty. His Majesty further did command in the said Letters, that all such persons as stood charged with Armes, should bring in all the Armes they stood charged with, all unto His Magazine at *Cyreneester*; and that all such as had any hand in executing the *Maligna* (against His command) should forthwith bring to the said Magazine all the Armes they had, whether charged anciently upon them by the Lord Lieutenants of that County, or provided lately by themselves the better to maintaine their owne ill doings; with intimation that it should be no excuse to any of them, to pretend or say that they had sent their Armes to *Gloucester*, or otherwise disposed of: them by the appointment and command of the two Houses of Parliament; except it could be made apparent that their said Armes were taken from them by force and violence. And finally, that whereas the Crie of *Gloucester*, had obstinately refused His Gracious Pardon, which he had sent to the Inhabitants thereof, (since the reduction of *Cyreneester*) and continued still in wilfull Rebellion against Him: His Majesty was pleased to give command, that none of his other Subject, of that County should

N

should have any Trade, Traffick, or Commerce with them, untill they should returne to their former duty. This was the substance of that Letter, which on the Tuesday after came out in Print, with order to be published in all the Churches of that County, by the Parsons, Vicars, and Curates of the severall Parishes.

MUNDAY, Febr. 13.

This day came abroad a Proclamation from His Majesty which had beene signed the week before, wherein His Majesty giveth notice to all His Subjects that he had fixed the receipt of His *Exchequer* at the City of *Oxford* during the time of His continuance in these parts, and consequently commanding all His Auditors, Receivers, and other Officers of His Revenue, to bring in all His Majesties Rents and Arrerages of Rents to the place afore-said, together with all such *Compositions* as were or should be made hereafter for *Wardships*, suing out of *Liveries*, and the like: His Majesty further intimating, that all and all manner of *compositions* which were elsewhere or otherwise made then He had thereby signified and declared, should be absolutely void and of nore effect; and that His Majesty would not be bound to the performance of the same, or of any of them.

This day also came newes that a Troope of Horse, and two Troopes of Dragooners of the Rebels Forces, which were designed for the reliefe of *Plimouth*, being then besieged and distressed by Sir *Ralph Hopton's* Army, were met withall by Colonell *Digby* and Captaine *Hally*, two of His Majesties Commanders in that Army, (who had notice of their coming and intentions) by whom they were utterly defeated; some of them being taken Prisoners, and others killed, and all the residue being put to a shameful flight. And it was also this day certified, that there was a mutinie amongst the Souldiers of *Northampton*, about the end of the last week, for want of pay; which grew at last unto that height, that *Mole*, one of their Sergeant Majors, and generally reported to be a man of good abilities in warre, was barbarously killed, as he indeavoured to appease the storme.

It was further certified this day, that Sir *Edward Hungerford*, one that His Majesty had excepted out of His generall Pardon for the County of *Wilt*, having since his departure from *Malmesbury*, gotten together a body of Rebels under his command, marched with them towards *Salisbury*, which he easily entred; and having seized on all such Money, Plate, Armes, as he could finde, or otherwise was betrayed unto him, he put the Towne to the ranfome of five hundred pounds, to save the residue of their goods from spoile and plundering. In the accomplishment of which brave exploit, there was not any thing more remarkable, then that immediately as soone as he was Master of the Towne, (that all the world might see that he and others Chieftaines in this Rebellion, intended nothing more then the *Subjects Liberty*) he caused to be set at large a boy, who stood committed for no lesse a matter (in case it were a matter that deserved commitment) then for saying, that he would kill the King if he came

came that way: which being told to *Hungerford*, he returned an Answer to this purpose; that *He was sorry he did not know so much before-hand*, but never tooke any order to finde out the boy, and bring him back againe to Prison to receive his triall. Assuredly if this be the way (as 'tis the way they went in *Winchester*, and in other places) for making knowne the zeale of these great Reformers, unto the Liberty of the Subject; it is a wonder that some others whom it more concerne, have not found this way, and that there are no more of His Majesties Subjects restored unto their lawfull liberty, who stand imprisoned at this time for no other fault, then the crime of Loyalty.

TUESDAY, Feb. 14.

This day by letters out of *Leicester-shire* there came advertisement that upon Tuesday the last weeke about breake of day, Colonell *Hastings* fell upon a party of the Rebels in *Ashbourne* a place not farre off him, towards *Stafford*, killing the Sentinels and some few others: but being it was a snowy morning, and that his Muskets could not give fire upon the enemy, they saved themselves within the shelter of the Church, and so he marched away without more hurt done. Onely this beuefit redounded from the noise thereof, that the Rebels who lay before the Towne of *Stafford* hearing of his approach that way, went out to meet him: by meanes whereof His Majesties high Sheriffe for that County, whom they had besieged, had the more time to man and fortifie the place, as he did most diligently. It was also signified in the said letters, that Colonell *Hinderham* and His Majesties Forces under his command in the Towne of *Newark* upon *Trent*, had heard nothing yet of the intentions, (and much lesse of the approaches) of the Rebels; but what was sensified by letters of advice from other parts. And 'tis the more considerable, in regard these letters beare date the tenth of *February*, being no lesse then eight dayes after the news came to *London* (for so 'tis printed in a book called Certaine informations Numb. 3.) that the Parliament forces had taken *Newark* upon *Trent*, the Towne being utterly abandoned by the Earle of *Newcastle*: Forces, alsoone as they had heard how miserably he was beaten out of the field by the good Lord *Fairfax*. And it was further certified from thence by good intelligence, that Sir *John Norwich* one of the Leaders of the Rebels, who together with the Lord *Gry* and others had formerly besieged Colonell *Hastings*, at *Ashby de la Zouch*, was never heard of since that time: which makes it probable that he was killed in the repulse, although to hide the infamy of so great a losse, his death hath hitherto bene concealed with all Art that might be.

WEDNESDAY, Feb. 15.

The newes of this day began with bringing in six of the Rebels horse, which had bene taken Prisoners by a like number of the Kings, within two miles of *Windsor*; one of which was the Earle of *Essex*, his Provest Marshals. And not long after came advertisement that the last weeke there came from *Newcastle* to *Torke* 120 Waggons laden with Money, Armes, and Ammunition, and

140 horse laden with muskets, and 16 pieces of Ordnance, which were brought thither very safely, notwithstanding all the power the Rebels had to hinder it, and the arts they used to intercept it.

From *Darbyshire* the carriage and behaviour of Sir *John Gell*, the Ring-leader of the Rebels there, was certified in these words that follow: "Sir *John Gell* with his forces consisting of about 400 men came to *Elnastan* in *Darbyshire* an house of the Lady *Stanhopes*, widow of Sir *John Stanhopes*, to whom *Gell* (though never a friend) yet in his life time durst not declare himselfe an enemy. But after his death making use of the power given him by the fundamentall Laws of the Kingdome, to satisfie his owne particular malice, he plundered his house of all the Armes, money, and goods of worth hee could finde, to the value of 1500. l. Not contented with this, and to make it more plainly appeare, that his comming was as much for malice as plunder, he went into the Garden (in which the good Lady, taking very much delight, had made it a very pleasant place, with handſome walkes, and diversity of the best flowers) which hee caused to be digged up, and utterly ruined. He left not here, but to adde more to her vexation, and to please himselfe in doing mischief: he went into the Church, where she had lately erected a Tombe for her husband which cost her 500. l. that he caused to be demolished, and the stones to be broken into severall pieces, that no possibility was left to repaire it. But his act of greatest inhumanity was to goe with his Souldiers into the vault, where the dead of the family were usually buried, and to run their swords through their dead bodies. A very mercilesse kind of Rebels, who hate not more the living then they doe the dead; and thinke they have not done sufficiently in being Rebels to the King, unless they doe rebell against nature also.

This day it was advertised also, that Sir *Edward Hungerford* having missed the prey he chiefly sought for in the City of *Salisbury* (which was Sir *George Vauxhon*, High Sheriffe of the County of *Wilts*) returned back to the *Devizes* as his surest fortress, which had before been fortified by Sir *Edward Baynton*. From whence he writ letters to the House of Commons, signifying that the works there were so great and large that he had not men enough to make them good, if any of the Kings forces should be sent that way: complaining also that for want of such necessary supplies he was not able to receive the Towne of *Cyrancester*, which misfortune might otherwise have been prevented. And it was certified withall, that notwithstanding his said letters some of the House of Commons did not stick to blame him, as if he had not done his part: though others cast the fault thereof on the *close Committee*, and some presumed so high (like sawcy fellows as they were) as to lay the fault thereof on the Earl of *Essex*, for not supplying him with more men in convenient time.

THURSDAY, Febr. 16.

This day by Letters sent from *London* there came advertisement, that on debate

debate upon His Majesties Answer (sent by the Committee) in the House of Lords, whether they should consent to a Cessation, the point was much opposed by the Lord Say and others of that party: though at last carried on the question: there being 13 for it, and but 8 against it: And they that were against it, did it upon this pretext, that they would not have a temporary cessation only, but a present disbanding of all Armies, as being more expedient for the publique good: Which artifice was after followed also in the House of Commons. Who when they found that notwithstanding all their arts putting the Kings Answer thrice unto the question in 3 severall dressees (*viz.* 1. whether it were an Answer or not, 2. whether it were a positive Answer, and 3. whether it were a satisfactory Answer) the Answer was accepted by the major part as positive and satisfactory: they fell in conclusion on the same device, changing the terme of a Cessation, to that of the disbanding of the Armies; and yet in that disbanding meaning nothing lesse then to comprehend the Forts and Navies, which they intended to retaine still in their owne hands. And 'tis observable that whilst this businesse was in agitation, some of the Captaines of the Citie came unto the House, and delivered a paper, wherein they tooke notice of his Majesties Answer, desired that neither Treaty nor Cessation might be yeilded to, directing in a manner what they would have done. An insolence which at another time, and from other persons, would have beene touned a notable breach of Priviledge. And being thus tamely taken at the present times gave some cause to thinke, that this was onely a device to take off the envie and the *suborn* of so foule a breach from the prime Members of the House; wherein they were confirmed as by other circumstances, so by the artificiall penning of the paper, and the respectfull entertainment given to them that brought it. And yet there was some reason as it seemed at first, to take the matter with the lesse dilidaine, which was an offer made by those Captaines in the name of the City, to raise 100000 l. of present money, if the Cessation were disclaimed, and the Treaty dashed: Which as it served the present turne to Vote downe the Treaty, so when that turne was served it was plainly found, that those very Captaines were so farre from making good the offer (which they came withall, that they did not onely refuse to levie the twentieth part of mens estates according to the Ordinance so often tooke off, but to be aiding unto those who were trusted in it.

It was also certified in the same Letters, with what art and cunning some Members of both Houses had endeavoured to hinder both a cessation of Armes, and a treaty of Peace; and yet to deceive the people into a believe, that they were zealous to effect both. So farre forth as might stand with the peoples good; that when they had prepared their works, it was resolved to put the point in issue into two questions, one for the Cessation, the other for the Treaty; that having so divided the whole businesse, that of the Cessation was first put unto the question, and it was carried by thirty voyces, that there should be no Cessation, as to the treaty on the Propositions, but onely as to the

the disbanding, and that to be intended but for two or three dayes before the disbanding neither: That when the second branch was put unto the question, it was carried by 14 voices that there should be no treaty upon the Propositions preceding the disbanding of the Armies. Which point was managed with some heat on debate thereof; so when it was carried as before is said; these who were for the Treaty, or the greatst part of them, rose up together, and went out of the House with much indignation, so that the totall summe of this long debate is no more then this; that they will neither have cessation of Armes, nor a treaty for Peace, without an absolute disbanding of both armies, to prepare the way; themselves retaining as their hands both the Forts and Nave: which in effect is to disband His Majesties Army, and retaine their owne; to make themselves perpetuall Kings, and the King an everlasting Subject.

FRIDAY, February 17.

This day it was advertised from *London*, that the two Houses of Parliament, or some at least of both the Houses, finding the many inconveniences which were occasioned in their Army for want of money, and the little obedience they had or could expect from their Souldiers for want of pay, established a Committee for the settling of a weekly contribution in *London*, and the Suburbs of it; and that the businesse being taken into consideration by that Committee, the House of Commons did in fine conclude, that *London* should contribute weekly 10000 l. and that the Suburbs of the same, and in *Middlesex*, and the rest of that County, should be assessed at 2000 l. weekly: which if it come no faster in, then the payment of the twentieth part, it is conceived that there will be no way to keepe their Army together, then by granting them free plunder in all places. So that as it appears by that which hath beene formerly observed, there are required three sorts of payments (and the more the merrier) of all the people in that Citie: The first by way of benevolence, and for that they send tickets from house to house, to know what they will give in money or plate: The second by the Ordinance of the twentieth part, now re-inforced by a subsequent Ordinance, which came out last Friday, giving many new powers to the Distrainers, which before they had not: The third, by the new Contribution and Assessment, which before we spake of; excellent wayes to bring both beggery and slavery on that City: which would by no means understand her owne former happinesse, nor be thankfull to the Author and Promoter of it; and now sinks under the calamity which she hath drawne upon herselfe, by her owne pride and disobedience unto just Authority.

It was also this day certified by Letters thence, that whereas not long since it had beene ordered by the two Houses, that there should be a mutuall Association betwixt the Countiees of *Kent*, *Sussex* and *Surrey*, for the defence of one another in their disobedience against the King; some of their Agents in the County of *Surrey* (where they intended to make the first triall of the affecti-

affections of the people) found such ill entertainment, that the designe miscarried in the first attempt, the Association being utterly rejected there, not without great indignation of the better sort, who disdained to heare of it. A matter which hath so displeased the two Houses of Parliament, that it is said that *Browne* the Woodmonger (who sells up tickets every where, to signifye that he will give four shillings six pence *per diem* to such as will bring Horie and Armes of their owne to serve under him as Dragonets) is to goe presently to plunder *Surrey* for this refusal.

And it was certified by a very good hand from thence also, that Master *Marshall*, that zealous Preacher for the House of Parliament, and great incendiary of the people unto this Rebellion, hath beene lately sick at the house of Master *Basse* the Bone-lace-seller, and either out of trouble of conscience, or in raving fits, hath often said that *He was damned, and could not possibly be saved, because he was guilty of all the blood which was shed at Edgehill*: where he hath played his prize most notably in animating the Rebels to the battels. Which being much talked of in the Towne, and divers censures passed upon it, as mens fancies led them, he was removed thence to a great Lords house, where there should be but few to witnesse what was said, that might be to the prejudice of the good cause, and lesse discourse made of it then had beene before.

SATURDAY, February 11.

This day came out two Proclamations, both bearing date the tenth of this present *February*. The first was for the strict observance and execution of the Lawes and Statutes made against carrying or sending of gold or silver out of the Kingdome, set out upon an information that there was a designe of sending away much of the treasure of this Realme into so reigne parts, to lye in banke till those that lent it should have opportunity to make use thereof. In which his Majesty requireth all the Wardens and Searchers of the Ports, and all other Officers whom it may concerne, to use their utmost diligence and endeavour that no gold or silver in money, Bullion, Plate or vessell, be carried or transported out of the Kingdome, and that they faile not of their duty for and in respect of any Ordinance or command of one or both houses of Parliament made unto the contrary, on paine of suffering such punishment as by the Law of the Land may be inflicted upon them, and with this intimation, that besides the reward promised unto them, and provided for them in that case by the Lawes and Statutes, His Majesty would take it for good and acceptable service to himselfe and his Kingdome. The other was for the safety of the Royall Navy. In which his Majesty taking notice how it had beene employed against him the last yeere by the Earle of *Warwick*, under pretence of some authority derived from the Earle of *Northumberland* then Lord Admirall, and that by order of the two houses of Parliament it was to be set forth againe without his consent, upon no other purpose then to carry away the said Navy, whereby the Realme must be disarmed of its greatest strength, and conse-

consequently lye more open to the attempts of a forreigne Enemy, or else be used for the assistance of strangers to invade this Kingdome by Sea, as they had invited the *Scots* to invade it by Land, commands that neither any of the Officers of His Navie, or any Masters, Bote-swaines, or other Officers or Mariners belonging to it, doe yeeld obedience to the Earle of *Marwick*, nor any of the Commands or Ordinances of the said two Houses nor that any of His Ship-wrights, Calkers, Carpenters, or others, shall mend, calke, sigge or put in readinesse to goe to Sea any of his Majesties ships whatever, without His authority; nor that any of those who have the keeping of His Store-houses do furnish them with Talke, Cordage, Ammunition, or any manner of provisions for that use, upon paine of losing their places, offices, fees, and profits, and on such other forfeitures as are therein signified.

This day also came newes that *Gell of Derbyshire* the better to repaite the losses which he had received from Colonell *Hastings*, had drawne together a body of 200 Rebels; intending since he had no better fortune on the man himselfe, to try what he could doe on those flocks and cattell, with which they understood that his grounds were stocked: And that the Colonell having notice of their intencion, prepared for them, gave them such a bitter welcome, that he killed most of them in the place; those few that scaped with life, (as they were but few) being either forced to runne away without their booty, or else be taken Prisoners, and so made a prey instead of that they came to take.

There was lately printed at *London*, a booke called *The Reading of Robert Holborne of Lincolnes Inne Esquire, on the Statute of Treason*; which booke the most charitable Reader must at least thinke to be broken and imperfect, notes taken by one who was (it seemes) no competent Auditor; for therein are many things false, most mistaken, and all imperfect, much dissorant from the sense of the learned Author, who will not acknowledge this for his owne. This day also newes came from *Reading*, that Sir *Arthur Aston* had intercepted eightene good fat Oxen, provided (it seemes) for his Excellency to keep his Lent with.

F I N I S.

Printed by H. Hall. M.DC.XLII.

THE Doctrine of Vnities

OR

An Antidote for the City of LONDON

and therein for the whole Kingdome besides

DIVISION

A certain SYMPTOME of DESTRUCTION.

With a Caution for Malignants of the same City.

Ecce quam bonum & quam iucundum est habitare fratres in unum.



One turns facies; Nay, and we men too as well as things have put on new faces. It is a difficultie to finde one man that hath not changed his opinion or metamorphosed his manners since the beginning of Parliament, some varying in some things, others in all, but all in some. Some turne to the King, others to the Parliament, and some turne round. So that we men who

should bee stable firme and constant in our judgements and opinions, are now grown effeminate and change with every new moon; and it is well, if not before: where can you find one of that gravitie and perseverance, who can give you this account that he hath been always one? No, we have most ignobly degenerated from that virile and unshaken spirit, that a very Heroick mind ought to carry along with it. And though it be plausible for a man to profess himselfe a *sententia*, upon better ground and reason; (for no man ought so to sacrifice to his own Merit or to adore his own judgement or opinion, as not to be counterpoised or over-balanced by better and more cleare principles of reason) yet for a man (like a weather-cock) to have no certaine stay, but to vary according to the incertaine blast of fame, or the severall opinions of those many compasses and associates he meets withall; is extremely foolish and ridiculous. And I wish that there were not so many amongst us

March 9. (dangerous)

(dangerous men) who in these dubious and uncertain times know not (in case a Storm should arise) where to cast Anchor, who by their division and opposition have talked themselves quite beside their reason; having no dependance but upon a future uncertain opportunity, which they are ready to embrace whensoever it shall offer itselfe, be it on which side it will. The most prevalent party shall sway their judgement; and as the doubtfull success of warre shall appeare to either side (whether seemingly or certainly) to crowne their intentions, so will these men like an over or under charged ballance, goe up or down. And these are they who cry down siding faction and sedition. (and justly so) while in the meane time they are the most dangerous men, who know not the treachery that is lodged in their owne hearts, but hang upon the tenter of an uncertain event, whether agreeable to be against conscience. And who are likely (what ever they pretend) to blow the miserable and unhappy coale of sedition and division amongst us, than such who watch their opportunity to raise themselves by the ruine of others. Neutrality alwayes carries with it an eye of policy. And though I cannot but acknowledge my selfe an enemy to the Cavaliers, yet I must professe to the whole world, that my conscience instructs me, that I have more reason to dread the former, than the latter, by how much the more a clandestine and unknown enemy is to be feared above an open and profest one.

And for my part, I desire to stand neuter as to either of these. But now give me leave to inform our grave and wise Citizens (for the spring approaches in which we must expect a ~~re-tempt~~, if not before prevented by a seasonable accomodation) upon what pinne the danger of this famous Metropolis hangs; and that is, upon the imminent hazard of faction and division, the certaine carrier of ruine and confusion. It is the Devils position (too too much practised now adays by his Agents and Instruments) divide, and overcome. No way like that to achieve a conquest. For as in a great Army, till the body keeps intire and undivided; many thousands happily will not overcome them, but disperse and divide them into smaller bodies, and then that force which might bee before almost invincible, may now be put to flight and be routed (if not destroyed) by a very inconsiderable Army. Or as it is with a mans hand, one finger by it selfe hath but little strength. If it, but take the whole hand together with the united force of all the fingers and then it will prove very strong and potent. So it is with this City, while it remains intire without rents and divisions, all joyntly contributing furth the good of the publique, it is like an impregnable Fortresse to be taken by a farre greater power then the Cavaliers dare lay claime to. But if once divided then it is layed open and made obnoxious to the might and power of the Enemy, and is easily overcome. you know who said it is a Kingdom divided which a little cannot stand; and if it were possible that hell could be divided it would come to utter ruine and desolation; of such power and force are factions and divisions. This is that which is the curse of Heaven, the delight of the Devil, and the snare of us poore mortals. This is that from which the Devil and his Agents do continually labour throughout the whole world, setting one against another, power against power,

power, a Kingdom, City and Countrey against themselves. Were it not for this
no people or persons could ever be made miserable? Is then worthy Citizens,
(whose piety and zeale to the publicke, will be for ever admired and renowned
in succeeding ages) Vnto your selves by a strong ope and obligation, to serve
your King and Countrey. And leaue the policy of the subtil adversary diuide
you on from another: consider that it is the Diuels stratageme, more practised
now than ever; and if you ruine not your selves, is not any externall force or
power can hurt you. Vnlesse in a good cause is the loy of heaven, the euile of
hell, and the happinesse of men. Tis that which now puts a Price into your
hands of being for ever happy. Tis that, and nothing else under heaven, that
can secure you from the Common adversary: seeing that there are so many *fratres
in male*, combined together against you: doth it not concerne you to be-
come *fratres in bono*? wherefore let vs all joyne in a solemn vow never to dis-
turb the cause untill heauen crowne our desires with a blessed issue. Tis let our
Religion, there which is nothing on this side heauen more precious. This is that
which through the diuine assistance gives wings to the soule, and makes it fore
wile, neuer suffering it to be at rest, untill with a holy impatience it hath got in-
to, and reposed it selfe in Abrahams bosome, while all other terrene and sublu-
nary happinesse whatsoever is but like to golden chaires, cloggs and fetters bla-
ding us over so these uncertaine vanities, diuiding betwixt us and heauen, depres-
sing and detruing the soule into the lowest centre. This is that which sweetens
and adds a pleasant supour to all other fading and momentary happinesse: what
is not for a future expectancy of heauen, what would the short inuoyment of a
poore inconsiderable nothing auaile us; what a small difference then betwixt us
and beaues; or rather what a great difference would there be, for they (which
were made only for the service of man) would after this little minute or mo-
ment of life past, be in farr better state and condition then the reasonable soule:
for they shall returne to their first principles, nothing, but poore man be for ever,
even to the utmost extremity miserable. If we give away our Religion, we re-
sounce our God, sell Heauen, and depart from all possibility of our succeeding
eternall happinesse, and the soule must haue a being, if not above, yet below, if
not in blessednesse, yet in perpetuall woe. O then let vs resolve to unite our selves
in a sacred combination; and rather diuelt our selves of all we are, haue, or en-
joy; then part with this precious gemme, which will be our surest and most
faithfull friend when either we forsake the happinesse of the world, as certainly
we must, for so heauen hath decreed it, *Scriptum est omnibus finem mori*: or
when it shall leave and desert us, as casually it may, for there is no stability or
constancy in any temporall happinesse. Again it is for our Parliaments, and in
them for our lawes, liberties, and properties; if we maintaine not the former,
the latter will quickly be forced from us. The policy of State erected Parlia-
ments as the *admirabile refugium* (in case of our powers neglected their duty, or
abused their authority to the prejudice of the publicke) for the subject to flee to, for
redresse of their heauie grieuances and grievances, and there alwayes have been the
certaine propps and pillars of State, and the Patrons of our Lawes and Liberties:
and

And if we shall now foolishly like Elou, part with our glorious Brittain for a poore vessel of Portage, sell our Parliaments for a trifle, what will become of us and our whole posterity. They are the onely evidences we have to shew for all we enjoy, and if wee loose these, no other assistance whatsoever can secure our Titles. As the Sunne is to the Earth, the Physitian to the weak Patient, or (which is yet more) the life or soule to the body of man, such and of the like consequence are our Parliaments to us. While the Sonne appears with his resplendent raie the earth fructifies and is beautifull, but if that should hide or withdraw it selfe, how would the glory of the spring flagge and hang down in head for want of that glorious lustre: and the earth become sterill and barren bringing forth nothing but combersome weedes and fruitlesse Thistles. And while the weak Patient is ruled by the skillfull Physitian, and follows his prescriptions, so long the violence of his disease doth abate, and there is great hopes of a recovery; but let him discontinue his course of Physicke and desert his Physitian, and immediately he falls into a desperate relaps, and becomes worse then ever.

And lastly, while the life or soule of a man is united and continues with the body, so long it is active and moving, but when once the soule hath left its habitation and is departed, the body then perishes & decays and moulders away into its first principles. Iust thus it is with us; while we enjoy the Sunshine of our Parliaments, and desert not this great Physitian which is as the very life and being of the State, so long *prospera succedunt omnia*, the State flourishes, the King is happy in his people, and the people blest in their King. The King enjoys his just Prerogative, and the people their Liberties, and properties. But if once these be taken away, or but discontinued for a time, then multitudes of State prestures and unportable burdens croud in upon us, the Law then loseth its strength and vigor, and the Subject his liberty and property; then force, base-violences and loanes, a farre greater plague to the purse then the rinderpest, will be imposed upon us. Then will the Tyranny and Arbitrary power of the Lievetnants and deputies Lievetnants be againe revived amongst us, then shall new imposts and exccises againe vex us; and new found or urrd and Corporations, farre worse then the old, pester us, then will the grand Protest Ship-money, and coate and conduct money (of which now there may be greater need then ever) (the great drayners and exhausters of the subjects stow) be againe set on foot to undoe us. Then will Monopolies (the ruine and lane of a state) like pests of lice and Locusts swarme amongst us, then shall we have a High Commission Court, and Starre-chamber againe to exercise a power and jurisdiction above and besides the Law, to plague us with grand penalties, for our small offences, and then should a Proclamation create Law, and be of as good authority as my Lord Coke, or any of our yeare Bookes; and *Magna Charta* be as a dead letter, not able to defend the Subjects Liberty or property, thus would it farre with the State, I and much worse, if we were but once courted out of our Parliaments, and which is above all our condition would be as bad, if not worse in the Church; then would the Pontificall power Land is over us againe, and excommunicate

continually praying and Preaching, or those that use it, without that they will follow the Episcopall strain, crying up the Kings Pre-rogative, and pushing downe the subjects liberty and property, as if the Kings honour and substance did depend merely upon the ruine of his people. No contention, no quarrell, no pious and laborious Preaching, Ministers should then be collected: No, the wilde sloth and covetousness of the Prelacy and these are inconsistent: they cannot possibly stand together, but the one will detride and depresse the other. Then should we have the rabble of innovations introduced, new disciplines and new doctrines too broached; Jesuits and Seditious Priests, with their detestable and damnable religion now, I thinke, I and wee our selves too, positing heads long to Popery. To be short, all things both in Church and State, would change their habits, and become new: nothing then should be tolerated, but which should have the specious and faire pretence of a refined government, or of a most pure and glorious religion; whereas the meere bent and aime would be gradually to introduce an Arbitrary power in the State, & popish superstition and Popery in the Church. Now our Parliaments are as a Hedge wall or fence against such incroachments or usurpations, which while it stands secures us from all these but if we unwisely suffer this partition to be broken or trodden downe, then all these heavy burdens and miseries, threatening ruine to our Religion, Liberties and properties like an invasion of the vast and irresistible Ocean flowe in upon us. O then worthy Citizens (you whom succeeding ages will honour, and dignifie with the style of your countreys Patriarches) ye your selves together in the bond of Union; and resolve never to desert the Parliament: least Heaven as a just judgement upon so wilde a defection, deprive you and your posterity of the future happy enjoyment, of so great a blessing. Your Religion, Liberty, and property (the compendium of all temporall happiness) doe now lye at stake in this unhappy contention, and if you would be stript and divested of all these (without which life is but a burden, and that as a prologue of eternall infelicity) ye most exact and compendious way to accomplish it, is by erecting a Wall of division amongst your selves. And if you would maintaine and defend these (as it concerns every one to doe, who would not inflame himselfe and his whole posterity) the onely (meanes (under God) of preservation and continuation of our present felicity, is by a sweet concord and union, wherefore take your choice, either divide and destroy; or unite and preserve and overcome, either will perfect us while amongst us. But rather then live to see the former, may Heaven be so propitious to me as to close mine eyes, that they may not attest the just judgement of faithfull an Apostate, or be sensible of the misery.

But yet to draw more close and neare unto you worthy Citizens, this City is the Metropolis, the chief renowned and famous City of the whole Kingdome; that which hath bred and raised so many great and glorious lightes both in Church and State: the most faithfull and indur Mother to a vigilant and industrious childe that ever England had, where have you found men raised (even from the most low and indigent condition) to these vast and almost unadomable

Mines

Miner and Treasure of wealth, that many men have attained to through their
sedulous care and industry in this City? Some of your Families being Noble, and
others matched with Nobility, and thousands of you attained to great dignities
and I may justly say that this City never failed any man of his great reward, but
hath been true and faithfull to God and his owne soule.

O then doe not by faction and division amongst your selves, goe about to
destroy this great and glorious City; your nursing Mother that hath bred,
nourished, & elevated you above the vulgar condition, no greater or more crying
sinne against nature and gratitude then this, to be a cause or means of the de-
struction of that, which hath beene thy life and preservation. Murder of all
other crimes, is the most unnatural, most detestable, doe not to spare a poore
patrimony (which thou art not sure thou shalt preserve neither) sell thy glorious
Mother to utter ruine and confusion, least one day the ruines and desolations of
this famous City rise up in judgement against you; it is division onely that can
ruine and overthrow it, and unity alone that can and will preserve and support
it.

Again, as this City is the greatest, so it is the richest and most wealthy City
in all the Kingdome, this is as it were the Apotheeca repository, or Treasury of
the Kingdome; where the common Stocke or Treasure is deposited or laid up,
and is from hence as occasion calls for it, disbursed, scattered and diffused into
the whole State. Now would you keepe and preserve the Stocke and Treasure
of the City, the onely way to doe it, is by unity, division (like a thiefe) will
robbe and spoyle you of it, and make the Cavaliers master of all you enjoy this
is their hope, and you are their envy; they long to enrich themselves by your
Goffits, as mine is their pray and lively hold, and they know here is good plun-
der. I here is that, that will make abundant restitution to such who pretending
they have lost that they never had, doe in these troubled waters, make a rich
booty of poverty; and labour to patch up a decayed fortune by the ruines of o-
thers, I this will make a full satisfaction to the Cavaliers, if they could attain it
(which judgement I beseech God, divert from this poore distressed City) for
their ill service to the publique. And let not those that are Malignant in the Ci-
ty (out of I know not what vaine hopes) promise to themselves a greater free-
dome or security in a common Plunder then others, and so be wrought upon to
betray this great and glorious City to utter ruine and destruction; for let them
know tis a mercy that none yet could meet withall, to spare even these
factions and why should they then feed themselves with such idle and almost im-
possible possibilities. Besides the souldiary is for the most part the lewdest and
misanthropicke of the heady, rude, and untamed multitude (made many degrees
worse by that desperate and bloody profession) and therefore it is not to be ex-
pected that they will shew favour to any, when they have sufficient power, and
the opportunity to be cruell, or if they would shew mercy (a rare and unusual
qualification with men of that profession) doe you thinke, or can you discover
so much folly in your selves to believe, that they would stand to dispute or en-
quire who are Malignants and who not or to sever the Goats from the Sheep,
and

and so spare the former, but desire the latter it is the necessity of folly to receive it, their necessity, and cruel desire of spoyle and plunder, would not permit them to make any difference or distinction, and rather than they would suffer one Round-head (as those men of blood are pleased to style all such as are faithfull to God, loyall to their King, and true to their owne soules) to escape free from the hand of violence (such an obium they heare in their hearts to all honest men) they would robbe and plunder their owne friends; and make such (as a just judgement upon so horrida Treachery) prove a curse in their owne ruine. why then if this be true, as I beleive every wise and judicious man will easily (without much perswasion) conceive so; let this abuse and conjure backe againe that dangerous destructive Spirit of division that is risen amongst us, wee raised it, and the Devill fomented and incited it; and (if we be not the more vigilant and carefull over our selves, and labour while it is time, to reconcile and make up our factions and oppositions) will never be at rest, or cease blowing of this Coale, untill he hath made an unquenchable flame and fire amongst us, let us not then nourish the Devils Brat, or foster such a Scorpion in our breasts as will sting us to death, and undo us and our whole posterity for ever.

Again, this City is the Seat of malice against this, doe the Cavaliers bend all their armes, as being their principall Opponent, and maintainer of the cause in question. Tis you brave Citizens that have freely (to the great honour of your Nation) disbursed and expended your Treasures for the good of your King and Countrey; and have withheld nothing, neither care, nor person, which might conduce to your Countreys welfare and happiness. (for which Heaven grant you an eternall reward) I say it is you, and you alone that have borne the maine propp and support of the cause of God of our religion, of our Parliaments, Liberties, and properties; and therefore you cannot but expect that this should swell and increase the envy of that faction against you, and more inflame their blood to a revenge upon you, then upon any part of the British besides, always the more potent and noxious the enemy the greater is the heart of malice and envy against him. Now this likewise should ingage you to a strong and indissoluble Union one with another: by how much the greater their malice is that maligne you; by so much the more should your love and inuere affection be augmented amongst your selves. when rapinious and devouring wolves hearde and flock together, that is not a time for innocent and harmelesse Sheepe to be divided and straying one from another.

Lastl, this City is as the center or middle point, or as the heart or life of the Kingdome, upon this is the eye of the whole Nation; the good or ill success of this City, hath an influence upon the whole common wealth; and if the Cavaliers once getting footing here (which Heaven forbid) twill not then be difficult to make a Conquest of the whole Kingdome, and that being brought to passe, we know that then we are *ad arbitrium Principis*, at the arbitrary will of our Prince for all that we enjoy; then that position of the Civilians (one of the main grounds of our present contention) would be good law. *Voluntas regis legis habet vigorem*, the will of the Prince, is a law, then would all depend upon

our Sovereignes pleasure, we could make no other use of it, but to
underhewen; and what assurance can we hope to get of that, when
Religion shall be forced from us. Now on your sides, Children, and on your
fathers, under God, doth all the future happiness of this Nation depend; if you
faint, the whole Kingdome will presently fall; fall, and come to utter in-
avoidable desolation. Consider with your selves, that this is a blessed and inesti-
mable opportunity that God hath put into your hands, and who knows but
this very cause God increased your store, and reserved you and it for this occa-
sion, to be the means of preservation of your King and Countrey, and in them
of your Religion, Lawes, and Liberties. What greater renowne or honour can
possibly befall you then this: to be the supports and pillars of so great hap-
pinesse as your Countrey? to preserve a bleeding, fainting, dying Kingdome from
utter confusion and desolation. In your hands, under God, is wrapt up our very
life and happinesse, and you have the honour of the blessed opportunity of con-
tinuing and maintaining both, and what ingagement can be greater, or give
fuller satisfaction to the most vast unlimited ambitious desire in the world? O
then, let this likewise move you to continue firme, stable, and united one to-
wards another, considering that your factions and divisions will not only de-
stroy your selves, but expedite and poss on the ruine of the whole Na-
tion, and if by your division you shall worke out your owne confu-
sion, and by consequence undoe the Kingdome, no doubt the desolations
of poore deplorable England, will one day be accounted upon your score, and
rise up in judgement against the City. O then for the Kingdome, your owne, and
your posterity sake (which are all bound up in this opportunity) embrace unity
and follow peace one with another, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God
of peace shall be with you. Col. 3. 11.

Rom. 16. ver. 17. I beseech you Brethren mark them which cause divisions and of-
fences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid
them.

FFNS.

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS, *T.P. Oxford.*
 Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of *R. with his*
 the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

The eighth Weeke.

SUNDAY, Febr. 19.

This day the newes was, that the Leaders of the Rebels in *Devenshire* had raised a great power in that Countrey, consisting partly of the trained Bands thereof, and partly of such others of the Countrey people, whom they had seduced unto their party, the whole amounting to the number of 6000. men, with an intent to make an inrode into *Cornwall*, and so to raise the siege laid before *Plimmouth* by Sir Ralph Hopton: and that the *Cornish* Forces hearing of their coming, had sent out a considerable party to encounter with them; which fell out so successfully, that a great many of them were killed in the place, the rest routed and scattered all about the Countrey. And it was signified by letters bearing date *Febr. 12.* that Sir Ralph Hopton had sent out some of his Forces, and taken some Haven upon that Coast, which by the vicinity of it to *Plimmouth*, and the benefit of shipping which belongs unto it, was like to give him many notable advantages in the prosecution of his siege. So that however it was reported in the streets of *London* (as is advertised thence by Letters, *Febr. 14.* and since became a part of their printed newes bookes) that he was killed with a great shot from the towne of *Plimmouth*: it proved no truer in conclusion, then that Prince Rupert was deceased at *Oxford*, for which there were great triumphs, and rejoycings the last weeke in *Windsor*, both by Bells and Bonfires; as hath bene confidently reported by some that dwell there. So miserable are the Arts they are forced upon, to keepe up the reputation of their falling side among simple and insatuated people.

It was also certified from *London* that Sir Richard Hutton the high Sheriffe of *Yorkshire*, had sent out warrants for the attachment and apprehension of the Lord *Fairfax* and his adherents, whom he declared in those warrants to be Traitors unto his Majesty, for taking up armes without his Majesties Com-

P. *March. 11* mission

mision and authority. and thereby disturbing the peace of the Country. A chur; so much resented in the house of Commons, that some would presently have had him sent for. others, that order should be given to the Lord Fairfax, to seize his person and estate; and some, that an impeachment of high treason should be drawne against him. So dangerous a thing it is for any Minister of the Kings to do his duty.

Lastly, whereas it was advertised the last weeke that *Marshall* the great firebrand of this Church was distraught and mad; It was certified by letters brought this day from *London*, that *Cafe* his fellow *Bontifain*, and Chaplaine to their now Lord Major, was more mad then he: being growne to such a height of blasphemous frenzie. that at a late administration of the Sacrament he began it thus, *All you that have contributed unto the Parliament come & take this Sacrament to your consort*; denouncing damnation unto such as should presume to receive it, and had not contributed. And tis no marvaile that they who have so long reviled His Majesty (being Gods Anointed) and despised his laws, should at the last begin to blaspheme God himselfe, and prophane His Ordinances.

MUNDAY, Febr. 20.

This day came out in print a Proclamation (which had been signed the 16. of this present Feb.) forbidding all His Majesties Subjects of the Counties of *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Suffex* and *Southampton*, to raise any forces without His Majesties consent, or to enter into any *Association* or *Protestation* for the assistance of the Rebellion against His Majesty. In which His Majesty taking notice. that certaine propositions were agreed upon by some seditious persons of those severall Counties, to raise an Army of 3000 Foot and 300 Horse for the defence of themselves and the two Houses of Parliament, and great summes of money to be levied for maintenance of this Association; declares the said Association, and raising men and money on the same. to be an Act of high Treason; commanding a'l his Subjects who have so associated and assembled themselves together without his authority, that they immediately disband and repaire to their houses; as also that all the Tenants and debtors of all such persons as either are excepted out of His Majesties pardons for those foure Counties, or are now in actall Rebellion against him, or shall hereafter contribute to the maintenance of this rebellion, shall forbear to pay any of the said rents or debts to any of them, but keep the same in their hands towards the maintainance of the peace of the said Counties, and the reparation of such men as have suffered by their meanes or violence; with a proportionable reward to any of His Majesties Souldiers, who shall within six dayes after the publishing of the said Proclamation, bring in the persons of such men, or of any of them who are so excepted, and a request and invitation made unto all the rest of his loving Subjects of those parts respectively, to assist His Majesty with the loan of mo-

ney, plate, and Horses in this His great necessity; as they tender the preservation of Religion, His Majesties Royall Person; and their owne liberties.

From *Reading* it was this day certified, that whereas it had been publl hed in a London Pamphlet the weeke before, that on a challenge sent from some Souldiers of the Army now in Rebellion under the Earle of *Essex*, there should have been a Combar betweene three Officers of the Garrisons of *Twisford* and *Okingham*, and as many of the Cavaliers of *Reading*, in the meadowes neere adjoyning, each side to have beene seconded with a troope of Horse from their severall garisons; and that when the said three Officers did attend accordingly at the place appointed, the Cavaliers of *Reading* durst not leave the towne, although the challenge had beene sounded at their very trenches: that all this was a ridiculous fine fable without ground at all. And more, that their neighbours in the Garrisons of *Twisford* and *Okingham* are so backward from offering to finde them any fighting worke of their owne accord, they (though they were provoked every twelve houres, both day and night by parties sent from *Reading* to their very trenches) they never gave them yet more then one Alarme, and that at two or three miles distance. However, if that excellent piece of *Knight-hood errant* be beleevd in *London*, all is well enough.

It was also certified from thence, that upon Thursday last a party of the Rebels, to the number of 150 Horse and Dragoneers issued out of *Hanley* with an intent to pillage Sir *Charles Blunts* house at *Maple Durham*, some three miles from *Reading*: which they conceived might be very safely done, in regard there were neither any servants in it, nor guards about it: whereupon they went with so great confidence of spoyle and pillage, that they carried divers Carts with them to bring backe their booty. But so it hapened, that by the unskillfull fastning of a Perard on the Hall doore, which did more execution backwards upon themselves, then it did forwards on the house there were some 20. of them killed, as it was conjectured by the miserable spectacle the next day of blood, braines, skuls, mangled Limbes, which the murthering instrument had torne and plastered on the wa's; besides a number of weapons, as Muskets, Swords, &c. together with Belts, Hats, and other remnants, which in their sad and hasty retreat thence, they had left behinde, them: all which were brought to *Reading* on the morrow after. And for their Carts, although they served not for the purpose first intended, they did notwithstanding some convenient service, being imployed in carrying back the dead and mangled bod'es of those men who were so miserably massacred. So terrible an enemy is Almighty God, when once he sets himselfe against wicked men.

From *London* it was signified this day also, that the Leading men of the

Lower House finding how universally they had offended their best friends, the Citizens, by refusing to admit the treaty and cessation offered by His Majesty, did upon Saturday last, resume the business, resolving since it was not safe to refuse it utterly, to clogge it with such limitations and qualifications as might make it fruitlesse. And thereupon it was proposed and carried by 30 voices (the motion being made by Master *Hampden*) that there should be a treaty, and a Cessation during the treaty, with such qualifications and limitations as their Generell should advise with the consent of both houses. But for the freedom of Commerce and traffick during the treaty and Cessation, that would be no means be hearkned to: it being voted that all things (as to that point) should continue in the state they were, and that there should be neither free passage nor freedom of trade, but in such places where freedom was already exercised. On receipt of which advertisement, His Majesty taking into consideration the generalities and ambiguities, in which the said treaty and cessation were agreed upon, together with the manifold mistakings which might be occasioned betwixt His Majesty and His two Houses of Parliament, if they were not rectified and restrained to some particulars, was pleased to send this day a gracious message to the said two Houses, unto this effect, *viz.* "That
"whereas His Majesty had together with a treaty proposed a cessation of arms
"to both His Houses of Parliament, sixteen dayes ago, to which he had received no Answer, to the end that His Majesty might clearly understand
"both houses, and that no such imputation might be laid upon him (as formerly had been on like mistakings) upon occasion of any thing which should
"intervene, His Majesty desired that if a cessation be approved of by them, the
"day upon which the said cessation is thought fit to begin, and the particular limits, and conditions of it, be proposed by them at the same time with
"their approbations: His Majesty declaring further, that as he did perceive
"by the great preparations made by the Earle of *Essex*, that they conceived themselves not to be obliged to any actual Cessation, (their voting of
"it notwithstanding) so neither that His Majesty should conceive himselfe
"obliged unto it, untill the limits and conditions were agreed upon, as before
"was said.

TUESDAY, *Febr. 21.*

By letters sent from *London*, the lamentable estate of that City under this new government, was certified in these particulars; *viz.* That the Earle of *Manchester* and the Lord *Say* had been at the *Guild-hall*, to demand payment of the weekly Contribution of 10000. l. though ordered onely in the Lower House, and not then agreed upon by the Lords; to which it was replied by an Alderman, that the City could not possibly comply with their Lordships in it, their Trade being gon, and those that owed them money would not pay it in, most of them being protested by the two Houses of Parliament: that

that thereupon the City did intend to summon a Common-Council, to debate and finally resolve, whether they should yeild unto the Contribution, or stand unto the hazard of being plundered. (for unto this Dilemma the *Liberty of the Subject* is now brought at last :) that on refusal to make payment of the twentieth part, they had caused the house of Baron *Page's* widow in the *Barbacan* to be plundered by their Souldiers, taking from her in a manner all she had, under the title of distreining : that another, but a poorer widow, having a charge of five children, and her estate not worth above 200. l. at the utmost value, was rated at 20. pounds for the twentieth part ; and being not able to make present payment, was plundered of her Jack, Spits, and leaden Cistern, which was all the distresse that could be found in the house. That two partners Drapers in *S. Pauls* Church-yard, being assessed at 200. l. for the twentieth part, and refusing to pay it, were plundered to the value of 600. l. one of which two named *Turney*, was sent for unto the Committee, and by them demanded, whether he would obey the Ordinance or not ? and when he was about to speak for himselfe, they told him that they did not sit there to dispute the point, and so dispatched him to the Prison. That Alderman *Garroway* for refusing to contribute at the command of the Houses, was upon Saturday last sent Prisoner unto *Rocheſter* : Another who had lent them twenty pounds, committed presently for not paying forty pounds more for his twentieth part : That upon Munday *Febr. 13.* divers houses were robbed and pillaged in the Parish of *S. Giles* by *Cripple-gate*, in which they went so low as to the Sea-coales, and wooden pales, and indeed what not ; but that as they were carrying some goods from *Moore-gate* in a Cart, brought thither for that purpose, the poore people did so pelt them with mire and dirt. that they were forced to run away and leave their prey behinde them : That upon Sunday, *Febr. 12.* Capitaine *Manwaring* and others of the Agents of the two Houses, accompanied with *Daniel* the preaching Cobler of *Grubſtreat*, whom the people call the *Prophet Daniel*, (we had before some cobling Preachers, but never heard till now a Preaching Cobler) came to the Vestry of *Saint Giles* by *Cripple-gate*, after Sermon in the after-noon, and demanded to have the Church-stocke delivered to them for the use of the Parliament : to which when an answer was returned that they had none but the *Poores money*, it was replied, that *If there were none other, they must have that* : And finally, that others of their Agents had beene at *Saint Andrews* Church in *Holborne* on the same demand and took thence some money which the Parishioners had collected to repaire the Church. And 'twas observed, that the first house which was broken open by vertue of the last Ordinance for distreining for the twentieth part, was the *Kings-head* in *S. Pauls* Church-yard, the signe being so fatte unable to protect the house, that it rather invited them to begin there. In all which mischievous practices, as the *Anabaptists*, *Brownists*, and other *Settaries*

Lower House finding how universally they had offended their best friends, the Citizens, by refusing to admit the treaty and cessation offered by His Majesty, did upon Saturday last, resume the business, resolving since it was not safe to refuse it utterly, to clogge it with such limitations and qualifications as might make it fruitlesse. And thereupon it was proposed and carried by 30 voices (the motion being made by Master *Hampden*) that there should be a treaty, and a Cessation during the treaty, with such qualifications and limitations as their Generell should advise with the consent of both houses. But for the freedom of Commerce and traffick during the treaty and Cessation, that would be no means be hearkned to: it being voted that all things (as to that point) should continue in the state they were, and that there should be neither free passage nor freedom of trade, but in such places where freedom was already exercised. On receipt of which advertisement, His Majesty taking into consideration the generallities and ambiguities, in which the said treaty and cessation were agreed upon, together with the manifold mistakings which might be occasioned betwixt His Majesty and His two Houses of Parliament, if they were not rectified and restrained to some particulars, was pleased to send this day a gracious message to the said two Houses, unto this effect, *viz.* "That
 "whereas His Majesty had together with a treaty proposed a cessation of arms
 "to both His Houses of Parliament, sixteen dayes agoe, to which he had received no Answer, to the end that His Majesty might clearly understand
 "both houses, and that no such imputation might be laid upon him (as formerly had been on like mistakings) upon occasion of any thing which should
 "intervene, His Majesty desired that if a cessation be approved of by them, the
 "day upon which the said cessation is thought fit to begin, and the particular limits, and conditions of it, be proposed by them at the same time with
 "their approbations: His Majesty declaring further, that as he did perceive
 "by the great preparations made by the Earle of *Essex*, that they conceived themselves not to be obliged to any actual Cessation. (their voting of
 "it notwithstanding) so neither that His Majesty should conceive himselfe
 "obliged unto it, untill the limits and conditions were agreed upon, as before
 "was said.

TUESDAY, *Febr.* 21.

By letters sent from *London*, the lamentable estate of that City under this new government, was certified in these particulars; *viz.* That the Earle of *Manchester* and the Lord *Say* had been at the *Guild-hall*, to demand payment of the weekly Contribution of 10000. l. though ordered onely in the Lower House, and not then agreed upon by the Lords; to which it was replied by an Alderman, that the City could not possibly comply with their Lordships in it, their Trade being gon, and those that owed them mony would not pay it in, most of them being protected by the two Houses of Parliament: that

that thereupon the City did intend to summon a Common-Counsell, to debate and finally resolve, whether they should yeild unto the Contribution, or stand unto the hazard of being plundered. (for unto this Dilemma the *Liberty of the Subject* is now brought at last :) that on refusal to make payment of the twentieth part, they had caused the house of Baron *Page's* widow in the *Barbacan* to be plundered by their Souldiers, taking from her in a manner all she had, under the title of distreining : that another, but a poorer widow, having a charge of five children, and her estate not worth above 200. l. at the utmost value, was rated at 20. pounds for the twentieth part ; and being not able to make present payment, was plundered of her Jack, Spits, and leaden Cistern, which was all the distresse that could be found in the house. That two partners Drapers in *S. Pauls Church-yard*, being assessed at 200. l. for the twentieth part, and refusing to pay it, were plundered to the value of 600. l. one of which two named *Turney*, was sent for unto the Committee, and by them demanded, whether he would obey the Ordinance or not ? and when he was about to speak for himselfe, they told him that they did not sit there to dispute the point, and so dispatched him to the Prison. That Alderman *Garraway* for refusing to contribute at the command of the Houses, was upon Saturday last sent Prisoner unto *Rochester* : Another who had lent them twenty pounds, committed presently for not paying forty pounds more for his twentieth part : That upon Munday *Febr. 13.* divers houses were robbed and pillaged in the Parish of *S. Giles by Cripple-gate*, in which they went so low as to the Sea-coales; and wooden pales, and indeed what not ; but that as they were carrying some goods from *Moore-gate* in a Cart, brought thither for that purpose, the poore people did so pelt them with mire and dirt, that they were forced to run away and leave their prey behinde them : That upon Sunday, *Febr. 12.* Captaine *Manning* and others of the Agents of the two Houses, accompanied with *Daniel* the preaching Cobler of *Grubstreet*, whom the people call the *Prophet Daniel*, (we had before some cobling Preachers, but never heard till now a Preaching Cobler) came to the Vestry of *Saint Giles by Cripple-gate*, after Sermon in the after-noon, and demanded to have the Church-stocke delivered to them for the use of the Parliament : to which when an answer was returned that they had none but the *Poores money*, it was replied, that *If there were none other, they must have that* : And finally, that others of their Agents had beene at *Saint Andrewes Church* in *Holborne* on the same demand and took thence some money which the Parishioners had collected to repaire the Church. And 'twas observed, that the first house which was broken open by vertue of the last Ordinance for distreining for the twentieth part, was the *Kings-head* in *S. Pauls Church-yard*, the signe being so satre unable to protect the house, that it rather invited them to begin there. In all which mischievous practices, as the *Anabaptists*, *Brownists*, and other *Sectaries*

serve as informers to the Houses to betray their neighbours; so doe the *Red-coates* put their acts into execution, and in effect are become Masters of the Citie: A most blessed Government.

Newes also came this day, that the Lord *Herbert*, eldest sonne to the Marquess of *Warcester*, having the weeke before made himselfe master of an advantageous passe over the River, had brought his Army neere to *Glowcester*, which he intended to besiege on that side the *Severne*; and that Prince *Maurice* with some forces out of *Cyrencester*, and other places of *Corsmold*, was by him expected to come downe the the hills, and fall upon the hither side thereof, and to girt it round.

WEDNESDAY. Feb. 22.

This day by Letters sent from *Bristol*, it is advertised that since the taking of *Cyrencester* by His Majesties forces, the Souldiers there are very fearfull; and doe not onely fortifie themselves continually against approaches from without, but begin to grow very jealous also of the Inhabitants thereof within. For tying up whose hands, and the discovery of their hearts, there is a Protestation framed by Colonell *Essex*, (the pretended Governor thereof for the two Houses of Parliament) to be taken by all the trained Souldiers, and other people in that Citie; though few of the Inhabitants have tooke it hitherto. The Protestation is as followeth. "I doe protest that to the utmost of my power, and to the hazard of my life and fortunes, I will defend the Citie of *Bristol*, from and against all Forces that shall or may attempt it, not having the consent of the King and Parliament so to doe. To such an excellent condition have they brought His Majestie, that He must be no longer King, then whilst He is in conjunction with, or subordination rather to His two Houses of Parliament.

Newes also came this day, that the Souldiers who have the guard of *Lambeth house*, (of late converted into a Prison) at the instigation of Doctor *Layton* the head Jaylor, and his zealous wife, brake into the Church in time of Divine Service, with their Muskets charged, and other weapons; where they tore the Common-Prayer-Booke in pieces, pulled the Surplice off the Ministers backe, not without danger to his person. *Layton* scoffing the good people at their prayers, saying, *Make an end of your Postage*; the *Red-coates* following him up to the Communion-Table with their Tobacco-pipes in their mouthes, and committing many such unspeakable outrages to the great affrightment of the people there assembled; who doubtlesse had participated of the mischefe also, if the *Water-men* had not come unto their rescue. Not was this insolency composed but with the death of two men, who were most barbarously murdered, and the hurt of many, *Layton* himselfe escaping very narrowly, who was very likely to have beene killed by one of the *Water-men*, had not the violence of the blow been borne off by

by a stander-by, and by that accident the wretch reserved to a more exemplary punishment. And it was further certified from *London* also, that the Souldiers upon occasion of this fray being put into heat and blood, did the next day fall out among themselves in *Lambeth-house*; which grew at last unto that height, that the Earles of *Pembroke* and *Holland*, the Lord *Say*, and others, were sent in post haste from the House to appease the same.

It was also signified from thence, that the same day His Majesties Pallace of *White-hall* was environed with a guard of Souldiers being (as was conceived) the trained bands of *London*, and all the passages of the House possessed by Muskietiers; insomuch that they would not suffer any thing to be carried thence, nor any man whoever to go in or out: which whether it were done out of purpose and intent to plunder it, (His Majesty being no more able to protect His owne, then His servants houses) or to make search for plate and money, which is reported and believed to be laid up there, the event will shew.

THURSDAY. Feb. 23.

It was certified by Letters brought this day from *London*, that upon Thursday last in the House of Commons, Master *Pym* produced a Letter sent to him from *Plimmouth*, informing him with what undaunted resolution they did intend to stand to the Earle of *Stanford* in the service of the King and Parliament; and that all manner of provisions were so plentiful, that they were able to hold out for a yeare longer. This Letter Master *Pym* moved to have printed, and as the House was about to order it should be so, another of the Members desired that a Letter sent to him of the same date also might be first read: in which was signified, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* had lately taken a ship at *Falmouth barre* for *Plimmouth*, in which was one thousand pounds worth of Wheate and other Corne, and that they were so streightly besieged by the Kings Forces, that they could have no reliefe by land; besides the great want they were in for money. Upon the reading of which Letter, the printing of that, sent to Master *Pym*, was staid for that time.

The newes out of the Westeme parts, which came to Towne on Sunday (as before was noted) was this day also verified and confirmed by some Letters thence, with the addition of some particulars which before we had not, and the accessse of new occurrences which before we knew not. For it was certified, that the defeat given by the *Cornish* forces unto those of *Devonshire*, was at a place called *Chagford*, which the Rebels had then newly entered under the conduct of Sir *John Nascot*, one of the four excepted in His Majesties Pardon for the County of *Devon*: That the forces of the Rebels being so vast a body (as before was said) upon the first approach of the Kings Forces, threw downe their Armes, and ranne away, there being 140. men taken in the chase, and 30 horses laden with provisions, and one whole Troope of horse under Captaine *Baskerville* entirely taken by the *Cornish*; that

serve as informers to the Houses to betray their neighbours; so doe the *Red-coates* put their acts into execution, and in effect are become Masters of the Citie: A most blessed Government.

Newes also came this day, that the Lord *Herbert*, eldest sonne to the Marquess of *Worcester*, having the weeke before made himselfe master of an advantageous passe over the River, had brought his Army neere to *Gloucester*, which he intended to besiege on that side the *Severne*; and that Prince *Maurice* with some forces out of *Cyreneester*, and other places of *Cornwall*, was by him expected to come downe the the hills, and fall upon the hither side thereof, and so girt it round.

WEDNESDAY. Feb. 22.

This day by Letters sent from *Bristol*, it is advertised that since the taking of *Cyreneester* by His Majesties forces, the Souldiers there are very fearful; and doe not onely fortifie themselves continually against approaches from without, but begin to grow very jealous also of the Inhabitants thereof within. For tying up whose hands, and the discovery of their hearts, there is a Protestation framed by Colonell *Essex*, (the pretended Governor thereof for the two Houses of Parliament) to be taken by all the trained Souldiers, and other people in that Citie; though few of the Inhabitants have tooke it hitherto. The Protestation is as followeth. "I doe protest that to the utmost of my power, and to the hazard of my life and fortunes, I will defend the Citie of *Bristol*, from and against all Forces that shall or may attempt it, not having the consent of the King and Parliament to doe. To such an excellent condition have they brought His Majestie, that He must be no longer King, then whilst He is in conjunction with, or subordination rather to His two Houses of Parliament.

Newes also came this day, that the Souldiers who have the guard of *Lambeth house*, (of late converted into a Prison) at the instigation of Doctor *Layton* the head Jaylor, and his zealous wife, brake into the Church in time of Divine Service, with their Muskets charged, and other weapons; where they tore the Common-Prayer-Booke in pieces, pulled the Surplice off the Ministers backe, nor without danger to his person *Layton* scoffing the good people at their prayers, saying, *Make an end of your Pottage*; the *Red-coates* following him up to the Communion-Table with their Tobacco-pipes in their mouths, and committing many such unspeakable outrages to the great affrightment of the people there assembled; who doubtlesse had participated of the mischefe also, if the *Water-men* had not come unto their rescue. Nor was this insolency composed but with the death of two men, who were most barbarously murdered, and the hurt of many, *Layton* himselfe escaping very narrowly, who was very likely to have beene killed by one of the *Water-men*, had not the violence of the blow been borne off by

by a stander-by, and by that accident the wretch reserved to a more exemplary punishment. And it was further certified from London also, that the Souldiers upon occasion of this fray being put into heat and blood, did the next day fall out among themselves in *Lambeth-house*; which grew at last unto that height, that the Earles of *Pembroke* and *Holland*, the Lord *Say*, and others, were sent in post haste from the House to appeale the same.

It was also signified from thence, that the same day His Majesties Pallace of *White-hall* was environed with a guard of Souldiers, being (as was conceived) the trained bands of *London*, and all the passages of the House possessed by Muskietiers; insomuch that they would not suffer any thing to be carried thence, nor any man whoever to go in or out: which whether it were done out of purpose and intent to plunder it, (His Majesty being no more able to protect His owne, then His servants houses) or to make search for plate and money, which is reported and believed to be laid up there, the event will shew.

THURSDAY. Feb. 23.

It was certified by Letters brought this day from *London*, that upon Thursday last in the House of Commons, Master *Pym* produced a Letter sent to him from *Plimmoth*, informing him with what undaunted resolution they did intend to stand to the Earle of *Stamford* in the service of the King and Parliament; and that all manner of provisions were so plentiful, that they were able to hold out for a yeare longer. This Letter Master *Pym* moved to have printed, and as the House was about to order it should be so, another of the Members desired that a Letter sent to him of the same date also might be first read: in which was signified, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* had lately taken a ship at *Falmouth barre* for *Plimmoth*, in which was one thousand pounds worth of Wheate and other Corne, and that they were so streightly besieged by the Kings Forces, that they could have no reliefe by land; besides the great want they were in for money. Upon the reading of which Letter, the printing of that, sent to Master *Pym*, was staid for that time.

The newes out of the Westerne parts, which came to Towne on Sunday (as before was noted) was this day also verified and confirmed by some Letters thence, with the addition of some particulars which before we had not, and the accesse of new occurrences which before we knew not. For it was certified, that the defeat given by the *Cornish* forces unto those of *Devonshire*, was at a place called *Chagford*, which the Rebels had then newly entered under the conduct of Sir *John Norcot*, one of the four excepted in His Majesties Pardon for the County of *Devon*: That the forces of the Rebels being so vast a body (as before was said) upon the first approach of the Kings Forces, threw downe their Armes, and ranne away, there being 140. men taken in the chase, and 30 horses laden with provisions, and one whole Troope of horse under Captaine *Baskerville* entirely taken by the *Cornish*; that

that the Rebels had retreated with all the haste they could to *Totnes*, from whence 1000 of them were to be shipped to *Plimmonth*, if they could get passage; and all the rest to the number of 5000 or thereabouts, (many of which were trained band-men, and all almost forced by threats, and fear of plundering, to appeare in the action) were ranne away with greater haste and willingnesse then they came together, as having neither Ammunition, hearts, nor money; That all the *Cornish* Trained-bands lie on the borders of their owne Countrey, to hinder those of *Devon* from coming into it, during such time as Sir *Ralph Hopton* with his Armie holds the siege at *Plimmonth*. And finally, that this defeating of the Rebels was not without the losse of two noble Gentlemen, Master *Sidney Godolphin*, Master *Martin*, with certaine others of lesse note; who somewhat too valiantly entring into *Chazford*, before the passages were gained, and the Rebels scattered, were there unfortunately slaine.

It was also certified this day by the way of *London*, that Master *Strode* (who was reported to be killed at the fight neare *Bodmin*) and other the Commissioners of the two Houses of Parliament for the Countie of *Somerset*, being at *Sherborne* in *Dorsetshire*, upon some service and designe of the said two Houses, were driven thence by Sir *John Hele*; who having raised 100 Horse, and 400 Foot, fell suddenly upon them, and made them flie, an accident that putteth the Houses to new troubles; being now as much afraid of loosing *Dorsetshire*, as before of *Devonshire*. And that none of the Westerne Counties might seem more absolutely theirs then the others were, it was confirmed this day for certaine, (having beene doubtfully reported two daies before) that Sir *Edward Hungerford* despairing to make good the *Devises* by his owne forces, and having little hope to be supplied from the two Houses of Parliament, had utterly forsooke the place: and that Lieutenant Colonell *Lunsford* who was left Governour in *Malmesbury*, with a Garrison of 400 Foot, and a Troope of Horse, had taken possession of the Towne and Castle for His Majestie; by meanes whereof the whole Countrey of *Wilts* is vere likely to be freed of the Rebels forces, and become wholly at the King's devotion.

FRIDAY. Febr. 24.

By Letters brought from *London*, it was advertised that the Souldiers under the command of the Earle of *Essex*, began to mutinie and wax unruly for want of pay, being behind two monethes and upwards; and that 400 of them came to Towne, and in a very mutinous manner demanded money, which when they could not get, they did all disband, and went away; and it was thought that many others daily would do the like: that to prevent what might ensue on these discontents, the Lord *Say*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and others of both Houses had made a journey unto *Winfor*, endeavouring

vouring to perswade the Earle of *Essex*, and the Army to be patient yet a little longer, and to assure them all of a speedy payment; but that the Earle of *Essex* told them, that he had engaged himself unto the Army, that they should be paid within ten daies, by which time if he had not 30 or 40 thousand pound he would forthwith give up his Commission, and that Master *Pym* had received another angry letter from Sir *John Hotham*, wherein he gave him to understand, that if he had not speedily some supplies of money (whereof there was but little hopes, as his friends had told him) they must not blame him if he took that course which God had put into his mind for the cause.

It was advertised also, that upon these considerations, the greatest part of Thursday Febr. 16. was spent in pressing the members of the lower House, to contribute, lend, or be bound for money to supply these wants; it being moved that such as would doe neither of the three should be put out of the House and be distreined also for the twentieth part. But being this course was found unlikely to advance the summe, the Lords consented the last Saturday unto the weekly contribution of 10000. l. on *London*, and 3000. l. on *Middlesex*, to be continued for foure monethes; and thereupon an Order was proposed and assented to, for raising a loane of 60000. l. on the City presently, to be repaid out of the weekly Contributions, as they should arise: that to effect this, such of the Lords, as were conceived to be most inclinable to peace, were sent into the City that afternoone, and having caused a Common Counsell to be called there proposed the businesse, expressing that this should be the last loane they should desire in that kind: that the Common Counsell promised their endeavours in it, and did appoint that on the morrow after being Sunday, it should be published in all the Churches of *London*; and it was Ordered that the Church-wardens of each Parish should goe about to the Inhabitants thereof, to advance the work. But it was signified withall, that money came but slowly in, except from their owne party onely, who were engaged so farre there was no receding, though perhaps so much might be gathered, as would stay the stomack of the Souldiers for the present fit: as also that notwithstanding their daily plundering for and upon pretence of the 20. part, they were not much richer then before they were, and had made but little money of the commodities; the Citizens refusing to buy at all, and the *Dutch* Factors for the *Jews*, resolving to have good peny-worthes, or to make no markets. One thing I had almost forget about the loane, which was a double artifice they used to befoole the people; the one by publishing a booke on Munday, of strange provisions made by the Queene in *Holland* and *Denmark* to invade this Realme; the other by dispersing a letter said to be written to Master *Pym* of a great victory the *Horham*s had obtained in the North against Generall *Krug*, defeating I know not how many of his troops of horse, nor I think they neither. And wonder

desires, so that a practice should be still continued.

It was this day advertised also, that 11. of the Kings ships were presently to be sent to sea, with a great fleet of Colliers and Merchant men: and that 800. Mariners were to be *pressed* for that service, but that they opposed it. A disobedience which so incensed the two Houses, that contrary to what themselves had laid downe in the preamble to the Statute made this Session, for the fundamentall Law of Liberty; they made an Ordinance, that such as did refuse to *presse*, should suffer three moneths imprisonment without *baile* or *mainprise*. And it was signified withall, that under pretence of this preparation, five great trunks with money were carried out of the *Guild-hall*, and sent on shipboard; which (as it is given out) was to pay the *Sea-men*, and defray the charges of their fleet though others thinke it is intended for another purpose. Finally, it was this day signified, that a drumme beating up in *Bondon* for Volunteers, and concluding his Proclamation with *God save the King and Parliament* (as their manner is,) *God save the King*, (said a good fellow that stood by) *for the Parliament will be sure to save themselves*: if the last passage were obscure; this possibly may serve for a Comment on it.

SATURDAY, Feb. 25.


It was advertised this day from *London*, that some of the *Queenes ships* (besides the two which brought some of Her Majesties traine, which their *newes-bookes* speake of) were arrived safely at *New Castle*, wherein there are 10000. Arms, and a proportionable quantity of Ammunition: And that when some ships which lie before the haven for the service of the two houses of *Parliament*, made shew as if they had a purpose to fight with them, *Van Trump* came up and said he had expresse command from the *States Generall*, to see them safely brought to land, and that he would so doe, or else perish with them. Upon which declaration they passed in quietly. And since it hath been ordered by a *Close Committee*, that if the *Queen* or any other ships come thither, their ships there (being 4. in number) shall hinder them from comming in or else give them battell.

This day also came out in print a paper containing the desire and advice of the Lords and Commons in *Parliament* to His Majesty, that the next *Assises*, and generall Gaole delivery may not be holden for this time; with His Majesties gracious Answer thereunto. The first was unto this effect (for we look not into the designe and purpose of it) that in regard His Majesties Justices and leige-people could not resort unto the next *Assises* and generall Gaole delivery, appointed to be shortly held in all the severall Counties of *England* and *Wales* without great perill of their lives and damage unto their estates, by reason of the present miserable distractions and the being of Armed forces in all parts

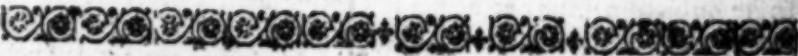
parts of the Realme: that therefore upon their desire and advice, the same might not be holden as had beene appointed, but deferred till God should please to restore peace to this Nation. To which His Majesty returned this Answer no lesse just then gracious, that he was not more sensible of the present distractions under any consideration, then the great interruption which they made in the course of Justice, whereby His good Subjects were robbed of that security and peace they were borne unto. And therefore that his people might see that their sufferings came not from His Majesty, but that He did endeavour as much as in him was to advance their happinesse, His Majesty thought not fit to command that the Assises and Generall Gaol-delivery should not be holden, as was desired and advised, considering that by the Lawes and Customes of this Kingdome his Subjects would undoubtedly expect the holding of them; but would take order, that none of his good Subjects should receive the least prejudice in their repaire thither by His Majesties forces, which he would be glad to see observed by others; hoping that by due execution of the Lawes in force the Kingdome might recover its former peace, in the abatement of these calamities which doe now oppresse it.

There came also this day out of *Nottinghamshire* advertisements of the many severall and unspeakable outrages committed on the Kings good subjects of that County, not onely by permission but by appointment of the committee, which doth there reside. And in particular that Captaine *White* being himselfe one of the Committee came with a band of 400 Soldiers on munday Feb. 6. to the house of one *M Pusay* at *Selstone* (a Gentleman of 80 yeeres and upwardes) and about seven of the clocke in the morning gave an assault upon the same: that finding greater opposition there then they did expect (the servants being loth to desert their Master) they set fire on his barnes and out-houses amounting unto 20 bayes of building, or thereabouts, being stored with hay, corne and such like provisions; that the fire beginning to endanger the dwelling house, they came at last unto a parley, the Captaines promising and protesting that if the house were yeilded to them they would not seize on any mans person, nor any of the goods, except Armour onely, which they pretended for the onely cause of their coming thither: that when they had obtained their entrance, contrary to their promise and protestation they seized on the old Gentlemans person, (shewing a Warrant from the Committee so to doe) and on the persons of divers of others in the house; saying they did the Gentleman a courtesie that they did not hang him presently: and finally, that though the old Gentleman had escaped their hands by a speciall

ciall accident. yet certaine of the family were had to *Nottingham*, and
there put into the Common Gaole. And it is valued in that letter that the
plunder of the goods which they took away (amongst which there were
16 horses) together with the spoile which was made by fire, amounted to
no lesse then 2000. l. By which, and such like instances before produced,
the Subjects of this Kingdome may perceive (if they be not blind) how
little there is left of that propriety and liberty they were borne unto; and
for the maintainance whereof they are and have beene told so often that
these warres are raised against His Majesty.



FINIS.



Perfect Diurnall

London.
K. with no 2.

OF THE PASSESAGES

PARLIAMENTS

From *Monday* the sixth of March, till *Monday* the thirteenth of the said Month.

March. 23. London printed for Walter Cook and Robert Wood, to prevent all false Copies. 1643.

Munday the House of Commons being met, his Majesties Answer to the humble Desires and Propositions of both houses of Parliament, for a Treaty and a Cessation of arms for twenty dayes (presented to the Kings Majesty at Oxford by Sir Peter Killigrew) was read and debated in the House, together with seven new Propositions, which his Majesty sent to the Parliament, concerning the qualification of the said Cessation &c.

A Letter came also from the Lord Fairfax one of Yorkshire shewing that upon notice given of the Queenes being landed at *Worthington*, he drew his forces into the *East Riding* of that County to prevent the coming of any army, ammunition or Commanders, which were come over with her, for coming to York to joyn with the Earl of Newcastle, popish Army, which might be a means the more to disturb the peace of that County. And that in duty and respect to her Majesty, he had written a Letter to her Majesty, for the Copies whereof he sent to

Exce-

the

the House) to acquaint her that the Parliament had forces between her and York, to oppose a popish Army under the conduct of the Earl of Newcastle, and therefore desired her Majesty to forbear coming thither, and not to expose her person to any danger, in being misled by the said Earl, but the said Sir William Fairfax that carried the letter was detained, and it was thought he would be kept prisoner, which (if he be) it is an ill requitall of such fair and dutifull proceedings.

The Lords House being compleat, the Kings said Answer and propositions before mentioned (for there were two Copies sent) that is to say to either House one) they were read in the Lords house also, after which there was a Conference of both Houses, at which Conference they were read; but in regard they are already published by Order of the House, I shall give the heads very briefly to be these: That his Majesty hoped the Treaty would have been begun, and the Cessation long since: That now he conceives it cannot begin so soon as it was intended: And many of the Articles presented unto him from both Houses concerning the Cessation are so strict, that such of his good Subjects who are not of his Army receive not any benefit, and therefore his Majesty had returned some alterations, and desires the Cessation to begin the 12 of this moneth, and that it shall continue for 10. dayes: That his Majesty had sent a Safe-conduct for the Earl of Northumberland, Mr. Perpoint, Sir William Arme, Sir John Holland, and Mr. Whitlock, but hath not admitted the Lord Say to attend him, being excepted against in one of his Majesties Proclamations, &c. The main matter of difference between the propositions which were presented to his Majesty from the Parliament, and those which his Majesty sent back again to the Parliament, consisted in these two particulars, that his Majesty would have a free Commerce and traffick between Oxford and London, so likewise from other parts of the Kingdome, except for the carrying of money, arms, ammunition, Bullock or victuals to either Army, and that no Ship should go to sea without such Officers as his Majesty shall approve of. That during the time of Cessation, none of His Majesties Subjects be imprisoned, otherwise then according to the known Laws of the Land, and that there shall be no plundering or violence offered to any of his Subjects: Nevertheless his Majesty is willing (if any scruple be made hereof) that the Committee for the Treaty may immediately come to Oxford, that all matters may be settled there by them.

The House of Commons after the Conference ended, repaired again to their House, and had a serious debate of the business, and a Committee of twelve Lords and twenty four Commons were appointed to consider hereof, and to make report thereof to the House. It was also agreed, that a Committee should be forthwith sent to his

Excel-

Excellency the Earl of Essex, to consult with him and the Counsell of Warre at Windsor about these Affairs, and that his opinion should be signified to the parliament.

Captain *Cromwell* having possessed himself of Cambridge for the King and Parliament, and having in the Town about 3000. horse and foot which were raised in the associated Countie, the Parliament have Ordered that four peeces of Ordnance and some other ammunition should be sent thither.

By letters out of Lancashire, it is informed that the Earl of Darby is in great distress, being almost ready to let fall the Commission of Array, if he know how to be cleared of it, and that the malignants are glad to make their peace with the Manchester forces, by bringing in their subscriptions, seeing them so wonderfully to prevail.

Tuesday the 7. of March.

Tuesday, the House of Commons taking into consideration the great danger the Cities of London and Westminster, and the parts adjacent are in, in regard of the great designs the Cavaliers have against the same, as being the onely places which they sym at, an Order was drawn up, that the Lord Mayor and Citizens of the Citie of London for the better securing thereof, shall have power to trench and stop all such wayes leading into the said City as they shall see cause. and for his and their further furtherance therein, to call in all or any Deputy-lieutenants, Justices of peace and other his Majesties loving subjects to be ayding and assisting; who shall have power to impose upon the inhabitants towards their charges in fortifying, upon every house that shall be let for or may be valned worth five pounds *per annum* six pence, and for every house of greater rent after the proportion of two pence in the pound; and it is also declared, that the executing of this Ordinance is a good service to the Common-wealth, and that all persons employed therein shall be saved harmlesse by the power and authority of Parliament; which was sent up to the Lords for their concurrence therein, which was done accordingly.

Out of Staffordshire it is informed, that Sir *Francis Wortley* and his Confederates no still remain in the Town of Stafford, and also that the Grand Jury-man, and divers Gentlemen; with the well-affectd people of that Countie, not having Ordnance whereby to assault and batter the Towne, have raised their seige, and quartered themselves in some Townes nere adjoining, and thereby doe keepe the Cavaliers in awe that they dare not scarce looke out of the town, and so soone as they have any syd come unto them they are ready to give a fresh as-

Guilt against the town, but without ordnance (the towne being walled and strongly fortified) they are not able to effect any matter of importance against it.

It is reported that some part of *Newark* is burnt by the Cavaliers which was used as a policy to force the Parliaments forces to retreat, after they had entred some part of the Towne; but their art would have failed there n had not some of those that came in for their assistance proved too timorous, by which meanes the Lord *Willoughby of Parham*, and the Earle of *Lincoln*, lost a small peece of Ordnance, but do continue before the Towne, and ere long it is expected that we shall have further intelligence concerning that businesse, if a Cessation of Armes doth not intervene.

By Letters from *Henly* it is informed, that whereas Prince *Rupert* after he had beene at *Basingstooke*, and some other parts of *Hampshire*, came to *Reading* with some considerable forces, he is since returned to *Oxford*, but upon what designe as yet it is not knowne, only it was conjectured that there was a speciall ayme at *Gloucester*.

From *Chester* it is informed that of late (by what means as yet is not fully known) eleven peece of ordnance are taken out of one of the Kings shippes (which was to aide the towne against the Irish Rebels or any other enemy, and not helpe to betray the towne) and carryed into *Chester* with an intent (as it is feared) to be imployed against the King and Parliament.

The Queene doth still remaine at *Barlington* where she landed; it is the reason is partly, for that it may be conceived that it will prove a difficult passage to come to *York* with her Ammunition and rayne, which are to follow her, and partly for that shee expects a shipp to come after her out of *Holland* which was to land with more Ammunition, and where upon search, was made stay of by the *Hollanders*, whereupon shee caused a protestation or declaration to be published against them, wherein after many high expressions she declares, that if the said Vessell be not redressed, it is a breach of the league betwixt the King and them, yet it is thought she will have little redresse in that case because they know that such provision is intended to be employed against the parliament.

On Tuesday the 15. of March. Wednesday, the parliament having taken into serious consideration, that divers well-affected persons have gone forth in the Army raised by the parliament, for the defence of the Parliament, Religion, laws and liberties of the Subjects of *England*, and in fight have received divers wounds and maimes in their bodies, whereby they are disabled to relieve themselves; They have ordained, that in every parish

parish within the Kingdome of *England*, wherein any such persons are
either now maimed or slain did last inhabit before their going forth to
the aforesaid service, shall raise a stock of money by way of assessment
upon the inhabitants for the relief of the said maimed soldiers, and the
widowes and fatherlesse children of the said slain persons, the same to
be assessed levied and collected, by the Church-wardens and Collectors
of every parish at their discretion, &c.

By letters out of *Devonshire* it is informed, that the Lord *Hopton*
hath been so much put to the worst by the parliaments Forces, that he
would gladly leave that County, and to that purpose desired a parley
with the Earl of *Stramford*, at which parley he desired to passe upon
termes of agreement, to the King with his Forces, but the Earl refused
to give his consent thereunto, except the Lord *Hopton* would make re-
paration to the County for all the injury they have sustained by him
and his Forces, and deliver up *Pendennis* Castle for the use of the King
and Parliament, so that it is said they have broken off treating any lon-
ger, and a great part of the County are risen again to assist the Earle of
Stramford, and intend to shew the Lord *Hopton* forces the Club-law of
that County.

Order was given for the hastening of the Navis, which lies near
into *Chatham* in *Kent*, that the same may speedily go forth to Sea for de-
fence of the Kingdome.

This day many Letters were intercepted by the Court of Guard at
White-Park, which came out of *Wiltshire*, and were brought to the
House, and referred to the Committee to peruse them.

The Parliament have had great debate, upon the demand to send
the conduct to the *L. Say*, to attend his Majesty about the treaty, and it is
agreed to be a high breach of the privileges of Parliament, that a *Peer*
of the Realme (or any other Member of the House) should be excepted
against for nothing but only a proclamation, wherein the King declares
his intention to proceed against him as guilty of Treason, without any
legall proceedings, or any charge of any effect at all, that should be com-
mitted by him made good, or so much as alleged against him.

This day his Excellency the Earl of *Essex* sent a Letter to
the *Parliament* signifying that he had received certain intelligence,
that *Prince Rupert* with above six thousand horse and foot, was advan-
cing from *Salisbury* towards *GLOUCESTER* or *Bristol*, and
although the Towne of *GLOUCESTER* is well fortified with men
and

and ammunition having about four thousand men in it, and a sufficient number of Ordnance, yet his Excellency intended to send some Forces from about Windsor, or to advance himself with them in person for the relief of those parts, desiring the advice of the Parliament for the supplying of those Works and Fortifications which were made there, about that they might be supplied for the King and Parliament which was taken into consideration.

His Excellency the Earl of Essex hath also set forth proclamations, commanding all Colonels, Captains and other Officers of the severall Regiments of Horse, Foot and Dragoons or Foot Companies in the Army under his Command, that they and every of them recruit their severall Regiments of Horse or Foot, and severall Troops of Horse and Dragoon and Companies of Foot to their first compleat number, upon pain of cashiering.

And that every Officer and souldier of Horse or Foot, shall repair to their severall quarters there to abide and perform their duties: and that they nor any of them shall presume upon any pretence whatsoever, to depart their severall Quarters, without speciall licence first to be by them and every of them first obtained from his Excellency, and that under the penalty of cashiering, &c.

The Committee which were sent to his Excellency the Earl of Essex, to take his advice concerning his Majesties late Answer and propositions for a Cessation of arms, being returned again from Windsor with certain propositions in answer therunto, which were agreed upon by the Committee and Councell of Warre, which were not much different from those propositions which the Parliament did formerly present to his Majesty by Sir Peter Killigrew: the House entred into debate thereupon, but the day being far spent, the farther consideration of the said businesse was referred till the next day.

By certain letters out of *Devonshire* it is informed to this effect, viz. we have ten thousand men and upwards in the field for the King and parliament (besides those Forces which the Earl of *Stanford* brought hither with him) which are all maintained at the charge of the County, and are ready to lose their lives and fortunes in this cause, against the Lord *Hopton* and his Cavaliers, who besides many outrages which they have committed, they much impoverished the Country) but thanks be to God, he hath lately received such a repulse that he was forced to a treaty, and not any agreement being concluded thereupon, he is now fled into *Cornwall*, and is pursued by the parliament Forces, and in my next letter concerning this businesse, I doubt not but to send more good news concerning this businesse, in the meantime I will, &c.

has

It is informed out of *Gloucestershire* that the welch forces lately come from *Hertford*, and there about made an attempt against *Gloucester*, whereby they received a shameful defeat.

Friday the 10. of March.

Friday the House of Commons being againe met, they fell into debate of the many and Colusion of James, but they inclined not to yield *tra fero Commerce* before a disbanding be agreed upon.

The Parliament being informed of certaine false and scandalous verses which lately came forth in print, very abusive to the Pall order was given that diligent search and enquiry should be made after the printers, and publisher thereof, as being a thing offensive to the State.

It is informed for a week since Mr. William Waller marching downe to *Gloucestershire* with his forces, caused warrants to be issued out to give the people notice, that flood affected to the King, the Prince *Roy* did require them to bring in their horses, and other provision to such a place by a day certain, at which time his Highness would be there etc. which the Malignants of the County obeyed with cheerefulness, by which policy Mr. *Waller* got some of their best horses.

By Letters out of *Warwickshire* it is signified, that Sir *Edward Peyton*, who is made Commander in chief of those Forces which went forth under the command of that Renowned Lord, the Lord *Dane*, hath taken the Minister at *Bitfield*, and all the Cavaliers with the Earl of *Cheshirefield* his prisoners: but as for Mr. *North*, it is reported he was not there.

By Letters out of *Worcestershire* it is informed that Sir *William Russell* and his Cavaliers do so tyrannize over the County, that many men be observed to approve of the Parliament though they speak nothing on neither side, yet refuse not to pay his assessments towards the three thousand pound a month which is levied in that little County towards the maintenance of such souldiers and officers which keep them in slavery and subjection, like the Lord *Dane*, which our Chronicles make mention of, though the cause be different, they are presently be utterly plundered and spoiled of their goods, blacksmiths, as for instance there is one Mr. *Vier* living at a place called *486*, what though hee was a man which had much love and respect in the County, and giving no cause of offence to the King's forces, yet they came to his house, took away all his goods, inasmuch as his very wearing Apparel leaving him nothing but the clothes which were on the back of his wife and children, and afterwards as they going away put fire to his corn, and burnt and it is reported that they have found him and taken him prisoner.

21 M H

Satur.

Saturday, *March 13.* The Parliament have taken much paines this
 Week in preparing and fitting of business concerning a Treaty and
 Cessation of arms, that the *Earl of Northumberland* and the *Members*
 of the house of Commons before mentioned, might attend his Maj. about
 the Treaty, who (as it is thought) will be ready to go on Monday next.
 This day a Post came to the House from *Plimouth* with letters, where-
 by the news concerning the *E. of Cornwall* and the *L. Hopton* before re-
 ceived was confirmed, by which further was known that there was an agree-
 ment made between the said *Earl* and the *L. Hopton*, that there should
 be a cessation of arms 12 days, and that the *L. Hopton* should have liber-
 ty to depart within that time with about 400 of his chief men to the
 King. But after the said agreement was concluded on, and the *L. Hopton*
 pretended that he would march away accordingly, he afterwards return-
 ed again and broke the terms agreed upon, and a *Bill* was presented.
 The Parliament taking into consideration that divers *Peishants*,
Writs and *Messages* have been directed and delivered to *Alderman*
Long and *Alderman Andrew* Sheriff of the City of *London*, com-
 mending them in his Majesties name to execute the same, which *Proce-*
dures have been contrary to the privileges of Parliament, and some
 of them scandalous to the proceedings thereof and prejudice of the
 Commonwealth, were, by Order of both or either House of Parlia-
 ment forbidden to be executed and the said Sheriffs in obedience there-
 unto according to their duty, did forbear to execute the same. The
 Lords and Commons have declared that they will support of the re-
 sult conformity of the said Sheriffs to their commands, and that the said
 Sheriffs shall by the authority of both Houses be saved and kept harm-
 lesse from all damages and inconveniences, what can or shall happen
 hereafter touching the said Orders. It is also resolved that the *Earl of*
Essex be informed that a pair of the parliaments Forces
 there, under the command of his Excellency the *Earl of Essex*, advanced
 yesterday from thence after *Priest* *Asper* and his Forces, which are
 marched towards *Bristol*, and the said Excellency intended in his day to
 enter the said town in person, and to leave a considerable number of
 horse and foot there to maintain their works, and secure the place against
 any attempts that should be made upon them in his absence. It is also
 Information was also given, that the *County* do come in to assist Sir
John *Eller* in great multitude, and that he is quite ready to engage. That
 the said *Earl of Essex* and his Forces upon their march, and
 hath had a skirmish with them, and is now informed to be at *Worce-*
ster. And since the said *Earl* has not satisfied by letters from the
 said *Earl* *Essex* at the further supplying of which information is made
 for the certainty on matters thereof, and so it is resolved that the

FINIS.



A Perfect Diurnall
OF THE
PASSAGES

In Parliament :

From Monday the 6. of March to Monday the 13. of March.

More fully and exactly taken then by any other Printed
Copies, as you will finde upon Comparing, &c.

Collected by the same hand that formerly drew up the Copy for William
Cooke at Furnivalls Inn. And are to be sold in the old Bally.

P.P. London

K.

Monday the 13. of March 1642.

The House of Commons being met, a Message was received from his Majestie, delivered by Master *Horne*, in Answer to the late Message of both Houses sent to his Majesty, by which they desired a safe conduct for the Members of both Houses, that were appointed to Treat with his Majesty touching the Articles of Accommodation, the persons nominated being the Earle of *Northumberland*, the Lord *Say*, Sir *John Molland*, Sir *William Armine*, Master *Whitlock* and Master *Perpaine*: The effect of his Majesties Answer (being read at a Conference of both Houses) was that his

A

his

34 His Majesty conceives (in respect the Treaty hath been so long protracted and delayed) the Accommodation cannot begin so soon as was intended desiring the same may begin the thirteenth of this instant March, and is willing the same shall continue for twenty dayes, with this Answer his Majesty sent certain propositions, viz.

1. That the forces of neither Army shall advance their Quarters nearer to each other then they are upon the day agreed on for the Cessation to begin, otherwise then in mutual passages each to other by communication, without any Acts of Hostility, but may enlarge themselves in their own quarters as shall be conveniently.

2. That the forces in Gloucestershire, Wiltshire and Wales, *Gloucester, Bristol, &c.* Shall be guided by the rule express in the last Article.

3. That all Officers and souldiers of either Army passing without License may be apprehended and detained, and that all other Persons shall have liberty to passe to and fro at their pleasures without any search or stay, or seizure of their goods, and a free Commerce in all parts, &c.

4. That all manner of Armes, Ammunition, and money, &c. passe for the use of either Armie without a Passé, &c.

5. That the Cessation shall not extend as a restriction to the employment of any ships for the defence of his Majesties dominions, & that such ships to be commanded by such Persons as His Majesty shall approve of.

6. That during the Treaty none of His Majesties subjects be imprisoned otherwise then according to the known lawes of the land, and that there shall be no plundering, or violence offered to any of His subjects.

His Majesty likewise sent a safe Convoy for the persons elected for the Treaty, saving only the Lord Say, which His Majesty excepted against, as being in a Declaration formerly excepted against as guilty of Treason.

The Commons returning to their own House fell into a great debate touching the said Message and Propositions, and referred the same to a Committee to give their opinions to the House what is to be done in the same.

This day the House of Commons received certain informations of the death of the Lord *Brake*, and that Sir *Edward Peirce* is Commander in chief of the Forces there for the Parliament, who is resolved to punish the malefactors with severity for their so treacherous and wilde a deed.

Then the House of Commons received information by letters from *Bristol* that Sir *Edward Hungerford* and the Parliaments forces there upon divers and great complaints of the Citizens against Colonell *Essex*, by which his fidelity to the Parliament is much questioned, have for the more surety of the City seized the Person of the said Colonell, and sent him prisoner to Gloucester, till he shall clear himself of such matters as may be objected against him.

Tuesday

The seventh of March the House of Commons again meeting the Committee appointed for the Consideration of His Majesties last Message, delivered their sense thereof to the House, upon which the House fell again into a great debate touching the same, and being willing to give His Majesty what lawfull and safe satisfaction they could in his desires: resolved upon the election of another person to treat in the room of the Lord Say, but could not agree at that time upon the Person: referring the further Consideration thereof to the next day.

Then it was informed by letters from *Oxford* that if the Parliament agree to his Majesties message concerning the Treaty, the Scotch Commissioners that have so long attended his Majesty, shall be permitted to come to the Parliament to treat with them.

Then it was informed by letters that Colonell *Goodwin* Regiment which was at *Alisbury* are drawn to *Wickham*, that they might be neerer upon occasion to aid, and assist these forces which are quartered about *Windsor* and *Maidenhead*.

Then was also letters read from the Counties of Kent, Surry, Sussex, and Hampshire, that their Counties proceed with good successe in their mutuall Association, notwithstanding the Kings Proclamation against the same, being resolved to preserve those Counties to the uttermost of their power from Rapine and spoil by the Popish and Malignant forces, which if other Counties had so done in time not so much plundring, robbing and pillaging in most parts of the Kingdom had not succeeded the unhappy differences between the King and his great Councell of Parliament.

This day also came letters from Gloucestershire informing that the Malignants since the defeat achieved against them at *Peasmarsh* have left that County and are gone into Wiltshire, making the like progresse there as they did in Gloucestershire: that they have possessed themselves of the *Devizes* and *Salisbury*: but the certainty hereof is not known being much doubted that the *Devizes* should be so easily won being well maned with the Parliaments forces under command of Sir *Robert Hungerford* and Colonell *Fitz*. So it is conceived the Malignants have more desire to March to *Salisbury* being thither invited by the Cathedral Ministers there.

Also was read in the House of Commons Letters from the West parts, informing that the Lord *Herbert* was forced to retreat with his forces out of Devonshire into *Cornwall*: that in his march thither he was incountered by the Parliaments forces and received a great discomfiture losing many of his men and the rest fled: the said Lord for safety of his own person was also forced to flee into *Cornwall*: after whom the Parliaments

Forces are marching, the Countiees coming in very freely to their Assistance.

Wednesday

The eighth of *March* the Commons again fell into debate touching the appointment of a fit Person to treat in the room of the Lord *Sey*, but were often divided about the same, at length it was concluded and voted, that the Exception against his Lordship is illegall, being grounded onely upon a Proclamation against him for Treason, without due Proceffe of Law, or legall triall; upon which a Message was sent to the Lords to desire a Conference touching the same, at which the House of Commons declared their Resolution touching that matter, if his Lordship would undertake the Service, upon which his Lordship being present, desired to be exempted from that imployment, and so willingly declined the service, upon which both Houses agreed to dispatch away the other Commissioners, for which His Majesty had granted safe Convoy, with as much speed as might be.

Then was informed by Letters from *Lichfield*, that the Parliaments Forces there under the Command of Sir *Edward Pierce*, have gained the Minster from the Malignants, and put above three hundred of them to the sword in revenge of the Lord *Brookes* death.

Then was it informed by Letters from *Reading*, that Prince *Rupert* is come thither with about six thousand new forces, upon what Designe was not certainly known, but *London* is supposed the Mark they aim at: but since the sending of the Message to the Parliament about the Treaty, His Majesty hath commanded the Prince with his Forces back again to *Oxford*, the better to avoid suspicion of any attempt against *London*, but it is otherwise conceived, that they have a new Designe to go to *Lichfield* to assist the Earle of *Chesterfield* against the Parliaments Forces there.

Then was letters read that came from *Northampton*, intimating that the Court of Guard on the West part of the Town have taken one of the Kings Scouts that was coming over at *Leagham* Mills, but falling into the water was almost drowned: Also certifying that some of the Lord *Greyes* Forces brought to that Town Master *Nock* the Lord *Cambden* Son, a great Malignant, where he now remains in custody; two souldiers and Lieutenant *Catesby* being slain at his apprehension at his fathers house in *Rutland*, where he was raising forces against the Parliament.

There came also Letters to the House of Commons from their Committee in *Ireland*, declaring that His Majesty hath not only granted Commission to some Lords there to treat with the chiefe Rebels, and to receive in Writing their Propositions for the laying down of their Armes, but hath also sent another Letter to the Lords of the Councell, that the said Committee should not be permitted to treat at the Debates & Councils.

missions of the said Privy Councell for the Affairs of *Ireland*, as by the Order of Parliament they were appointed, which raiseth a great Jealousie that affaires there are steered by the Court Compass, and that there is a Designe to salve up a Peace with the Rebels, that so the Armies there may be employed elsewhere if occasion be offered.

Thursday.

The ninth of *March* the House of Commons fell into debate again of the Treaty, and of another Message which this day came to the House from His Majesty, brought and delivered to the House by Master *Carew*, one of His Majesties Bedchamber, which was to this effect following, as an Addition to the former Message sent to the House by Master *Herne*, viz.

That all manner of Trade, Traffique and Commerce be free and open thorowout the Kingdome during the Treaty, but not as is pretended to passe: That any Armes, Ammunition, Money or Victuals shall passe to either Army, and that all manner of persons do passe into any parts of the Kingdome at their pleasure, without any search, stay, or imprisonment of their persons, or seisure and detention of their goods and estates.

Upon which the House of Commons, after a long and great Debate thereupon, had Resolved upon the Question, that this Proposition is in no wise to be allowed, as altogether inconvenient and dangerous to the Kingdome, for how easie it is if this be granted, for the Malignant party to furnish themselves both with Armour, Ammunition, and Provision of Victuals under the specious pretence of free traffique and trading, all men of reasonable capacity may judge.

Then in Answer to His Majesties other Propositions delivered by Master *Herne*, both Houses unanimously agreed, that,

1. There be a Treaty upon the Propositions before a disbanding, and that His Majesties Propositions for His Magazines, Forts and Ships, and for the disbanding of both Armies be first treated and concluded on before they proceed any further.
2. That the remote Armies be disbanded by the last of *March*, and Armies in these parts by the tenth of *April* next.
3. That the Houses will not admit in the said Treaty to treat with any deputed by His Majesty without His Majesty himselfe in Person.
4. That the said Cessation shall be no hinderance to the Association of the Countiees.
5. That all manner of Persons, Armes, Money, &c. passing without safe Conduct shall be lawfull prize.
6. That all other Forces in *England* and *Wales* shall remain in the same Quarters they are in at the time of publishing the Cessation.

After which, Letters were read in the House that came from *Chester*, intimating that there hath lately been a skirmish at a Town called *Yarley*, in the way from *Naunton* to *Chester*, where the Lord *Capell* and Sir *Thomas Aston* had thought to have defeated a party of the Parliaments Forces, which being perceived, they desired the assistance of the Garrison in *Boston* Castle, by which means the intention of the Malignants was prevented.

Friday.

FRiday the tenth of *March* the Commons received Letters from *Hampshire* and *Wiltshire*, declaring the cruell proceedings of the Malignant forces in those parts, against the people of these Counties. And that the Lord *Capell* being designed with a number of horse to go to *Cambridge*, but the County having notice thereof stood upon their guard and sent to *Essex*, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* to crave their assistance, who accordingly with great numbers both horse and foot came into that County, which the Lord *Capell* perceiving changed his intention for *Cambridge* and marched with his followers to joyne with the Malignants in *Hampshire*, &c.

Then was letters read from *Oxford* intimating that many of the men that came from *Chester* are dead for want of bread and water, that the residue of them are still kept Prisoners in the Church without the Northgate, where the Small Pox and other diseases are their best comforters in their misery. Some men but of reasonable estates in that town are rated at a hundred and some two hundred pounds a man for the King, and there is a question now raised whether were the better policy to leave the City, or to Plunder it, but all the forces of any consequence are gone abroad.

Then it was informed by Letters from *Brissoll* that the Colonells and other Officers there have disarmed all the Citizens in that City, and tendered them the Parliaments Protestation, and that those that took it and declared themselves willing to Associate themselves for the service of the Parliament had their Armes restored to them again: But for the Malignants their Armes are first to be cleansed before they be delivered to them for any employment.

Then the House of Commons fell into debate of his Majesties refusal of their advise for the detaining the Circuit of the Judges of Assise, and after debate thereupon had, it was Resolved upon the Question, That the same is an absolute denial of their requests, and thereupon agreed in an Ordinance of Parliament, That in respect of the miserable calamities this Kingdome now groans under, little hope is of the legall and due administration of Justice according to the Law, but that the Ministers thereof may be awed by force of Armes, and also for preventing of the inconveniencies that may accrew by reason of the multitude of people

people that may be assembled upon that occasion, that the severall Judges and Justices of Assise, and Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Gaole delivery, and their Associates, with the Clerks of Assise, and every of them within any of the Counties or Cities of England, do forbear to execute any of the said Commissions, or to hold or keep any Assise, or Gaole delivery, at any time during this present Vacation, or to issue out any Writs for that purpose, and if any such be issued, to revoke, and to recall the same, as they will answer the contempt thereof before the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

This day it was ordered for the weekly assessment, That if any person or persons shall finde him, or themselves agrieved, that he, or they is, or are over rated, such person or persons at any time, before distress taken of his, or their goods, may complain to the respective Committee, who have executed this Ordinance within the Division or Limit, where any such person or persons shall be over rated and assessed, which said respective Committees or any two of them, shall have power upon Examination to relieve such person or persons as they shall see cause, yet the true intent and meaning of the said Ordinance is. And it is further ordered by the Lords and Commons, that if any person or persons so finding themselves agrieved, be such as have not formerly contributed upon the Propositions, or not proportionably to others of their estates, nor have been rated and paid upon the Ordinance of Assessment, Entituled, an Ordinance for the assessing and rating of such as have not contributed at all, or not contributed according to the proportions of their estates: Then the said parties if they be not assessed above a proportionable part of such sum or sums as other men of their ability have paid upon the Propositions, or have been assessed, and have paid upon the said Ordinance of not exceeding the twentieth part, The said Rates to stand, and not to be altered. Provided nevertheless, no person be assessed above the sum of ten pounds the Week.

Saturday.

Afterday the eleventh of March the Commons fell into Consideration, of the great danger of the City of London and the Suburbs thereof, and the City of Westminster, and ordered they shall have power to trench and stop all such high wayes as they shall see cause, and that towards the charges of fortifications there shall be six pence leavied upon any house that is valued at five pounds the yeer, and for any house of greater Rent after the proportion of two pence in the pound.

Then was letters read that came from the West parts of England, signifying that the Gentlemen on the Parliaments side in Dorsetshire and the Commissioners of Aray have made a mutuall agreement and Accommodation containing these particulars.

1. That

1. That a generall Amity be made betwixt all the Gentry and others of the County for all former unkindness and differences that have been bred and continued between them, and that they will defend one another according to law.

2. That no Armed Forces whatsoever shall be suffered to enter that County in an Hostile manner by vertue of any pretence or Command whatsoever, and they which shall attempt or indeavour to do it, the County to rise in opposition against them and their proceedings therein.

Some acts of Neutrality were also drawn up, but onely subscribed by two Gentlemen of either side, to wit on the Parliaments part Sir *Thomas Trenchard*, and Master *Browne*, and on the Commission of Arrays part Sir *John Strangways* and Master *Rogers*.

Upon which the House having sometime debated, it was Voted prejudiciall to the Kingdome, and illegall, and neither side bound thereby.

Then was brought certain information from Yorkshire, that the Queen doth still remain at *Burlington*, where she landed, and that the Lord *Fairfax* sent Sir *William Fairfax* to acquaint her Majestie with the Parliaments forces which were in Yorkshire to oppose the Earle of *Newcastles* Army of Papists, and to desire her Majesty that she should not adventure her person to be led into danger by the said Earle.

Then also were letters read, sent from the Lords of the councill of *Scotland* to the Parliament of *England*, declaring that they having sent a Petition to his Majestie by way of a Remonstrance, wherein there grievances were expressed, and can receive no Answer thereof, and in respect they are in danger in their own Country, if the Earle of *Newcastle* should prevail in the North, they to prevent the same and obtain their just desires, are resolved once again to come into *England* with an Army of 10000. men under Conduct of the Earle of *Argile* with which to their powers they will be assistant to the Parliament.

Then were letters read in the house of Commons from the Vice Admirall at sea, that great preparation is made in *France* for the raising of forces to send into *England*, that the King of *France* hath called in all his ships and makes them ready for sea.

Upon which it was ordered by both Houses that the ships before appointed for the guard of the seas, should forthwith be prepared for that service.

This day also came letters from Chichester from Sir *William Waller*, informing the Parliament what course he hath taken for the security of the prisoners taken in that County, that the Plate taken from the Earle of *Tinnent* he hath sent up to the Parliament.

FINIS.



From Munday the 6. of March till Munday the 13.

Collected by the same hand that formerly drew up the Copy for William Cooke in
*Fornivalls Inn. And now Printed by J. Okes and P. Leach and are to be
 sold by Francis Coles in the Old Bailey.*

Munday the 6. of March 1641.



He Grand businesse of the houses was a
 bout the two Messages that came from
 his Majesty this day in answere to the
 Votes sent the Weeke before by Sir Pe-
 ter Killigrew concerning the safe Con-
 duct and Treaty. By which his Majesty
 offereth safe conduct to the Earle of Ner-
 thumberland Sir John Holand, Sir Wil-
 liam Armine, Master Perpoint, and Master
 Whitlock appointed for the Treaty but
 excepteth against the Lord Say under pre-
 tence of a Proclamation made at Oxford
 in November last wherein he is declared
 guilty of high Treason (for his fidelity

and compliance with the Parliament) but his Majesty offereth a safe conduct
 to any other that shall be sent in his roome.

His Majesty also declareth his assent to the manner, and qualification of the said Cessation and restitution of the armies within such limits and quarters, and that the Treaty might begin by the twelfth of March next, but withall addeth some further propositions to this effect.

1. That all manner of Traffique and commerce be free and open throughout the Kingdome during the Treaty, but that no Officers armes ammunition money or victuals shall passe to either army without a safe conduct, and that all manner of persons do passe into any parts of the Kingdome at their pleasure, without any search, stay, imprisonment of their persons or seizure and detention of their goods or Estates.

2. That none of his Majesties Subjects may be imprisoned otherwise then according to the knowne lawes (no ordinance or Order for Parliament must be then conceived blinding, and the Law it selfe declared by some others than the Parliament) and that no plundering or violence be offered to any, that is, no Malignants assailed or distreyned for refusing to contribute but their persons and Estates freed.

And lastly that this Cessation may not extend to restrain the setting forth of any Ships for the defence of his Majesties dominions. Provided that all persons as shall have the Command of such ships be approved of by his Majesty.

Vpon some consultation concerning the said Messages, and a conference of the Houses about the same.

The Lords delivered to the Commons, a Protestation or Declaration made by them upon occasion thereof, and desired the Commons to joine with them in it, and to take into consideration what answer should be returned to his Majesty to the same.

The Declaration was with much freeness made by both Houses to this effect. That as the Lords and Commons are willing to give his Majesty all due satisfaction in such things as may not be destructive to the Priviledges of Parliament, or the liberty of the Subject, to the end a Treaty may goe on for a happy peace, so they are resolved of a iust peace, with security of Religion and liberty, which if it cannot by faire means be obtained, to goe on in such a way, as may evidence to the whole world their constancy in the cause, and they hope God will give blessing to their endeavours.

After which the Commons had a further debate of the business, being very desirous to give his Majesty all the satisfaction they possibly could concerning the same. But found the exception against the Lord Say to be a matter (howe-
ever some conceive of it) of great consequence, and of neare concernment to the Priviledges of Parliament, yet nevertheless rather then that should be any lett to the long desired peace and happy union betwixt the King and them, they were willing to dispence with, but agreed not then for the nominating of another, But withall found his Majesties other propositions concerning the free Trade to be of a great advantage against them and also is very dangerous to the safety and well being of the Kingdome, considering the many plots and Contrivements, the Cavaliers and such as have too great an influence in his Majesties favour have had, and this not the least which may without great
Caution

caution prove the other mine and defolation of all, and how contrary the same is to the Law of Armes in the case of Treasuries, where upon after long debate and consultation on both sides they agreed to this effect, that his Majesty's said Message should be referred to a Committee of both Houses to consider of. And that another Committee should be appointed to go to Windsor to the Lord Generall to acquaint him concerning the same, and to have his advice and direction therein, to all which the Lords agreed.

By letters this day from Yorkshire, it was enformed to this effect, that the Queene is not as yet come to Yorke but remaineth at Burlington harbour where she first landed the reason thereof being conceived to be for that her Ordinance and Ammunition is not as yet landed, having met with great opposition by the foure ships that lay before Newcastle and if her Majesty should march to Yorke with the safe conduct sent by the Earle of Newcastle without her Artillery, it would be at the mercy of the Lord Fairfax who hath gathered great forces in the East riding on purpose to intercept the same. the Lord Fairfax also sendings Message to the Queene to informe her that the Parliament had forces in whose parts to oppose the Earle of Newcastle's Popish Army, who under pretence of conduct to her Majesty fired all the houses they met withall in their passage of any consequence especially setting fire of a great quantity of Corne and hay be longing to Sir Phillip Stapelton and Master Strickland in those parts.

It was enformed by some relations that Sir William Fairfax was sent of the Message to the Queene and is detained Prisoner, but the letters do not import so much.

It was also further informed that an other cause of the Queenes stay at Burlington is by reason of a ship she left behind her in Holland laden with great store of Armes and Ammunition which the States Generall of Holland made stop of by vertue of an order agreed upon at their last assembly that there should be no Armes or Ammunition transported from thence, for the service of the King and Parliament during the divisions betwene them, at which her Majesty tooke great distast and left a Protestation behind her in Holland against the states to this effect.

That she doth receive the Order given out for the Arresting of her ship as a notable injustice and indignitie, and that the said injustice, and affront cannot passe for lesse then violating of the League betwixt the King and the States, and that there fore she hopeth that the States upon better consideration will connive at the departure of the said ship and lading which her Majesty hath long waited for to be sent after her, but is not as yet arrived there, or is any waies likely.

By letters from Plymouth this day it was enformed to this effect,

The great victory pretended to be given to the Parliaments forces by the Lord Hopton after the removing of his siege is quite contradicted and the certaine truth affirmed thus, the Earle of Stamford with the assistance of the Devonshire Clubmen pursued Hoptons forces as farre as Tavestock and with much resolution made an assault against him, but the Lord Hopton after some slight opposall desired a Parley, which was denied unlesse he would first draw out his forces

forces from Tavestock and surrender it to the Earle of Stamford, which after some consultation rather then hazard the event of the ruine threatned against him, he consended unto, and so a Treaty was concluded upon, and the persons on each side nominated, and their demands made, which were to this effect, the Earle of Stamfords Propositions were that Pendennis Castle might be delivered up to him for the service of the King and Parliament, which is now under the Command of Sir Nicholas Slany.

Secondly, that the Lord Hopton would disband his forces and send his Soldiers all to their severall homes that the Countrey might be in peace.

And lastly, that the Lord Hopton should have free liberty to passe to his Majesty or any other place, provided he would enter into bond never to molest those parts againe, or take up armes against the Parliament, upon these Propositions, and the Propositions of the Lord Hopton (which were chiefly to have free passage to the King with all his forces, and to leave the Countrey) the Treaty began towards the end of the last Weeke, the Earle of Stamford sending letters to the Parliament to informe them of the Passages, and to have their advice therein, the further progresse of the businesse can not be informed till the next Post.

Tuesday the seventh.

The Commons drew up an Ordinance of Parliament this day, to which also the Lords passed their assent to this effect, that the Lord Maior and City of London, for the better securing of the said City & suburbs shall have power to trench and stop up all such high ways leading into the City, as they shall see cause for and to fortifie and trench and raise outworks in all such places as are needfull and to have the ayde and assistance of all Iustices of peace, and other officers within the liberties of London, Middelsex, Surrey, Westmister, and Southwarke aswell for the raising and making of the said fortifications, as for the rating and assessing of all the inhabitants within the said liberties towards the charge thereof, the said Assessment to be made upon every house that shall be lett for five Pounds the yeare to pay six pence, and for every house of greater Rent after the proportion of two pence the pound, to be paid by the Tenant and deducted out of the next rent payable to the Land-lords.

And they also agreed upon another order concerning maimed Soldiers, and the wives and children of such as have lost their lives in the Parliaments service to this effect, that the severall parishes within this Kingdome where any such maimed, or slaine persons did last inhabite, shall raise a Competent stocke of money by way of assessment upon the Inhabitants of their said severall Parishes for the releife of their maimed souldiers and the Widdowes and fatherlesse children of such as are slaine. And that the Collectors of the said Assessments shall once every yeare at the quarter Sessions give up their accompts both of the said Assessments, and the disbursements thereof to be their recorded, and that such as shall refuse to pay their assessments, their goods or Chatels to be distrayned for the same.

The

The newes from Newwarke by letters was thus enformed the Lincolnshire forces to the number of seaven thousand horse and foote on Tuesday the last of February they upon Newwarke on the South side, and made a very force assault upon them encountered with a part of the enemies horse that were sent against them forced them to retreat, beat them from their workes and fought very valiantly for a long time, forced an entrance into the Towne and went as far as the Marquet Crosse but an ambush being laid and Ordnance placed to their great disadvantage forced the foote to a retreat, whereby the passage Sir John Gell and Serjeant Major Griffith (who both deserve much honour for that service) had gained was as soone lost, and how ever some are pleased to impute the losse of the day to the Cowardize of the Lincolnshire Trained bands, it is believed the fault may be more deservedly laid upon some of the Commanders, (I forbear to name) as will ere long more evidently appeare.

By Letters from Dorsetshire, it was informed that the Articles of Newtrality betweene the Commissioners of Array and the Militia men doth now appeare to be but a meere Trick of the Malignants, to get an advantage of the Parliaments forces, for the Cavaliers are since got to Sherburne Castle and fortified the same, and send out parties of horse to pillage and plunder the Countrey.

From Bristol it is enformed that they are now very secure, and the force there in good order, since the apprehending of Colonell Essex, who endeavoured to set all together by the Eares, and to distract the forces, that the Cavaliers might gaine an opportunity against them, which he much aymed at, But they have now sent him up to the Parliament to answer for his faults.

Wednesday the 8.

There were some scruples raised in the City of London about the rating of persons upon the weekly assessment for the maintenance of the Army & they acquainted the Commons therewith whereupon they had some consultation, and agreed upon an Order the further to explaine the said Ordinance with consent of the Lords to this effect.

That where as by the said Ordinance it is provided that if any persons finding themselves aggrieved that they are over rated (before any distresses be made of their goods) upon their complaint to the Committee for assessments shall be releived as they shall finde iust cause, it is never the lesse further Ordered and declared that if such persons so aggrieved have not formerly contributed, according to their estates upon the Propositions of the Parliament, then the said parties if they be not assessed above such rates as other men of their abilities have payed not exceeding the 20. part, the said rates to stand for the weekly Contribution without any alteration provided that no person be assessed above the some of ten pound the Weeks.

By sundry letters from Litchfield the taking of the Minster by the Parliaments forces, was a gaine confirmed and the manner of it said to be thus; our forces having made a breach in the wall forced the enemy from the defence of the same, and shooting Granadoes which sore gauled the enemy as length sett fire on a house, within the wall adjoyning to the Minster, which undoubtedly would have made a great breach if not fired the whole Minster which the enemy

my perceiving, and that they had now no other remedy but to submit themselves to the mercy of the insenced Soldiers, or sacrifice their lives in the flames cryed out for quarter for there lives & to yeld themselves Prisoners to the Parliament, which was accepted of, the Earle of Chesterfield's Hastings and the rest of the cheife of them being kept in safe custodie, but most of the Common Soldiers discharged being first disarmed, there was also great store of rich treasure, Armes, and Ammunition found in the Minster but the severall particulars thereof is not as yet enformed, our forces are as yet very busie there in securing the Towne and the Minster for the Parliament to purge the Cathedral Malignants thence, to place a strong Garison there, and take order for the conveying of their prisoners, and rich prize to Warwick Castle, which done they will not faile to visit Stafford, and the Popish confederates of Sir Francis Wortley there who have much molested the peace of the said place and parts thereabouts,

From Reading it was enformed that Prince Rupert withall the forces he brought thither the latter end of the last weeke is retreated, and wheeled about some other desigae; but whether to Gloucester or towards Litchfield is not certaine for all his designs are very private, and nightworke is his onely Birding time, but some thinke rather that he is gone backe to Oxford, and that the whole body of the Kings army is suddainely upon some new desigae.

Thursday the ninth.

THe Houses very seriously againe debated the businesse for the Treay, and the Lord Generalls advice concerning the same, who altogether disliked the free Trade and some matters in the other propositions of his Majesties, as very dangerous for the Kingdome, but referreth the whole businesse to the Houses; who as yet weighing all things, that may be objected on both sides cannot pitch upon any finall resolution concerning the same.

By letters from Gloucester it was enformed that the Lord Herbert with his Welch Papists hath laid seidge against Gloucester, and is assisted by Prince Maurice and the Cavaliers in Cicester, and that they have made some attempt to assault the Towne, and have had some slight skirmishes, but the Gloucester forces have bravely defended themselves, and repulst the enemy, it being desired that some supplies from the Lord Generall, might be timely sent unto them, least they be overprest by the enemies supplies, if Prince Rupert also come against them as is expected.

Sir William Waller (it is enformed is come to Salisbury which was in great danger of the Cavaliers and the Devices, and Malmebury possessed by Colonnell Lunsford and his Confederates, which must needs prejudice the whole County of Wilts, and therefore he purposes to use his utmost endeavours for the freeing of that County from their Cruelties.

Friday the tenth.

Information was given to the Commons by the Sherriffes of London, that they had not long since, received divers Proclamations and Messages from his Majesty, and now lately a Proclamation to be published concerning the Customes, whereby his Majesty Commandeth all his Subjects and officers belonging to the Custome House and severall Ports within this Kingdome (in effect)

effect) not to obey the Ordinance of Parliament for the paying of Customes, but that they shall pay the same to His Majesty, and at the places of Receipt in Oxford appointed for that purpose, and that all such as have entred into Bonds for the payment of any Customes or Fines, shall also pay the same. But the Sheriffs refusing to Proclaime the said Proclamations upon the Command of the Houses desired an Order for their Indempnity.

Whereupon a Declaration was drawne up and agreed upon by the Houses to this effect.

Whereas divers Proclamations, Writs, and Messages, some under the great Seale, and some under the privie Signet, have beene directed and delivered unto Alderman Langham and Alderman Andrewes, then and yet Sheriffes of the City of London and Countie of Middlesex, Commanding them in his Majesties name to execute the same, which Proclamations, Writs and Messages, being contrary to the privilege of Parliament, and some of them conteyning matters tending to the scandall of the proceedings therof; and to the prejudice of the Common-wealth, were by Order of both or either house of Parliament, forbidden to be executed, and the said Sheriffs in obedience there unto, according to their duty did forbear to execute the same, the Lords and Commons do declare that they will approve of the ready conformity of the said Sheriffs to their commands; and do further declare and ordaine, that the said Sheriffs shall by the Authority of both houses be saved and kept harmelesse from all damages and inconveniences that shall or can happen unto them for obeying the said Orders, or for any act or thing they have done or shall doe, in pursuance of the said Order or Orders.

There came some private letters this day from Yorkshire by which it was enformed that the Queene is not as yet come to Burlington Haven as was supposed, but that upon the States Order (before spoken of) for the stopping of her chiefe provisions, though shee was fitted for her voyage, shee made a stay in Holland for some time, it was further signified that another reason of her stay, was upon a letter which shee received from his Majesty admonishing her to continue there for a few dayes longer, for that the Parliament and hee were upon point of agreement for the Treaty, and that then shee might with more safety land at some Port nearer hand to his Majesty then Yorkshire.

But it was also signified by the said letters that there are some ships of the Queenes landed at Burlington Haven, and that they have brought great store of Armes and ammunition along with them, and that the Earle of Newcastle sent a convoy for the bringing of the said armes to Yorke, but by reason of the Lord Falrefax lying in waite to intercept them, they dare not as yet venture the hazard of the Passage.

By letters from Nottingham shire it was enformed that the Cavaliers in Newarke upon Trent have of late played worse pranks then ever, that they plundered the Countesse of Essex and burnt downe her house in Newarke although shee had the Kings hand and Seale for her safety not to be touched, which when it was shewed to the Popish Cavaliers, they made answer that his Majesty did not so well understand the conditions and nature of War, and that he was more fitting for his private studdy or Pallace then for a Campe or words to that effect, it being also signified that they have made the like spoile

spoil in other places there abouts and burnt downe a stately dwelling completely furnished where the King and Queene have been often entertained and that for no other cause but that it belonged to some well stocked Protestant that went not in the same Rebellionous courses as they are.

Saterday the 11.

BY letters from Oxford it was enformed that the Cavaliers grow much weary of their stay there, having robbed and spoyled both the City and Countrey of all they can and that they have prepared all things in a readinesse to remove the Court, but to what place is uncertaine all their designes being kept very private but for certaine some suddaine exploit is to be put in execution, the Cavaliers have made great store of new coyne both Gold and Silver but not so much as it is reported, for by some in London their new peeces are sent abroad upon a pretty proiect some of them being five pound peeces and some lesse, they are made with a new stampe like the mill money with the Kings picture on one side, and his Armes on the other the motto thus *Carolus dei gratia &c. pro Deo et Religione et Parlamento*. which peeces are sent abroad to all the Knights and Gentry that seeme to comply with them, with a ticket under the Kings owne hand and seale desiring them to lend his Maiesty some 1000. p. some 500. p. some more and some lesse, with promise that upon his Maiesties good successe in this Warr to be faithfully repaid, and the said Tickets and peeces to be their security and to warrant for the protection of them and their estates during the Warr.

There came more letters from Litchfeild this day informing more fully of the taking of the Minster, that the Earle of Chesterfeild and his eldest Son Ferdinando. Sir Iohn Harper of Swarfton. Sir Iohn Harper of Calke Sir Edward Mossly and Sir Iohn Tichharber Sir Edward Deering were taken prisoners and neare upon 300. other very considerable Gentlemen of Cheshire, Stafford and Lancashire, that Colonell Hastings a litle before the last hot encounter made escape for his life, but in such a feare of being taken, that he would willingly give a 1000. pounds for his safety or to make his peace with the Parliament.

By letters from Staffordshire it was enformed that Master Jackson the brave Grand-Lutry man that led up the Moore lander Club-men against Stafford for, his stout courage and valour in that occasion is made a Colonell by the Earle of Essex and hath raised neare upon 2000. able fighting men, and marched with them against Stafford the second time, and doubt not but to make a short work of it, with the ayde of some of the forces from Litchfeild that are to joyne with him.

By letters from Gloucester-shire it was also informed that the Gloucester forces have quit themselves bravely, and given the Lord Herberts forces a great defeat to the losse of above 500. of his Welsh Cavaliers.

F F N I S.

CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Re-

markable Passages from both Houses of Parliament,
and other Parts of the Kingdom. From Thursday the 9.

of March, to Thursday the 16. 1643. P.P. London.

Containing these Particulars. viz.

- 1 A true Relation of diuers letters which came from Bristol on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday last, declaring the manner how the Malignants there had plotted with the Cavaliers to commit a bloody massacre in the night upon all that adhered to the Parliament.
- 2 That Prince Rupert is returned back again to Oxford from Bristol, and the Lord Generals forces to Windsor.
- 3 The proceedings between the Earl of Stamford and the Lord Hopton, and of a Ship lately arrived at Falmouth with arms and ammunition.
- 4 A true relation of a letter intercepted at Coventry going to the Queens discovering many strange matters concerning the present great affaire, of the Kingdome.
- 5 Of the Queens marching from Burlington where she landed to Yorke, and of her intention to come with her Army to Oxford, and what the Lord Fairfax doth thereupon.
- 6 A true relation of the Earl of Northhamptons marching against the late Lord Brooks forces at Lichfield, and the manner how they forced him to retreat with the losse of 60. horse.
- 7 Of a late fight at Gloucester both against the Welchmen and Prince Maurice, and what losse there was.
- 8 That the Lord Gray hath taken the Major of Norwich, and brought him to Cambridge, and that twenty thousand men in Cambridgeshire and other of the associated Counties have lifted themselves for the King and Parliament.
- 9 A Relation of certain letters of newes out of Ireland and France.
- 10 The many plots and conspiracies that are and have been lately agitated by the malignants and the Cavaliers as hath been certainly discovered to have been put in practice at
- 11 The Parliaments proceedings upon the Treaty.

CONTINUATION

Of certain Special and Remarkable Passages from the History of the Kingdom of Great Britain, from the Year 1701 to the Year 1714.

1. A short History of the late King George I. and his reign.
2. The History of the late King George II. and his reign.
3. The History of the late King George III. and his reign.
4. The History of the late King George IV. and his reign.
5. The History of the late King George V. and his reign.
6. The History of the late King George VI. and his reign.
7. The History of the late King George VII. and his reign.
8. The History of the late King George VIII. and his reign.
9. The History of the late King George IX. and his reign.
10. The History of the late King George X. and his reign.
11. The History of the late King George XI. and his reign.
12. The History of the late King George XII. and his reign.
13. The History of the late King George XIII. and his reign.
14. The History of the late King George XIV. and his reign.
15. The History of the late King George XV. and his reign.
16. The History of the late King George XVI. and his reign.
17. The History of the late King George XVII. and his reign.
18. The History of the late King George XVIII. and his reign.
19. The History of the late King George XIX. and his reign.
20. The History of the late King George XX. and his reign.
21. The History of the late King George XXI. and his reign.
22. The History of the late King George XXII. and his reign.
23. The History of the late King George XXIII. and his reign.
24. The History of the late King George XXIV. and his reign.
25. The History of the late King George XXV. and his reign.
26. The History of the late King George XXVI. and his reign.
27. The History of the late King George XXVII. and his reign.
28. The History of the late King George XXVIII. and his reign.
29. The History of the late King George XXIX. and his reign.
30. The History of the late King George XXX. and his reign.



CONTINUATION

Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable **PASSAGES**
from both Houses of **PARLIAMENT**, and
other Parts of the **Kingdome**.

From Thursday the 9. of **March** to Thursday the 16. 1643.



This week by divers letters from *Bristol* it was informed, that Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, the Lord *Digby*, & divers others came against *Bristol* with an Army of ten thousand men, coming with their Army within a mile of the town, and plotted and agreed with the malignant Party in the town (which first invi-

ted them thither) that about eleven of the clock on Tuesday last in the night a house neer unto *Froom-gate* was to be blown up, which was to give warning to the Cavaliers to make their onset, who against that houre were to draw down unto the City: A bell at *S. Johns Church* on a hill above the gates was to toule, another bell at *S. Michaels Church* upon the hill above the green was to ring, to give notice to the Malignants of the town to rise in an instant, and sufficient parties were made to have forced all the Courts of *Guard*, thereby to have let the Cavaliers in without opposition: and for that purpose there was in a readinesse in the house of one *M. George Butcher* (which was a Captain) about 160. armed men, and in another house 24. men ready armed, which were all to help to surprize the

Courts of Guard, and let in the Cavaliers: and upon Monday and Tuesday white tape or ribben was given to all those which were confederate with the Malignants in this bloody plot, which they did weare in their bosomes or wrists, and all that had not that mark of distinction, or the word (CHARLES,) were to be murdered and destroyed without mercy, and many houses of the best affected persons in the town that night were marked with chaulke, which were so marked for that they were designed to utter ruine and destruction.

This plot, through Gods mercy, being discovered but a little before the time of execution, the chief plotters thereof were apprehended, and above an hundred of them imprisoned in the Castle, who being examined, many of them have confessed as much as is before related, at the discovering whereof Prince *Rupert* marched away with all his forces.

It is to be feared that there is some such plot in hand about *London*, for it hath of late been observed, that some whole families do wear white ribbin about them, and it is very well known, that most of those which call themselves Royallists about the City do weare the Kings picture in their bosomes, which is grown so common, that the relation hereof within this six dayes did see neer unto *Westminster* two women walking together in the street with the Kings picture in silver hanging openly to be seen in their bosomes.

Although it was reported that when Prince *Rupert* and the Kings Army, perceived it was in vaine to stay any longer at *Bristol*, when the Plot was discovered, they immediately returned backe to *Cicester*, and so to *Oxford*, yet this present Tuesday a Letter came to Town to this effect. viz. That after Prince *Rupert* returned from *Bristol*, he came with his Forces before *Gloucester*, there being laid the like Plot between him and some in the Town, as there was at *Bristol*, for by that Letter it is specified, that the Kings Forces had wrought with some of the Gunners of the Parliaments side, to betray the Town unto them, and when they came neere upon their Workes, those Ordnance that were in the Town, were to play over the Enemy, that they should do them no hurt, but it seems this Plot wrought

wrought worse on Prince Ruperts part, then did that at Bristol for the Gunner making the same known to the Town, when the Ordnance first began to play, they on purpose shot over the Enemy, whereupon thinking the Town had been their own they waxed bold, and came upon the Causey up to the Towne, where in a place of good advantage, the Townsmen had placed diverse Pieces of their best Ordnance, which did such execution upon the Enemy, that it is informed they lost a great many men, with the losse of never a man on the Parliaments Forces, and when they saw the Ordnance make such hot worke amongst them, those that could, fled away, so that the Cavaliers had but an ill bout of this plotting and treacherous march. I forbear to affirm the certain truth thereof till the next Post.

The Lords of Scotland having sent Commissioners to the King with a Petition, which not being dispatched backe againe, they have sent a Messenger to know the reason why they stay so long here, and to charge them to return againe into Scotland, either with an Answer, or without, which Messenger is lately gone to Oxford.

In the last weekes passages mention was made of a Treaty between the Earl of Stamford, and the Lord Hopton, and by Letters which came out of that Country this weeke, it is informed that while the Lord Hopton held a Treaty, the having sent before into France for Armes and Ammunition, a Ship is arrived at Falmouth, laden with such commodities as the Lord Hopton sent for, by which we may perceive what are the effects of their Treaties, being onely to strengthen themselves, for although the Lord Hopton had taken the Sacrament to be true in the Treaty, yet by the secret plotting of Sir Nicholas Walmy, and others, they dayly breake the conditions thereof.

When his Excellency the Earl of Essex had intelligence of Prince Ruperts advancing towards Bristol, his Excellency sent a considerable number of his Forces toward Oxford, but upon the Princes return againe towards Oxford, his Excellency called back againe his Forces to their old Quarters about Windsor.

From Manchester it is informed that many of the Earl of Derbyes men are runne away from him, and that are long since received.

ceived he will be quite driven out of that County by the Parliaments Forces, but of late there hath been little Action, in regard the Parliaments Forces have been imployed in receiving contribution Money, which is to be payd for the defence of the King and Parliament.

The Kings forces in *Dorsetshire* were glad to flie to *Oxford* for safety, the countrey came in so fast to *Sir John Horner*, who stands for the Parliament, and had they not been nimble in their flight, *Sir William Waller* had shortened their journey to *Oxford*.

There was a letter intercepted at *Coventry* going to the Queen, and lately sent up and read in the Parliament, intimating that the rebels (meaning the Parliament) were in great distraction, and that at *Oxford* they had so many *Fine Designs*, that they knew not which to put in execution first: this letter was written from a hand well known to the Parliament: and besides, that which is in the letter seems to prejudice what will become of the Treaty, if the Cavaliers may have their wils. One thing most remarkable therein is that which was expressed by Characters or figures in this manner, 173. but the sense which goes before may give some light to the understanding thereof, which runs thus, that 173. was surely theirs, by which it is most probable, that *Bristol* was intended, because about the time of the writing of that letter, Prince *Rupert* advanced that way with his Forces, which doubtlesse was also meant to be one of the *Fine Designs* mentioned in the said letter, it being such a plot, that it wil render the contrivers and actors odious to the world.

By letters out of the North on Munday last it was certified that the Queen is now come to *York*, and resolves to force her passage towards *Oxford* very suddenly, but the *L. Fairfax* will do the best he can to stop the Popish Army for coming Southward.

From *Lichfield* it is informed, that after the Parliaments souldiers had taken the Earl of *Chesterfield* and all the Cavaliers in the Minster prisoners, the Earl of *Northampton* came against the town to besiege it, but was quickly driven away with the losse of about three score horse.

This day the House was in debate again about the treaty, and Cessation of Armes, but they did not fully agree upon all things concerning the same, yet both Houses hold a good concurrence one with another, and no doubt but within few dayes we shall heare that a Treaty is in hand.

By Letters out of France it is informed that the French King hath laid a tax of five pounds in the hundred upon all Goods, and Marchanpize, exported and imported in the town of Burdeaux, who refusing the same, he hath sent six great Ships to blocke up the River to hinder their trading, but the town hath made ready many Vessels to remove them.

The last weeke I made mention of eight or ten thousand men which were come to Camebridge out of the associated Countreys, to preserve that for the King and Parliament, which was upon intelligence that Prince Robert was marching that way, but there being no likelihood of any action, whereby their stay was needlesse, they received great thanks for their forwardnesse in that Service, and so all departed, but about a thousand which are to lye in Garrison for the preservation of that Town, and it is credibly informed that neer twenty thousand men have listed themselves to be at three dayes warning in the field, ready to march upon any Designe for the Parliament.

By Letters out of Ireland it is signified that the Army hath so exhausted the treasure of that Kingdome, and done nothing but lye still and spend money, havein? offered to come for England, to serve his Majesty against the Parliament, but withall they say they are refused, which is rather out of Pollicy then affection.

This Wednesday more Letters came from Bristol further rattifying the certainty of that bloody designe, wherein they intended cruelly to Massacre all the inhabitants that had not the marke of distinction before mentioned and that they had provided Armes for the performance of that bloody Butchery, and it was discovered by some Armes which were espied carrying into a House where it was known no Souldiers were, and upon search there was found about sixty men in Armes and so likewise in many other Houses, Prince Rupert and all his Forces

the morning hasted to march away, for feare the Forces in Bristol should fall upon their Reare, which had they stayed untill the distractions in the Citie had been settled, they would have made good worke, yet notwithstanding some of Colonell *Fines* his Regiment issued forth after them, and five of his Troopers chased seven of theirs, and rooke foure of their Horses, with their Pistols and Carbines, and forced the men into the River to save their Lives, the malignants are all disarmed, and many of their persons secured, diverse examinations have been taken already concerning the plot, and when they are fully perfected, they are to be presented to the Parliament, that the whole truth may be certainly known.

A prisoner was also taken in the town for a Spie, being clothed like a Saylor, all in Canvas, but it is thought he is a person of quality, for certain he is a good Schollar, and speaks diverse Languages.

The Lord *Gray* hath taken the Major of Norwich as a malignant, and brought him prisoner to Cambridge, and it is informed that the Marquesse *Hamilton*, the Lord *Macquira*, and two other Scots Lords are come to Yorke to the Queen.

FINIS



